

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL CASE



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

GENERAL OFFENSE

REPORTED DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 1622		OCCURRED DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 1622		REPORTING OFFICER/DEPUTY NAME & # SAWTELLE, TROY M (46621)	
LOCATION OF INCIDENT SE 122ND AVE / SE ASH ST, PORTLAND					PLACE
COUNTY MULTNOMAH		DISTRICT EA		BEAT 952	GRID 40605
SEVERITY	FAMILY VIOLENCE No	GANG INVOLVEMENT		SPECIAL STUDY	
RELATED INCIDENT NUMBERS CP 42 2019-258996, GO 42 2019-802729					
TOTAL LOSS		TOTAL RECOVERED		DAMAGED TOTAL	DRUG TOTAL
INTERNAL STATUS OPEN (UNDER INVESTIGATION)			APPROVED BY		APPROVED ON

OFFENSES [3]

OFFENSE AGGRAVATED ASSAULT		STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE Street/Highway/Road/Alley/Sidewalk		
CRIMINAL ACTIVITY GANG - NONE/UNKNOWN		WEAPON/FORCE USED KNIFE/CUTTING INSTRUMENT			
BIAS NONE (NO BIAS)					
OFFENSE DISORDERLY CONDUCT		STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE Street/Highway/Road/Alley/Sidewalk		
BIAS NONE (NO BIAS)					
OFFENSE FORCE USED		STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE Street/Highway/Road/Alley/Sidewalk		
BIAS NONE (NO BIAS)					

PERSON - SUSPECT #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) MARTIN, LANE CHRISTOPHER		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE		DOB 07/31/1987	AGE 31
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY		

ALL OTHER ID TYPES AND NUMBERS

FBI: REDACTED

SID: REDACTED

PERSON - VICTIM #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) ROSENBAUM, WILL		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE		DOB	AGE
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP OR			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY		

EMPLOYER	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			OCCUPATION SECURITY
----------	---	--	--	------------------------

PERSON - WITNESS #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) BIANCA, SHANLEY MARIE		SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE		DOB	AGE 27
--	--	---------------	---------------	--	-----	-----------

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP				HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE (503) 823-4800		EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN			
EMPLOYER PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU		WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP EA			OCCUPATION POLICE OFFICER		

PERSON - WITNESS #2							
----------------------------	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) ANDONRI, SARAH			SEX FEMALE	RACE BLACK	DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 34	
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]				HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #3							
----------------------------	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) DUARTE-CAMARERO, JORGE			SEX MALE	RACE HISPANIC OR LATINO	DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 33	
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]				HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #4							
----------------------------	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) NUTTING, BRADLEY JAMES			SEX MALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 34	
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP				HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE (503) 823-0097		EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN			
EMPLOYER PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU		WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP 1111 SW 2ND AVE			OCCUPATION POLICE OFFICER		

PERSON - WITNESS #5							
----------------------------	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) MILLER, RICHARD LEE			SEX MALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 54	
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]				HEIGHT [REDACTED]	WEIGHT [REDACTED]	HAIR COLOR BROWN	EYES BROWN
HOME PHONE [REDACTED]	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY			

PERSON - WITNESS #6							
----------------------------	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) VERBRUGGEN, ESTHER MARIA			SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 26	
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]				HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS			

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN
-------------------------------------	------------------------	-----	----------------------

PERSON - WITNESS #7

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) SANTOS, CHRISTIAN GLENN		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 27
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE (971) 804-3473	EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN		
EMPLOYER CITY OF PORTLAND	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP 449 NE EMERSON ST, PORTLAND OR			OCCUPATION POLICE OFFICER	

PERSON - RPTG PARTY #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) GLEASON, ASTEVE		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 60
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP OR			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE [REDACTED]	EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN		

PERSON - W/KNOWLEDGE #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) KNIGHT, GEORGE E		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 64
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY		

PERSON - MENTIONED #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) GRIMES, JOHN ALFRED		SEX MALE	RACE BLACK	DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 57
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN		

PERSON - MENTIONED #2

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) MILLER, LORI JO		SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 58
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN		

PERSON - MENTIONED #3

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) DEWEESE, WILLIAM EARL		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 66
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR EYES

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	
BUSINESS				
BUSINESS NAME OMEGA FUNERAL & CREMATION SVC		BUSINESS ADDRESS - STREET, CITY, STATE ZIP 223 SE 122ND AVE, PORTLAND OR 97216		
LOCATION PHONE (503) 231-6030	BUSINESS TYPE BUSINESS - OTHER	SECURITY No	ALARM COMPANY	
CONTACT(S)	NAME	AFFILIATION		CONTACT PHONE
	NAME	AFFILIATION		CONTACT PHONE
	NAME	AFFILIATION		CONTACT PHONE

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #1**

ASSIGNED TO HARRIS, TONY A (27566)		RANK		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: ASSAULT DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY HARRIS, TONY A	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 08/01/2019	APPROVED BY ROBERTS, CORY R

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #2**

ASSIGNED TO GREENLEE, MICHAEL J (50623)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW OTHER		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY GREENLEE, MICHAEL J	SUBMITTED ON 08/01/2019	APPROVED ON 08/02/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR GREENLEE, MICHAEL J (50623)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019
--	--------------------------------

SUBJECT**Mentioned Officers:**

Officer Tom Chong, #27167
East Precinct / B Shift

Officer Bryan Anderson, #52713
East Precinct / C Shift

Exhibits:

1. Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Receipt (PER) #A132541

1. (1) CD copy of Tom Chong interview.
2. (1) CD copy Bryan Anderson interview.
3. (6) Photographs used in interview.

NARRATIVE:

On July 30, 2019 at 1711 hours, I received a page from Detective Sergeant Whattam to respond to SE 122nd Avenue and SE Ankeny Street, to assist with an Officer involved shooting. On July 30, 2019 at approximately 1815 hours, I arrived at SE 122nd Avenue and SE Ankeny Street. At approximately 2020 hours, in order to familiarize myself with the scene, I entered the crime scene, which was located on SE Ash Street, west of SE 122nd Avenue. I exited the crime scene at approximately 2025 hours.

Detective Sergeant Hughes asked Detective Reynolds and me to interview Officers Tom Chong and Bryan Anderson at East Precinct.

Officer Tom Chong interview:

On July 30, 2019 at 2240 hours, Detective Reynolds and I interviewed Officer Tom Chong, with union representative Daryl Turner present, at East Precinct, in the former District Attorney's office. The interview was audio recorded and I placed a CD copy of the interview into evidence, as noted on exhibit 1, item 1.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

[Note: For the ease of the reader, the following information is a summary of the interview. This summary may not follow the exact and precise chronological order of the interview as it progressed. Additionally, this summary does not contain each and every topic of discussion mentioned during the course of the interview. For additional information and specific details of the interview, to include the exact and precise chronological order of the interview as it progressed, and each and every topic covered during the course of the interview, please refer to the DVD recording of the interview.]

Officer Chong told me he was district 942 on July 30, 2019. Officer Chong told me he was dispatched to the old Safeway, which was located at 221 NE 122nd Avenue. Officer Chong told me the Safeway is no longer open for business. Officer Chong told me the call was regarding a witness who had witnessed a subject breaking into a Jeep. Officer Chong told me the suspect had confronted a security officer. Officer Chong told me the suspect told the security officer he was a Federal Officer and had "pulled a knife out." Officer Chong told me the call was at around 1630 hours, which was around shift change.

Officer Chong told me he received an additional update from dispatch, which was the security officer was backing up and the suspect was charging towards the security officer with a knife. Officer Chong told me the update stated that the security officer was keeping his distance and was not engaging the suspect. Officer Chong told me dispatch updated the suspect was near the entrance of the Safeway and was screaming and yelling. Officer Chong told me he received an update from dispatch that the suspect was walking towards a Tri-Met bus stop, which was on NE 122nd Ave, and was "trying to pick a fight with somebody" and still had the knife.

Officer Chong told me he believed he was the first officer to arrive on scene. Officer Chong told me Officer Zentner was with him as well on scene. Officer Chong told me he retrieved his 40MM less lethal launcher from his patrol vehicle. Officer Chong told me he updated dispatch and requested officers to meet at Safeway, in order to make a plan.

I showed Officer Chong a map which was previously printed from Google maps of NE Glisan Street and NE 122nd Avenue. Officer Chong told me he entered the parking lot from NE Glisan Street, west of NE 122nd Avenue. Officer Chong told me as he arrived, he observed the security officer near the west entrance of Safeway. Officer Chong told me he observed who he believed was the suspect, near NE 122nd Avenue. Officer Chong told me the security officer was keeping his distance from the suspect. Officer Chong told me he could not understand what the suspect was saying to the security officer. Officer Chong told me the security officer came to his patrol car. Officer Chong told me the suspect began to walk towards a bus stop, which was on the west sidewalk on NE 122nd Avenue. Officer Chong told me the suspect then walked southbound on NE 122nd Avenue and he lost sight of the suspect due to the Safeway building.

Officer Chong told me he drove his patrol vehicle towards where he last saw the suspect, near the northeast entrance of the Safeway and NE 122nd Ave. Officer Chong drew a line on the map and drew an "X" near where the suspect was positioned. See attached. Officer Chong told me the suspect was near the Tri-Met bus stop.

Officer Chong told me Officers Zentner, Santos, and Budey were on scene as well. Officer Chong told me there were pedestrians on the sidewalk and in the area. Officer Chong told me he had his 40mm less lethal slung around his shoulder. Officer Chong told me he regained sight of the suspect. Officer Chong told me he could not understand what the suspect was saying. Officer Chong told me Officer Zentner tried to communicate with the suspect. Officer Chong told me the suspect had a hatchet hanging on his belt. Officer Chong told me the hatchet had a green handle, and had no sheath. Officer Chong told me the hatchet was approximately one and a half feet long and was similar to a Gerber style hatchet. Officer Chong told me the suspect was moving back and forth. Officer Chong told me he gave the suspect a force warning. Officer Chong told me he warned the suspect that if he reached for the hatchet, he will be shot with a less lethal round.

Officer Chong told me the suspect grabbed the hatchet and raised the hatchet. Officer Chong told me he raised his 40MM less lethal towards the suspect. Officer Chong told me he was not comfortable with his backdrop due to the amount of pedestrians standing in the vicinity. Officer Chong told me he was approximately fifteen feet away from the suspect.

CONFIDENTIAL

Officer Chong told me he was concerned that if he used the 40mm less lethal and missed or it had no effect, he would have to reload based on the single launch system. Officer Chong did not want to precipitate a deadly force incident. Officer Chong decided not to use the 40MM launcher. Officer Chong told me the suspect walked away, southbound on NE 122nd Avenue. Officer Chong told me he asked for an ECIT Officer, and a additional 40MM operator. Officer Chong told me they did not have a good dialog established with the suspect. Officer Chong told me Officer Budey had his Glock out of the holster and Officer Santos had his Taser. Officer Chong told me he and the officers were communicating a plan, by dividing assignments, while waiting for additional resources.

Officer Chong told me the suspect continued to walk southbound on NE 122nd Avenue, while holding the hatchet with his right hand. Officer Chong told me at NE 122nd Avenue and NE Couch Street, he observed a dark colored SUV parked at the stop sign. Officer Chong told me he was concerned because the SUV was occupied and the suspect was walking towards the driver's side door of the SUV. Officer Chong told me the suspect continued to walk southbound on NE 122nd Avenue. Officer Chong told me he and additional officers continued to follow the suspect.

Officer Chong told me as they approached NE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street, his concerns increased because E Burnside Street is a heavily populated area. Officer Chong told me in addition, there is a Tri-Met Max platform as well. Officer Chong told me there were additional units arriving from the south. Officer Chong updated their location on the radio. Officer Chong told me officers arrived and tried to talk to the suspect. Officer Chong told me the suspect continued to walk southbound.

Officer Chong told me once they arrived at around E Burnside Street, Officer Chong told me he believed he heard what sounded like a 40MM launcher being fired. Officer Chong told me he did not see who fired the 40MM launcher. Officer Chong told me the suspect was near the south side of E Burnside Street. Officer Chong told me the suspect dropped the axe on the south side of E Burnside Street and NE 122nd Avenue, near the gas station. Officer Chong indicated their path of travel on the map labeled 122/Burnside, (see attached). Officer Chong told me he was near the north side of E Burnside Street, near the Max tracks. Officer Chong told me the suspect stopped walking. Officer Chong told me the suspect then walked into the southbound lanes of traffic on NE 122nd Avenue. Officer Chong told me the suspect was mostly in the outside (#2) lane of traffic. Officer Chong told me the suspect continued to walk southbound and then turned westbound on SE Ash Street. Officer Chong told me he believed the suspect was possibly having a mental health crisis or was under the influence of an unknown drug, and was in need of medical treatment. Officer Chong told me he told dispatch that the suspect was running westbound on SE Ash Street. Officer Chong told me he lost sight of the suspect. Officer Chong told me he was between E Burnside Street and SE Ankeny Street, on SE 122nd Avenue. Officer Chong told me a group of officers followed the suspect on SE Ash Street.

Officer Chong told me he stayed towards the north, in case the suspect ran towards the north. Officer Chong told me he heard gun shots. Officer Chong told me officers requested EMS by radio and additional officers arrived. Officer Chong told me he did not go to the crime scene. Officer Chong told me he returned to Safeway and contacted the Security Officer. Officer Chong told me the security officer said the suspect had a black folding knife. Officer Chong told me the security officer's name was Will Rosenbalm. Please see Will Rosenbalm interview for further details.

We concluded the interview at 2325 hours.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

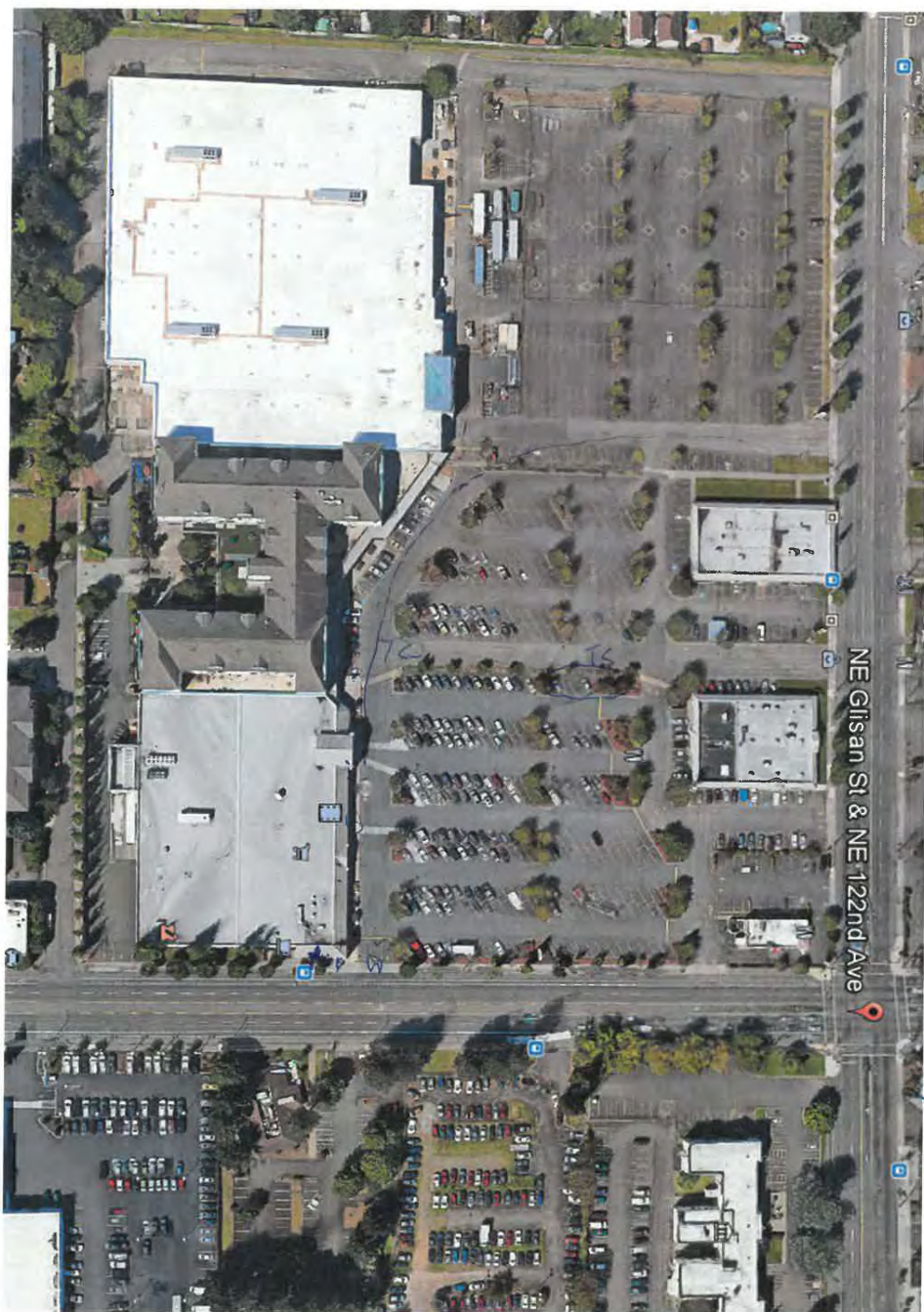
CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

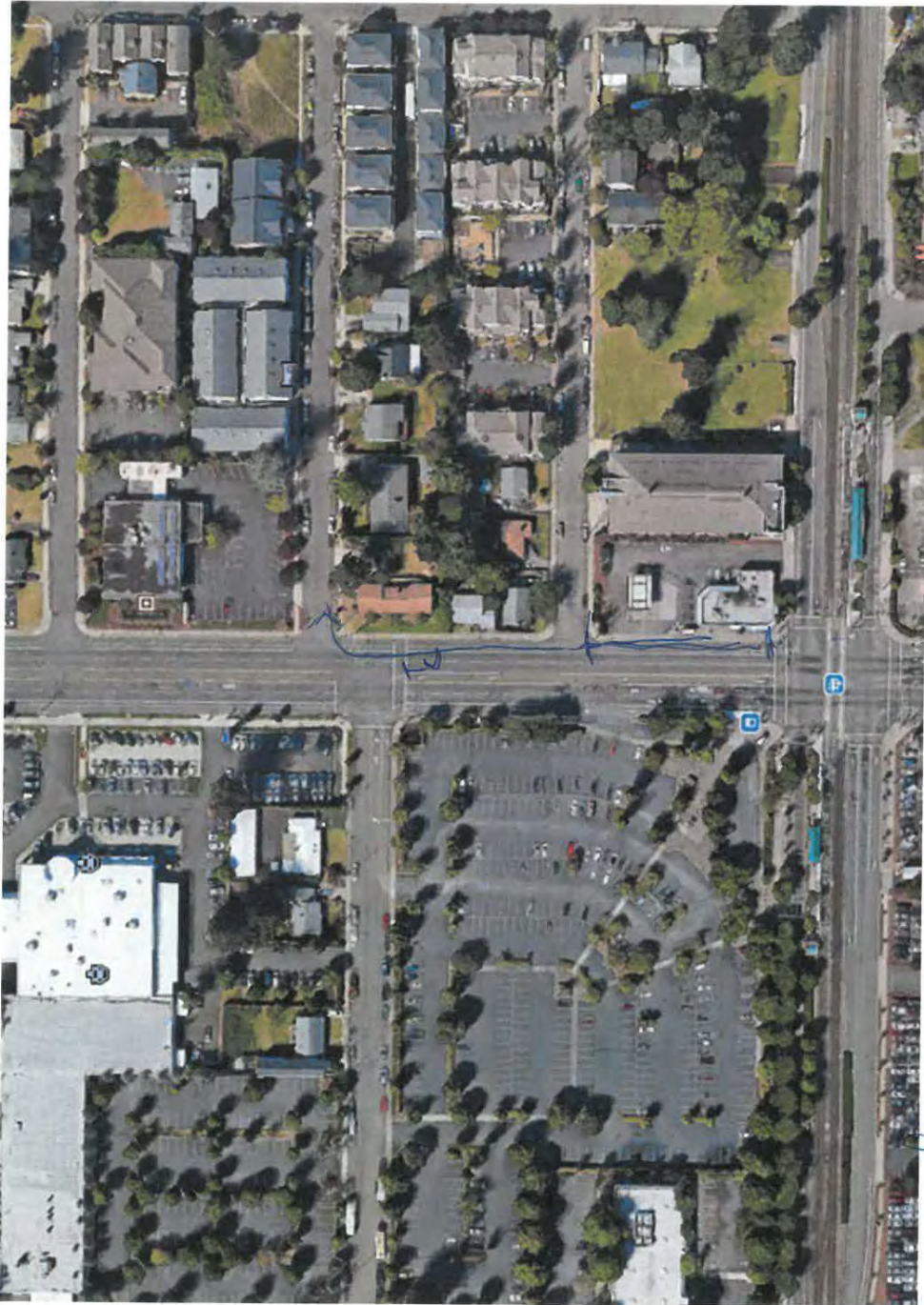
Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3341008)





122/Burnside

Cheng 27167

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996



12026 SE Ash Street

© 2018 Google
© 2018 Google

Google

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

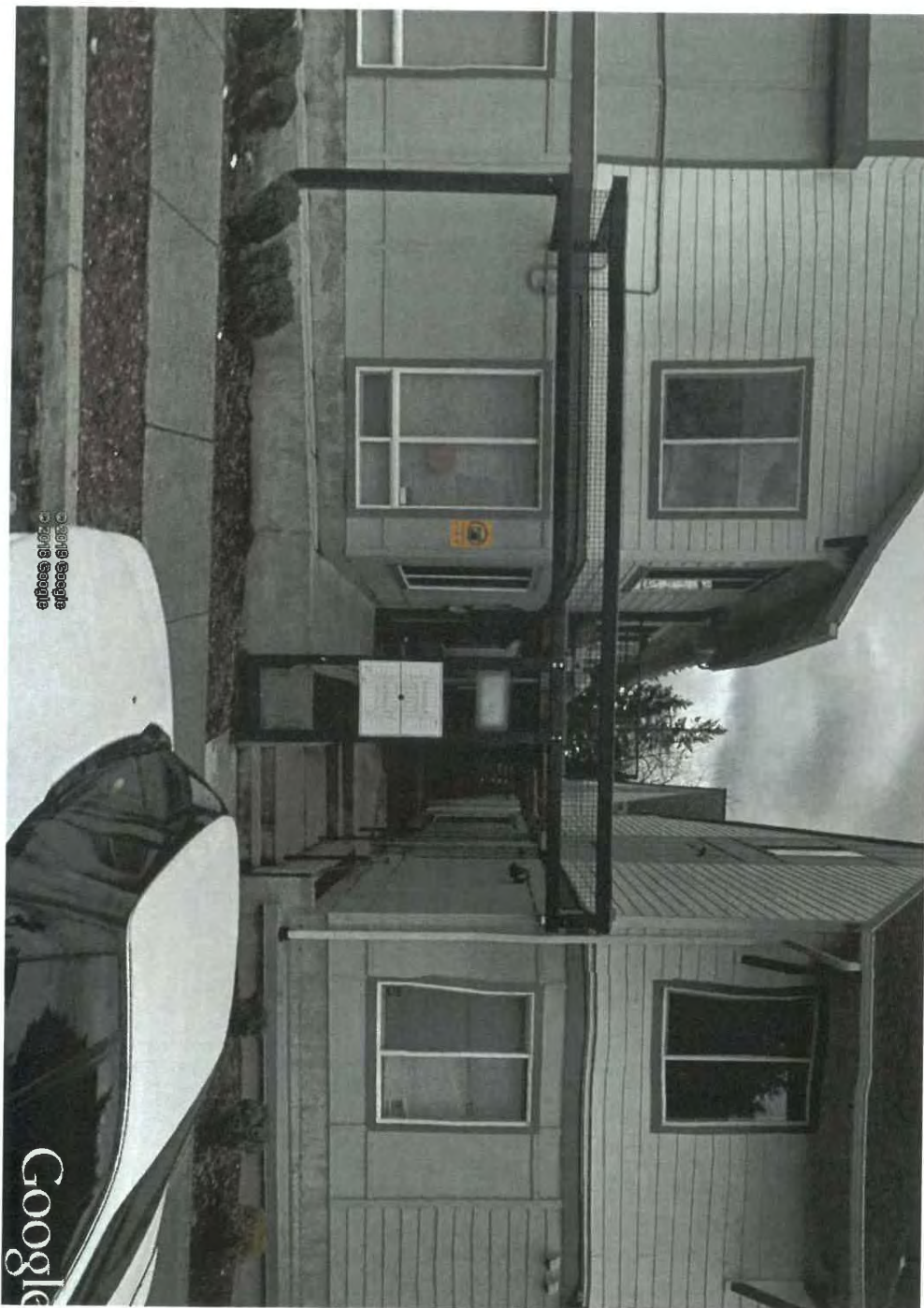
CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3341009)

58713

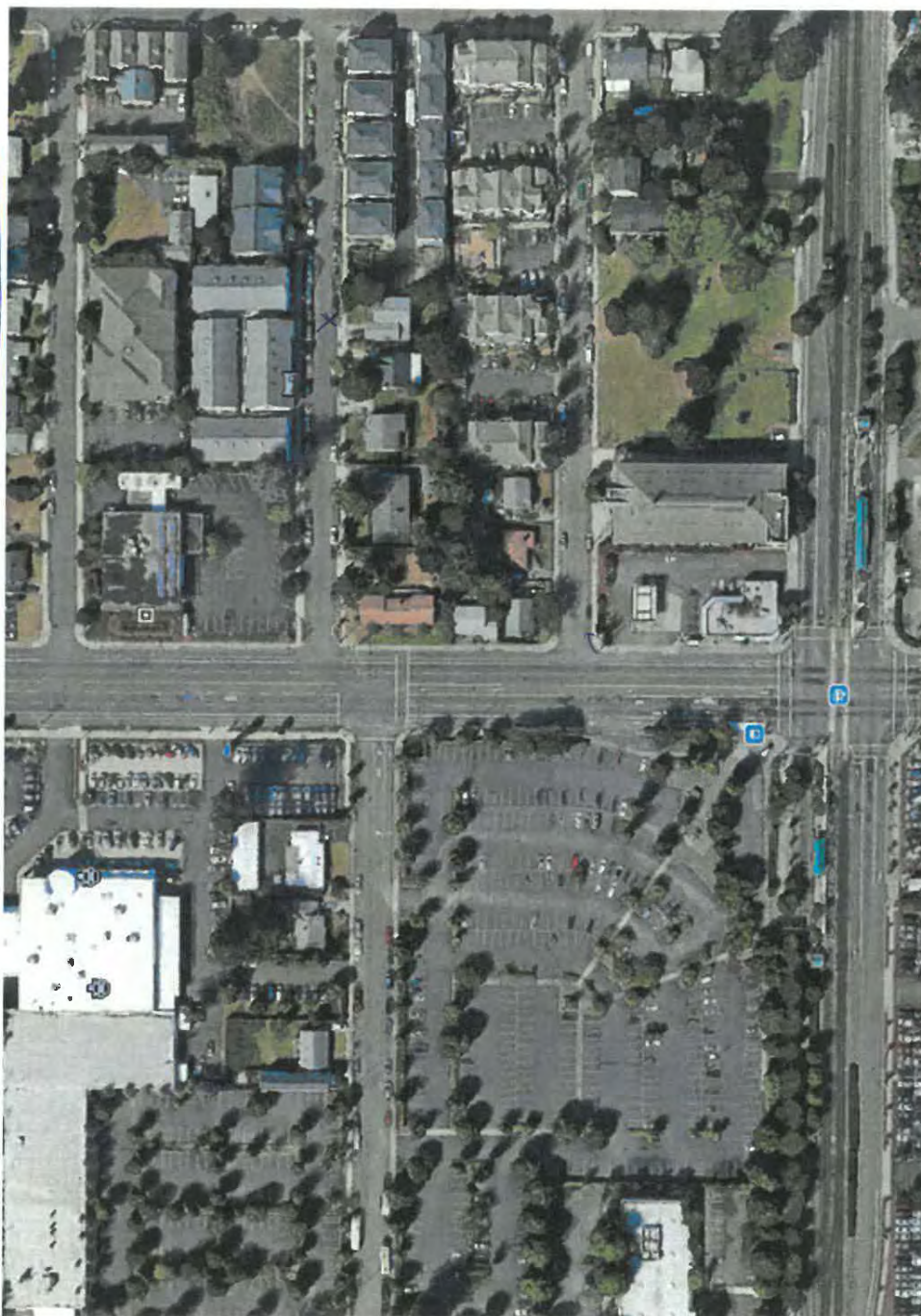
12026 SE Ash Street



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

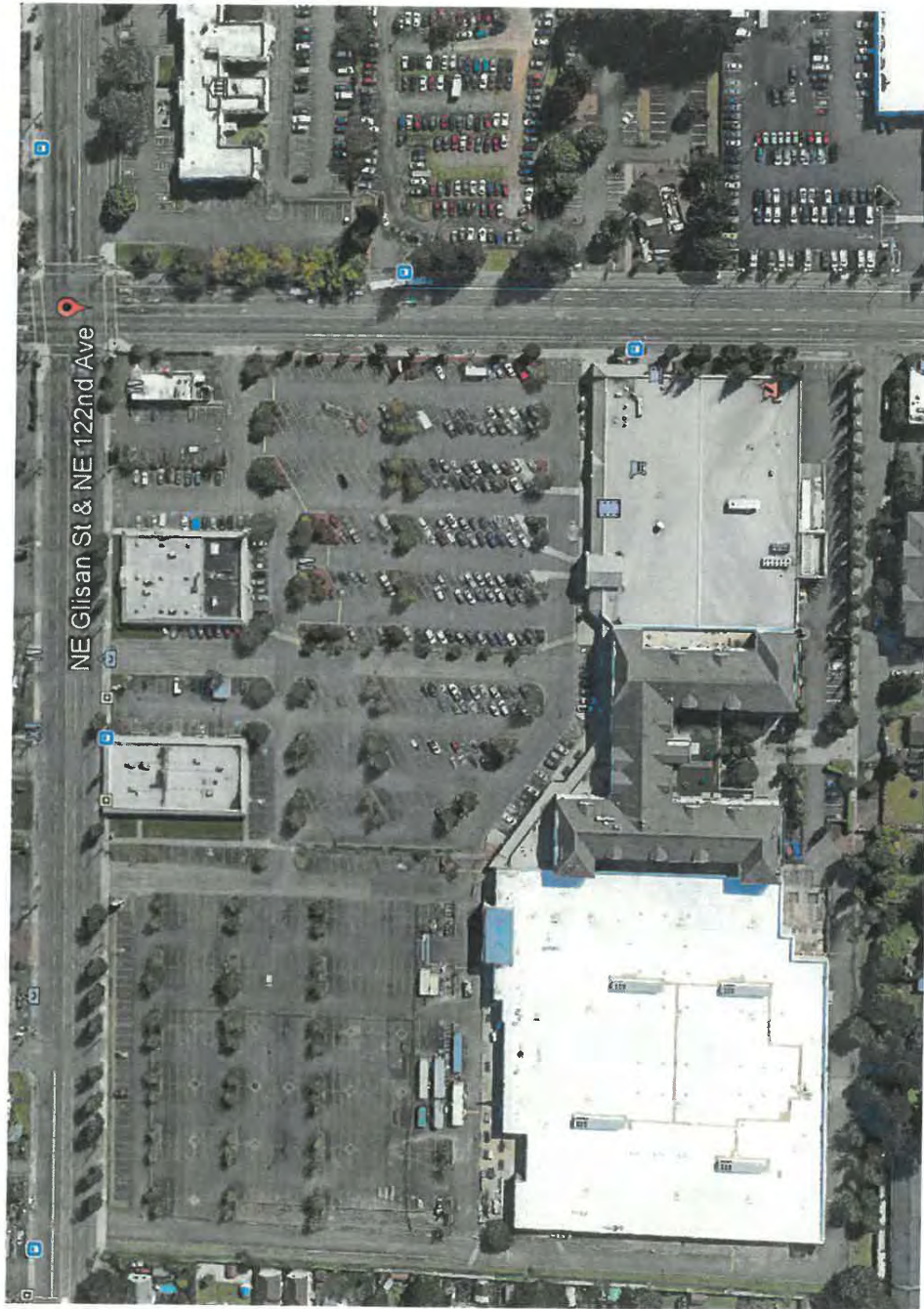
5713



122/Burnside

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996



Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3342729) A132541

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A132541		DATE/TIME 7/30/19		AM <input type="checkbox"/> PM <input type="checkbox"/>		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>					
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING SIGNATURE			
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE					
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER Greenlee		DPSST/ASSIGN 50623/DET					
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN					
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT							
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	(1) CD copy of Tom Chang interview								
ITEM 2	(1) CD copy of Bryan Anderson interview								
ITEM 3	(6) Photographs used in interview								
ITEM 4									
ITEM 5									
ITEM 6									
ITEM 7									
ITEM 8									
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# 016		DATE 7/30/19		RECEIVED BY			
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER									
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED		DATE:		TIME:		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #3**

ASSIGNED TO DRAN, ARJAY H (34502)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: ASSAULT DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW OTHER		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY DRAN, ARJAY H	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 08/01/2019	APPROVED BY ROBERTS, CORY R

STATEMENT

AUTHOR DRAN, ARJAY H (34502)		DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 1450
SUBJECT INITIAL 9-1-1 CALLER INTERVIEW		

POLICE PERSONNEL MENTIONED:

Detective Sergeant K. Whattam, DPSST #24582
Homicide Detail Supervisor

Detective T. Harris, DPSST #27566
Assault Detail / Partner

Detective W. Winters, DPSST #34381
Homicide Detail / Lead Investigator

SUMMARY:

This report will document my initial role in assisting with the investigation into an officer involved shooting that occurred on July 30, 2019, at approximately 1640 hours, at 12026 SE Ash St, Portland, Oregon.

NARRATIVE:

On July 30, 2019, at approximately 1645 hours, I was in my office and was made aware of an officer involved shooting that had just occurred in the area of SE 122nd Avenue and SE Ash Street. Detective Sergeant Whattam requested I respond to the scene to assist with the investigation. I called my partner, Detective Harris, and requested he respond as well. Once on scene, I remained within the confines of the yellow police tape and checked in with Detective Sergeant Whattam. At approximately 1800 hours, I was assigned to conduct a telephone interview with the original 9-1-1 caller, WILLIAM "WILL" ROSENBAUM. I conducted the phone call from my vehicle and the call was recorded. The following is a summary of the interview with ROSENBAUM and is not necessarily in chronological order. For complete details of the interview with ROSENBAUM, please refer to the transcript and/or CD recording.

SUMMARY OF WILLIAM ROSENBAUM INTERVIEW:

ROSENBAUM told me on July 30, 2019, at approximately 1622 hours, he was working uniformed security for Sally Beauty, which is located at 11966 NE Glisan Street, Portland, Oregon. ROSENBAUM said from the store he observed a male in the parking lot who he believed was breaking into a red or black Jeep Wrangler parked near the store. To clarify, ROSENBAUM

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

initially reported the vehicle as red in color but later realized it was actually black in color. ROSENBAUM described the subject as a white male; in his 30's; who appeared "scruffy"; wearing baggy, black pants; a black belt with diamonds on it; a black shirt; a black hat; and in possession of two backpacks. Further, ROSENBAUM said the subject had an open blade on his right side.

ROSENBAUM said he alone exited the store to speak with the subject. ROSENBAUM said he watched the subject take a red gas can out of the back of the Jeep. ROSENBAUM said when he initially confronted the subject, the subject told him the items he was taking belonged to him and that he (the subject) was a federal agent. ROSENBAUM said the subject told him to back away from him. ROSENBAUM said at that point, he noticed the knife he observed earlier was no longer on the subject's side. ROSENBAUM said he reacted by pulling his Asp baton and ordering the subject to back away from him. ROSENBAUM said the subject then began to rummage through his pockets while telling ROSENBAUM he was going to produce identification. At some point during this interaction, ROSENBAUM called 9-1-1 to report the situation.

ROSENBAUM said the subject started walking away from him and he followed at a distance of approximately 15 to 30 yards. ROSENBAUM said the subject charged at him and he ordered the subject to get back. ROSENBAUM said the subject walked near the neighboring Safeway store, put on gloves, and with his knife out, began yelling at bystanders. ROSENBAUM said he (ROSENBAUM) started telling the bystanders to get back. ROSENBAUM said an unknown male approached the subject and engaged him in a brief conversation. ROSENBAUM assumed this person was a friend of the subject because this person told ROSENBAUM that the subject was "okay" and was a "schizo". ROSENBAUM said the subject then reached into his backpack and produced an ax. ROSENBAUM said this occurred in the sidewalk area on NE 122nd Avenue next to a bus stop near Safeway. ROSENBAUM said at this point, the subject was claiming to be military police.

ROSENBAUM said the subject charged at him with the ax and he responded by pulling his Asp baton and ordering the subject to get back. ROSENBAUM said the subject then walked along NE 122nd Avenue and began hitting random objects with the ax. ROSENBAUM said the first Portland Police Officer had arrived on scene by then and he advised the officer of the ax. ROSENBAUM said the officer went to the rear of his patrol car to retrieve what he thought was a less lethal weapon system and told ROSENBAUM to stay behind. ROSENBAUM said he returned to his store and did not hear or see anything else. Finally, ROSENBAUM said Sally Beauty has video surveillance that captures the interior of the store and he was not aware of video surveillance in the parking lot of the complex.

At approximately 2020 hours, Detective Harris and I were assigned to conduct witness officer interviews at East Precinct. At approximately 2030 hours, I entered the crime scene in order to view the scene of the shooting in order to aid in the interviews I would be conducting. I observed the shooting scene from the entryway to 12026 SE Ash Street but did not enter into the crime scene contained within that address.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #4**

ASSIGNED TO HARRIS, TONY A (27566)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: ASSAULT DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY HARRIS, TONY A	SUBMITTED ON 08/02/2019	APPROVED ON 08/12/2019	APPROVED BY ROBERTS, CORY R

STATEMENT

AUTHOR HARRIS, TONY A (27566)	DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 1545
SUBJECT OFC SHANLEY BIANCA INTERVIEW	

On 07/30/2019 at 1700 hours, I was assigned to assist Detective William Winters and Detective Anthony Merrill with an Officer Involved Shooting Investigation that occurred near the intersection of SE Ash Street and SE 122nd Avenue. At about 2030 hours, I entered a crime scene checkpoint at SE 122nd Avenue and SE Ash St. I walked to an apartment complex breeze way at 12026 SE Ash Street and viewed the scene from the public sidewalk.

At about 2122 hours, I was assigned to interview a witness, Officer Shanley Bianca, at East Precinct. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. Detective Arjay Dran and Union Representative, Officer Scott Robertson, were also present. The following is a summary of the incident and not intended to be verbatim. Review the recording, which was later submitted into evidence under Property and Evidence Receipt #A123224, and/or review the transcription for the full record.

Officer Bianca advised she was working patrol and while leaving roll call heard a call of a man with a hatchet. She said she responded code 3 and found the mobile disturbance near the intersection of SE 122nd Avenue and SE Burnside Street. Ofc. Bianca told me she parked in this intersection and stepped out of her car. She advised she saw a white male subject flailing his arms, with unknown objects in his hands, making his way southbound on foot. She could see a group of other officers verbally engaged with the man, later identified as LANE MARTIN. Officer Bianca said as the group moved south, she and another officer, Officer Hristov, went back to a patrol vehicle, and began to follow the group, south on SE 122nd Avenue. Officer Bianca told me from her vantage as the passenger, she never saw MARTIN again, until later when he was challenged in the breeze way.

Officer Bianca said it appeared the group made its way west on SE Ash Street. She said she got of the vehicle and noticed officers continuing to verbally engage the subject at the nearby apartment complex. She told me she made it to the breeze way and took a position near a couple steps just off the public sidewalk, but behind a group of officers. She said she observed the officers addressing the subject who was standing just beyond the officers, but facing them. Officer Bianca told me she had her sidearm at a low ready position only. Officer Bianca advised she heard officers giving the subject commands and heard the subject reply, "No." Officer Bianca said she observed the subject raise his arms up so his elbows were bent, and hands in front of his chest, similar to a boxing stance. Officer Bianca told me she could see a knife in his right hand. She stated just after he raised them he took one or two steps toward the group of officers and then heard a volley of shots.

Officer Bianca told me she saw the subject slump to the ground. She said moments later, another officer produced a shield, and she moved forward, in-line with the other officers. At this point she told me she did point her pistol at the subject. She said they moved up to the subject and other officers started providing medical aid. Soon after, she noticed tenants from nearby apartments coming out and she described the scene as becoming volatile. She and another officers started to speak with tenants trying to calm them down. I asked Officer Bianca if she fired her weapon and she told me she did not.

After the interview, I assisted Criminalist Mark Johnson with the documentation of a weapon's count with Officer Shanley Bianca. She handed over her duty belt. I removed a Glock 19 9mm pistol with serial number BEAG694 from a duty holster. I removed the magazine and cleared the chamber which ejected one live round. I also assisted by removing two magazines from

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

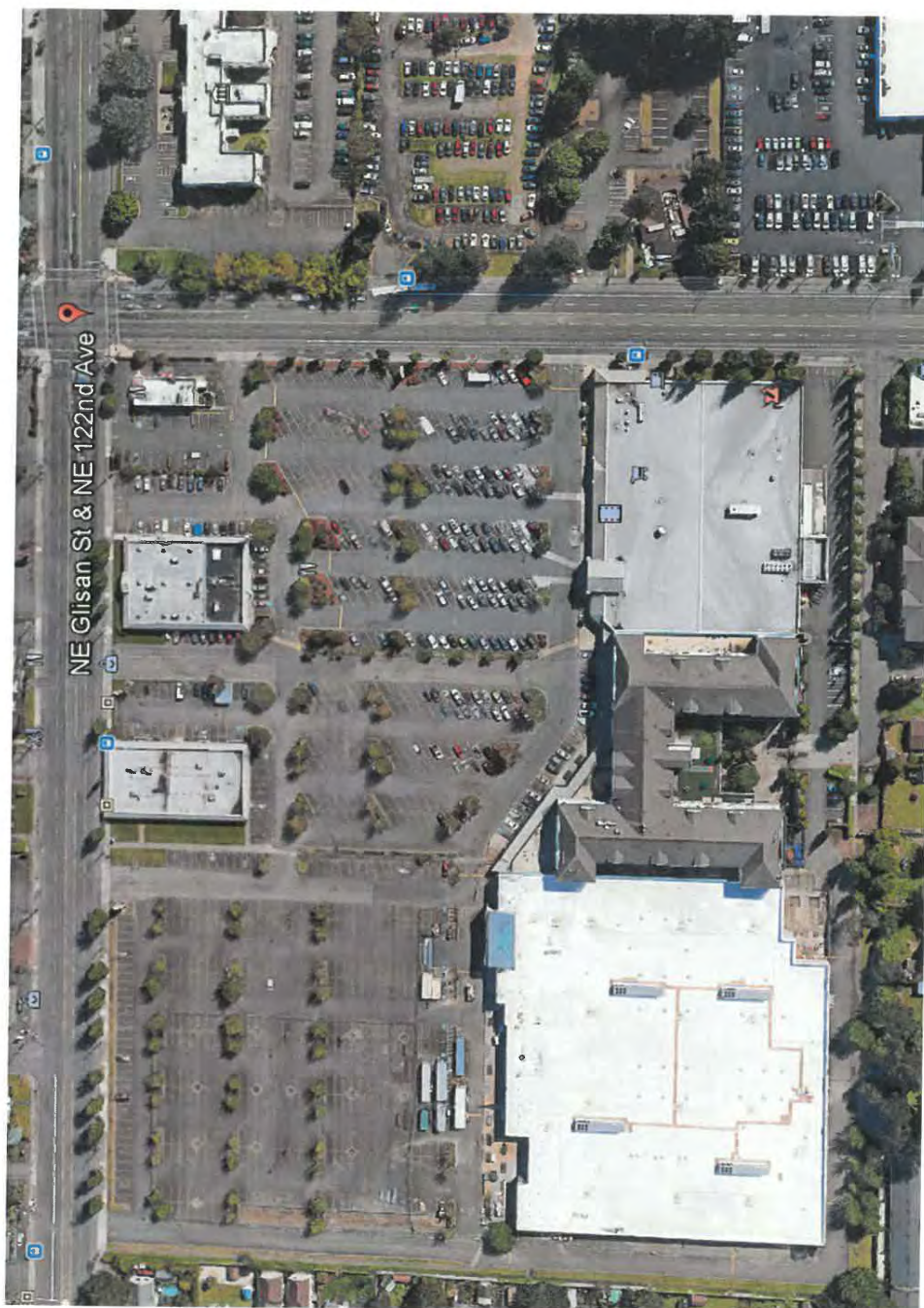
the duty belt pouches. They were unloaded and each of the three magazines had 17 live rounds in them. Criminalist Johnson took photographs and then all items were returned to Officer Bianca. I directed Officer Bianca to meet with command staff where she would need to review and sign a Communication Restriction Order.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3344171) 3 MAPS FOR INTERVIEW REFERENCE

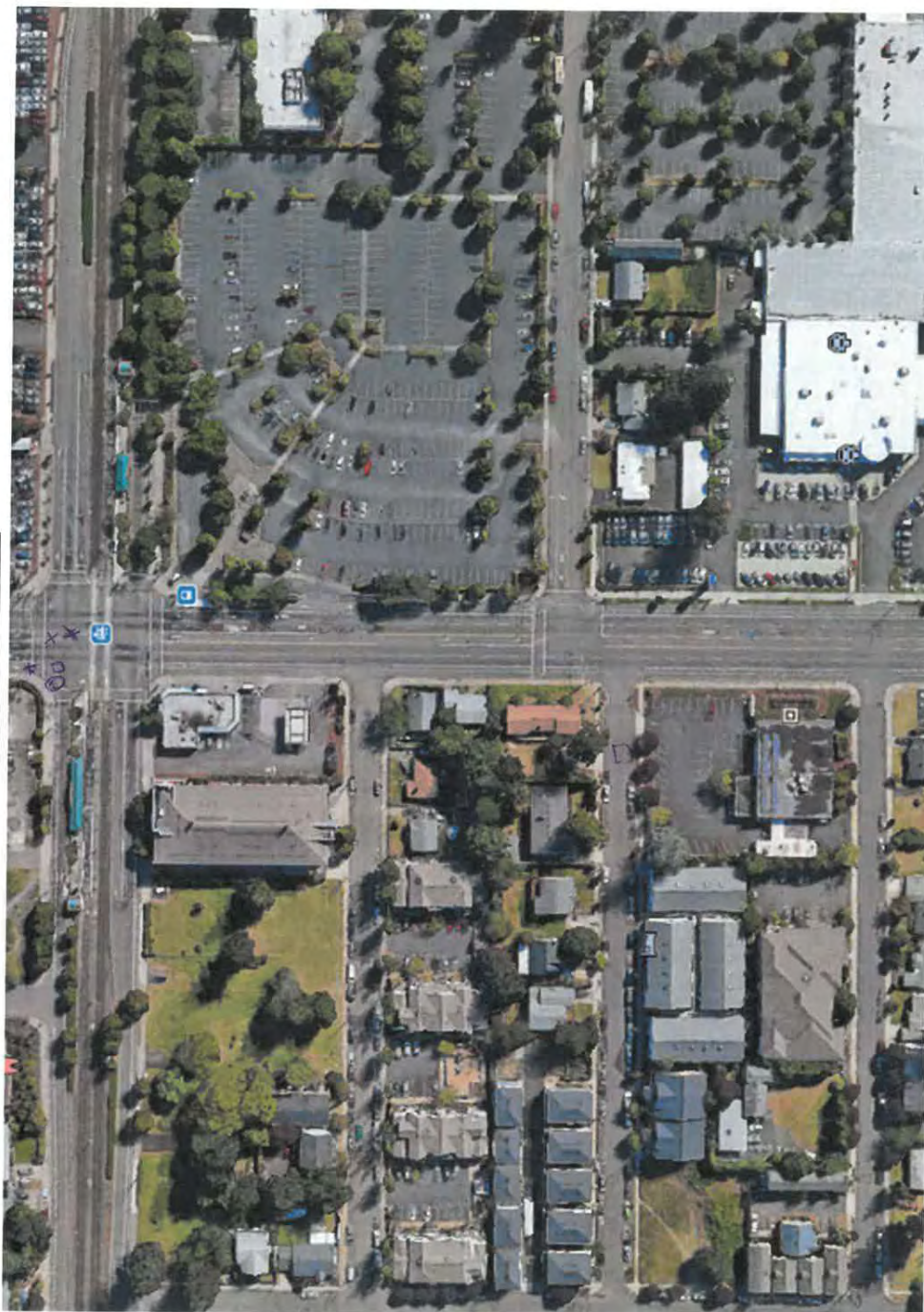


gms

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

122/Burnside



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996



12026 SE Ash Street

CPW

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER
 GO 42 2019-258996
CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3344174) CD - OFC BIANCA INTERVIEW AND REF MAPS A123224

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A123224	DATE/TIME 7/30/19 2:22 PM	REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/> N/A		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER DET Tony Harris		DPSST/ASSIGN 27566/DET	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE ASH / SE 122nd		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DET A. MERRILL		DPSST/ASSIGN 35227/DET	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT			
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					
ITEM 1	CD - OFC. SHANLEY Bianca Interview 53:27				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 2	(3) MAPS USED IN OFC. SHANLEY INTERVIEW (COPIES ATTACHED TO RECORD)				
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE RECEIVED BY	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER					
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

STATEMENT
 AUTHOR
 HARRIS, TONY A (27566)

 DATE/TIME
 08/02/2019 0905

 SUBJECT
 SERGEANT BRAD NUTTING INTERVIEW

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

On 07/30/2019 at 1700 hours, I was assigned to assist Detective William Winters and Detective Anthony Merrill with an Officer Involved Shooting Investigation that occurred near the intersection of SE Ash Street and SE 122nd Avenue. At about 2030 hours, I entered a crime scene checkpoint at SE 122nd Avenue and SE Ash St. I walked to an apartment complex breeze way at 12026 SE Ash Street and viewed the scene from the public sidewalk.

At about 2340 hours, I was assigned to interview Sergeant Brad Nutting who I learned assisted on this call. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. Detective Arjay Dran and Union Representative, Sergeant Tom Perkins, were also present.

The following is a summary of the incident and not intended to be verbatim. Review the recording, which was later submitted into evidence under Property and Evidence Receipt #A123225, and/or review the transcription for the full record.

Sergeant Nutting advised he was at East Precinct when he heard over the radio a disturbance call regarding a man with a machete. Moments later, while still at East Precinct, he heard over the radio officers reporting shots were fired. Sergeant Nutting responded to the scene and assisted with the processing of the scene. I asked him if he witnessed any use of force and he told me did not. Maps were not used in this interview.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3344228) SGT BRAD NUTTING INTERVIEW A123225**

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A123225		DATE/TIME	7/30/19	2340	PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.	19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:		LAST NAME		FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		N/A							
HOME ADDRESS		CITY		STATE		ZIP		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
OWNER OF PROPERTY		LAST NAME		FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB		SIGNATURE
HOME ADDRESS		CITY		STATE		ZIP		PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT				DELIVERING OFFICER				DPSST/ASSIGN	
OIS				Det. Tony Harris				27566/OIS	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED				INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)				DPSST/ASSIGN	
SE ASH/ SE 122				Det. A Merrell				35227/OIS	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT		LAST NAME		FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB	
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT									
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD- Sgt Brad Nutting Interview 14:10								
ITEM 2									
ITEM 3									
ITEM 4									
ITEM 5									
ITEM 6									
ITEM 7									
ITEM 8									
DELIVERED TO:		<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB		<input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM		<input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#	
CHECK ONE ONLY		<input type="checkbox"/> FED		<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		DATE		RECEIVED BY	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED		DATE:		TIME:		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #5**

ASSIGNED TO SHEARER, JEFFREY G (29992)		RANK CRIMINALIST		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY SHEARER, JEFFREY G	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 08/09/2019	APPROVED BY WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR SHEARER, JEFFREY G (29992)	DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 1557
SUBJECT POLICE SHOOTING	

On 073119 I responded to the morgue at 0950 and contacted Medical Examiner staff and PPB Detectives and Officers. I spoke with Dr. Hurst and made digital color photographs of the deceased and evidence prior to and during the post-mortem examination. I assisted investigators and medical examiner staff with the documentation of the deceased and the collection of evidence. After the examination I made inked prints to verify the identity of the deceased. After analysis, comparison, and evaluation I determined that fingerprints were made by the same finger. I notified Detective Winter and the Multnomah County Medical Examiners Office. I transferred the photographs to DIMS for archiving. I completed a death notice for the Oregon State Police, Bureau of Identification.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #6**

ASSIGNED TO CURTISS, ROYCE G (46427)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY CURTISS, ROYCE G	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR CURTISS, ROYCE G (46427)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 1622
SUBJECT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	

I was clearing the garage at East Precinct when I heard "shots fired". I heard the location of SE 120th and SE ASH ST. I drove code 3 to get to the scene. I proceeded North bound on SE 119th Ave to SE ASH St and made a quick right turn onto SE ASH St and parked my car to the right. I ran up to the shooting scene to assist in any way. I got up to where the suspect was lying and I checked on A/Sgt. Kemple #39589 who was performing chest compressions on the suspect. Other officers on scene were rendering other first aid measures. I asked A/Sgt. Kemple if he was okay or if he needed relief and he said "yes". I told A/Sgt. Kemple that I was ready to switch as soon as he needed. A/Sgt. Kemple almost immediately told me he was ready to switch. I got into place to take over chest compressions and I did so as soon as he stopped. I continued with chest compressions until I was relieved by Portland Fire.

Once I was relieved by Portland Fire, I began taping off the front of the apartment complex (inner perimeter). Once I finished putting up crime scene tape, I started the crime scene log for the inner perimeter. I started by documenting the officers that were already inside the crime scene area. I did not put the time that they entered on the log because that information was not available to me. After I was able to document everyone that was already inside the crime scene, I was able to record everyone else who entered the inner perimeter and their times.

I remained at the entry point of the inner perimeter until we were given the all clear and advised that we were able to break it down. I assisted with picking up all of the medical packaging and trash that was left from the scene. We threw away one or two IFAK kits that were utilized and were contaminated.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #7**

ASSIGNED TO IONESI, SAMUEL (57727)		RANK		
ORG UNIT CENTRAL		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY IONESI, SAMUEL	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR IONESI, SAMUEL (57727)	DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 0050
---	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT SHOOTING

I was interviewed by detectives for the shooting incident. See their reports for further info.

Nothing further at this time.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #8**

ASSIGNED TO BRAUN, ANDREW (56961)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY BRAUN, ANDREW	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR BRAUN, ANDREW (56961)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2332
--	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
CRIME SCENE LOG

On Tuesday, 7/30/19, at 2325 hours, I relieved Ofc. Horecki (#57450) at SE 122nd Ave./ SE Ash St. and took over the crime scene log. At 2357 hours, I gave the crime scene log to Sgt. Sparling (#37631).

After the crime scene broke down, I helped to shuttle unmanned patrol cars back to East Precinct.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #9**

ASSIGNED TO BARRON, FRANCISCO J (58873)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY BARRON, FRANCISCO J	SUBMITTED ON 07/30/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY KULA, BRADLEY J

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR BARRON, FRANCISCO J (58873)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 1902
SUBJECT DISTURBANCE	

On 7/30/2019 at approximately 4:40 pm, Officer Fullington and I responded to SE 122nd Ave/ Burnside for a report of a disturbance involving a male with a weapon.

At approximately 4:42 pm, Officer Fullington and I arrived on scene. We closed off intersection of SE 122nd Ave/ East Burnside SB from vehicular traffic. We stood posted at the intersection until relieved.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #10**

ASSIGNED TO RIZZO, AARON T (56653)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY RIZZO, AARON T	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR RIZZO, AARON T (56653)	DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 0151
SUBJECT SUPPLEMENTAL	

On 07/31/2019 I was directed by Officer Sawtelle to attempt to contact Breanne Dayton at [REDACTED] in relation to this case.

Upon arrival I knocked on the door, however no one answered. I walked around the rear of the residence and attempted to look into windows but could not see inside. There did not appear to be any disturbance at the location.

I gave my results to Officer Sawtelle.

I have no further information.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #11**

ASSIGNED TO FOX, KENNETH S (47852)		RANK		
ORG UNIT CENTRAL		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY FOX, KENNETH S	SUBMITTED ON 07/30/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR FOX, KENNETH S (47852)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 1916
---	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT CRIME SCENE

6. Sgt Felts #29650

8. I responded to Se 122nd Ave/ Se Ash St to assist with setting up and maintaining the upper crime scene on the balcony. I assisted maintaining the crime scene until I was released by Sgt. Felts.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

FOLLOWUP REPORT #12				
ASSIGNED TO HRISTOV, NIKOLAY S (52675)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY HRISTOV, NIKOLAY S	SUBMITTED ON 07/30/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)
NARRATIVE				
AUTHOR HRISTOV, NIKOLAY S (52675)			DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2208	
SUBJECT OIS				
Please refer to my interview with Detectives for narrative.				

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

FOLLOWUP REPORT #13				
ASSIGNED TO NAGY, PATRICK J (39612)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY NAGY, PATRICK J	SUBMITTED ON 07/30/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)
NARRATIVE				
AUTHOR NAGY, PATRICK J (39612)			DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2207	
SUBJECT ASSIST ON CRIME SCENE				
<p>I attached to a disturbance call with a weapon. When I arrived I took a position at SE 122nd Ave and SE Ankeny Street to guard evidence and help set up the crime scene tape.</p> <p>I was relieved by Officer Holwege.</p> <p>Nothing further.</p>				

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #14**

ASSIGNED TO JOHNSON, PATRICK R (49069)		RANK		
ORG UNIT NORTH		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY JOHNSON, PATRICK R	SUBMITTED ON 07/30/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

MENTIONED OFFICERS

AUTHOR JOHNSON, PATRICK R (49069)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2225
SUBJECT OFFICERS	
Ofc. Miron #59009 - Partner	

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR JOHNSON, PATRICK R (49069)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2225
SUBJECT DUTIES AT SCENE	
<p>We responded to SE 122/SE Ash on an officer involved shooting. We were told to sit with Officer Hristov (#52675) who was a witness officer. Ofc. Hristov was with us at our vehicle until he was asked to come to the mobile precinct with other witness officers. Hristov did not talk to us about the incident. At that time, we were told to be with Acting Sgt. Kemple (#39589). We were with A/Sgt. Kemple and he did not discuss the incident with us or anyone else he was not supposed to while in our presence.</p> <p>We were later released from the scene.</p> <p>No further details.</p>	

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

FOLLOWUP REPORT #15				
ASSIGNED TO ZENTNER, DAVONNE R (41483)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY ZENTNER, DAVONNE R	SUBMITTED ON 07/30/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)
NARRATIVE				
AUTHOR ZENTNER, DAVONNE R (41483)			DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2232	
SUBJECT NARR				
I was present at the above listed incident. I was interviewed by detectives in lieu of writing a report.				

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #16**

ASSIGNED TO KIZZAR, JONATHAN D (46622)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY KIZZAR, JONATHAN D	SUBMITTED ON 07/30/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR KIZZAR, JONATHAN D (46622)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2235
SUBJECT SAT WITH WITNESS OFFICERS	

I responded to SE 122nd Ave and SE Ash St to assist with an officer involved shooting incident. When I arrived, I was tasked with monitoring the witness officers involved in the shooting. Those officers included Ofc. Piombo, Ofc. Hristov, Ofc. Leonard, Ofc. Ionesi, Ofc. Bianca, Ofc. Santos, and Ofc. Chong. My task was to ensure that the officers involved did not talk to each other about the incident, which they did not. I stayed with these officers until detective interviews were finished.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #17**

ASSIGNED TO HOLTHAUSEN, RICHARD J (32146)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY HOLTHAUSEN, RICHARD J	SUBMITTED ON 07/30/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR HOLTHAUSEN, RICHARD J (32146)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2329
--	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
OFC INVOLVED SHOOTING

Self dispatched to 122nd and Ash to assist in an officer involved shooting. When I arrived I helped set up an exterior perimeter. I later was assigned to assist Officer Duran while he was waiting to be interviewed.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #18**

ASSIGNED TO HORECKI, JUSTIN D (57450)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY HORECKI, JUSTIN D	SUBMITTED ON 07/30/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR HORECKI, JUSTIN D (57450)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2245
SUBJECT TASKS PERFORMED	

On the listed date and time I self-dispatched to assist on a disturbance involving a weapon at the listed location. The call stated the following: "1 AGO, WTNSD SUBJ BREAK IN TO A RED JEEP, SUSP NOW CONFRONTING SECURITY CLAIMING HE IS A FEDERAL OFFCR...HE JUST PULLED A KNIFE OUT".

When I arrived on scene at 1644 hours at SE 122nd Ave / SE Ash St I began to tape off the scene. I began a crime scene log. Officer Braun #56961 took over the crime scene log at 2326 hours.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #19**

ASSIGNED TO PAVON, LINO (51792)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY PAVON, LINO	SUBMITTED ON 07/30/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR PAVON, LINO (51792)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2241
--------------------------------------	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

See CAD for list of involved officers.

On the listed date, I responded to the area of SE 122nd Ave/E Burnside St to release Officer Fullington #52803 who was blocking traffic on the intersection. I took over the location and blocked pedestrian and vehicle traffic South bound on SE 122nd Ave from E. Burnside St until the scene was cleared.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #20**

ASSIGNED TO JACKSON, KENNETH E (50090)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY JACKSON, KENNETH E	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR JACKSON, KENNETH E (50090)	DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 0006
SUBJECT SCENE SECURITY	

On the listed date and time I assisted with this incident by responding to the area of SE 122nd and SE Ash St to block traffic. After stringing crime scene tape, I was directed to assist with scene security. I responded to 12026 SE Ash St and stood on the second story breeze way, assisting with scene security until the scene was broken down.

This concludes my involvement with this investigation.

END OF REPORT

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #21**

ASSIGNED TO RAPHAEL, JUSTIN M (52780)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY RAPHAEL, JUSTIN M	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR RAPHAEL, JUSTIN M (52780)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2341
--	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
ACTIONS TAKEN AT OIS

On 07/30/2019 I was on fully uniformed patrol operating a fully marked Portland Police Bureau FIU and assigned to East Precinct "C" shift. At approximately 1635 hours I was departing East Precinct with the intention of self-attaching to a priority disturbance with a weapon call taking place in the area of NE 122nd/ E Burnside.

As I was responding to the scene, officers advised that shots had been fired and the suspect was down. I arrived on scene shortly thereafter and after determining that no further assistance was needed at the OIS scene, took a position at SE 122nd/ SE Ash in order to control traffic.

At approximately 1653 hours, Sgt. Felts asked for more officers to the OIS scene to assist with scene security. I responded and took a position within the inner crime scene near the actual OIS scene. I maintained this position for several hours and ensured that the scene remained undisturbed.

I later transitioned to a different location within the inner crime scene, taking a position on the second story breezeway. I remained on the breezeway until released.

Nothing further at this time.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #22**

ASSIGNED TO SPARLING, LACEY A (37631)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY SPARLING, LACEY A	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR SPARLING, LACEY A (37631)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 2340
SUBJECT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	

On 7/29/19 I responded to assist on an officer involved shooting as the shift Lieutenant. Upon my arrival I learned that the shooting took place in the courtyard of 12026 SE Ash Street. Upon my arrival medical was rendering aid on the subject. Shift Sergeants Felts, Nutting and Sawtelle were also onscene. Sgt. Felts ensured medical aid was rendered and coordinated the shooting crime scene. Sgt. Sawtelle assisted Sgt. Felts and ensured traffic was blocked and outer crime scene tape was set up. Sgt. Nutting secured the second crime scene where a hatchet was located and the area where less lethal force occurred.

I directed Sgt. Nutting to post an uninvolved members with involved member Doran and to obtain a public safety statement from him. Sgt Nutting also separated other involved members and witness officers and advised them not to discuss the incident. I debriefed Capt. Dobson and Cmdr. Hager and ensured all OIS notifications were completed. Once the Homicide Team arrived, Sgt. Whattam took over the OIS investigation. I remained onscene as the incident commander until the crime scene investigation was completed and all personnel departed the scene.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #23**

ASSIGNED TO SAWTELLE, TROY M (46621)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY SAWTELLE, TROY M	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR SAWTELLE, TROY M (46621)	DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 0121
---	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
SUPERVISOR RESPONSE TO OIS

Dispatched as a supervisor to the location of an Officer involved shooting. As I arrived Ofc. Doran was being escorted from the scene by Ofc. Piombo and Ofc. Piombo. I identified several witness Officers (Ionesi/Kemple/Santos/Leonard/Bianca/Hristov/Budey) and advised all to not talk about the incident while I stood and coordinated linking each up with Officers that were not involved in the incident. As the resources arrived I told each Officer that was to be with the witness Officers as well as the witness Officers to sit in a patrol vehicle and not discuss the incident. Each witness Officer was with me and did not talk about the incident.

I then coordinated securing the vast crime scene directing Officers to tape off the area and block traffic. I continued scene maintenance until I relieved Sgt. Felts at the shooting scene and managed that scene for a period of time until Sgt. Felts came back. I again relieved Sgt. Felts at the shooting scene and remained there until I was cleared by Detectives when the scene was processed. While managing the shooting scene no unauthorized persons entered.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #24**

ASSIGNED TO ROMANOWSKI, DANIEL J (42427)		RANK		
ORG UNIT NORTH		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY ROMANOWSKI, DANIEL J	SUBMITTED ON 07/30/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR ROMANOWSKI, DANIEL J (42427)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 1922
---	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
ASSIST AT SHOOTING SCENE

I responded from my district in North Precinct to assist East Precinct on taking priority calls. Moments after arriving in East Precinct territory I was sent to the shooting scene to assist. I parked my vehicle on SE 122nd Avenue, just south of Burnside, behind several other PPB vehicles. I walked to SE 122/Ash and checked in with Sgt Lacey Sparling. I checked in with the crime scene log. Sgt. Sparling walked me over to Sgt Felts near the shooting scene. He directed me to the upper concourse in the apartment complex, directly above the shooting scene. I was directed to maintain scene security with other officers, as residents in the apartments were coming out and could potentially approach the shooting scene area. Several citizens were upset and some were yelling at myself and other officers. After a short period of time the situation calmed down. I attempted to speak with the citizens who were standing outside on the concourse to determine if any of them were witnesses to what occurred. None of the people I spoke with claimed to have seen anything, and most of those citizens said they did not want to speak with the police.

I was relieved by Sgt Felts at approximately 1910 hours. I then left the scene after checking in with Sgt Sparling.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #25**

ASSIGNED TO VALDEZ, ROBERT P (PAUL) (40188)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY VALDEZ, ROBERT P (PAUL)	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

STATEMENT

AUTHOR VALDEZ, ROBERT P (PAUL) (40188)	DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 0006
SUBJECT KNIGHT, GEORGE E	

GEORGE KNIGHT was inside his apartment and he said he heard shots that sounded like beanbag shots and not real bullets. KNIGHT said he opened his door and said heard the officers "ordering him down." KNIGHT said an Officer told him to go back so he shut his door. KNIGHT said he only heard the shots and did not see it.

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR VALDEZ, ROBERT P (PAUL) (40188)	DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 0009
SUBJECT FIRST AID / SECURE 40MM	

On July 30, 2019 I responded to a disturbance. On the radio I heard reports of a suspect and that he was traveling south on SE 122nd Ave. I left East Precinct and started that way. I head the suspect was westbound. I heard someone say over the radio shots fired. I headed to the scene and saw cars on SE Ash St. I grabbed an IFAK kit out of a patrol car on Ash St. since I did not see one in my car. I walked into the apartment complex and saw officers providing first aid. I saw what appeared to be a possible bullet wound on the back of the suspect so I placed a HyFin Chest Seal. Another officer (unknown who he was) asked for more chest seals so I took another HyFin Chest Seal out of the packaging and gave it to him. A/Sgt. Kemple was also providing first aid and I saw he was moving his 40mm Launcher to the side so I offered to take it so it would not be in the way. After the he was done with first aid, he asked me to secure the launcher so I placed it in the back lockbox of my patrol car. Prior to placing it in the box, I made the launcher safe by taking the round out of the chamber and placing it in the buttstock carrier. A/Sgt. Sawtelle later retrieved the launcher from my car. I returned to the scene to assist in setting up crime scene tape and holding a perimeter position to the south of the complex near unit #105 at 12026 SE Ash St. by the open gate to keep people out.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #26**

ASSIGNED TO MACE, KACI (51039)		RANK		
ORG UNIT TRANSIT POLICE		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY MACE, KACI	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY MEYER. BERNIE T

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR MACE, KACI (51039)	DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 2101
------------------------------	------------------------------

SUBJECT
STATEMENT/WITNESS STATEMENT

On Tuesday, July 30th, 2019 at approximately 4:22 p.m., I was on patrol in a marked Transit Police patrol vehicle and was in uniform displaying a badge. I heard a call dispatched that indicated a citizen had called police to report a male had just tried to break into a vehicle at 221 NE 122nd Avenue, Portland, Oregon.

The suspect was described as a white male adult (WMA), wearing a black hat, black shirt, and black pants, while also carrying a backpack. It was reported that the suspect had confronted a security guard. It was reported that during the confrontation with the security guard the suspect had pulled out a knife.

Portland Police officers started to arrive in the area and it was broadcast over the radio that the suspect was armed with an axe and was threatening people.

I arrived on scene at approximately 4:35 p.m. and observed the male suspect walking southbound on 122nd Avenue while waving an axe. I further observed several Portland Police officers following the suspect while ordering him to "Stop!" and "Drop the weapon!"

I parked and exited my patrol vehicle between Burnside and Davis on SE 122nd Avenue. My partner and I were standing on the passenger side of our patrol vehicle when the suspect walked into the street and came toward us. As the suspect approached us, he was waving the axe in his right hand. I yelled at the suspect to "put down the weapon," but he failed to do so. Instead, he continued past my vehicle, passing approximately 25 feet from me. I had my taser in my hand, but I did not point it at the suspect.

I observed the suspect approach a vehicle on 122nd Avenue and, as he did so, he was waving the axe and yelling at the occupants of the vehicle. The suspect continued to walk south on 122nd Avenue and crossed Burnside while continuing to wave the axe around, causing multiple civilians walking in the area to jump out of the way to avoid him.

I observed at least two different Portland Police officers fire less lethal sponge rounds at the suspect, striking him in the legs. The suspect continued to walk south on 122nd before being struck with an additional less lethal round. The subject did fall/go to the ground as a result of being struck by the less lethal rounds and, in doing so, dropped the axe onto the ground. The suspect did not remain on the ground; rather, he got back on his feet and began running from officers.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

As the suspect ran from officers I heard over my police radio an officer advise that the suspect still had a knife in his possession. I observed the suspect run around a corner at 122nd & Ash Street as Portland Police officers continued to follow him while directing commands at the suspect to "Stop!" and "Drop the knife!"

Approximately 30 seconds after the suspect ran onto Ash Street, I heard multiple gun shots, followed by an officer broadcasting over the radio, "Shots fired!" I did not see the shooting occur, but, as stated, I did hear the shots fired.

Following the officer involved shooting, while directing traffic at 122nd Avenue and Stark Street, I was approached by a person who claimed to have witnessed a portion of the incident. The witness identified herself as "Sarah Adonri."

Adonri said she was at Burnside and 122nd Avenue when she saw the suspect waving an axe around. Adonri said that she heard Portland Police officers say, "Drop it!" but the suspect continued to head toward Stark Street, disregarding the officer's orders.

No further information at this time.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #27**

ASSIGNED TO BERG, WALKER R (43499)		RANK CRIMINALIST		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 08/01/2019	ASSIGNED BY BERG, WALKER R	SUBMITTED ON 08/01/2019	APPROVED ON 08/09/2019	APPROVED BY WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR BERG, WALKER R (43499)	DATE/TIME 08/01/2019 0010
SUBJECT LEICA SCANNING	

On 7-30-19 at 1821 hours, I responded to a Officer Involved Shooting call at 12026 SE Ash St. I arrived and contacted Detective Sergeant Whattam. I was accompanied at the scene by Criminalist Ware, Criminalist Johnson, Criminalist Greaves and Criminalist Becker. I was told that Detective Winters was the primary investigator on this incident.

I used a Leica C10 scanner and iStar camera to assist in documenting the scene. My initial scans began at 12026 SE Ash and concluded at the intersection of SE 122nd Ave & Ankeny St. I attached my Scan Plan to this supplemental report. The original Scan Plan will be in the FED's case file.

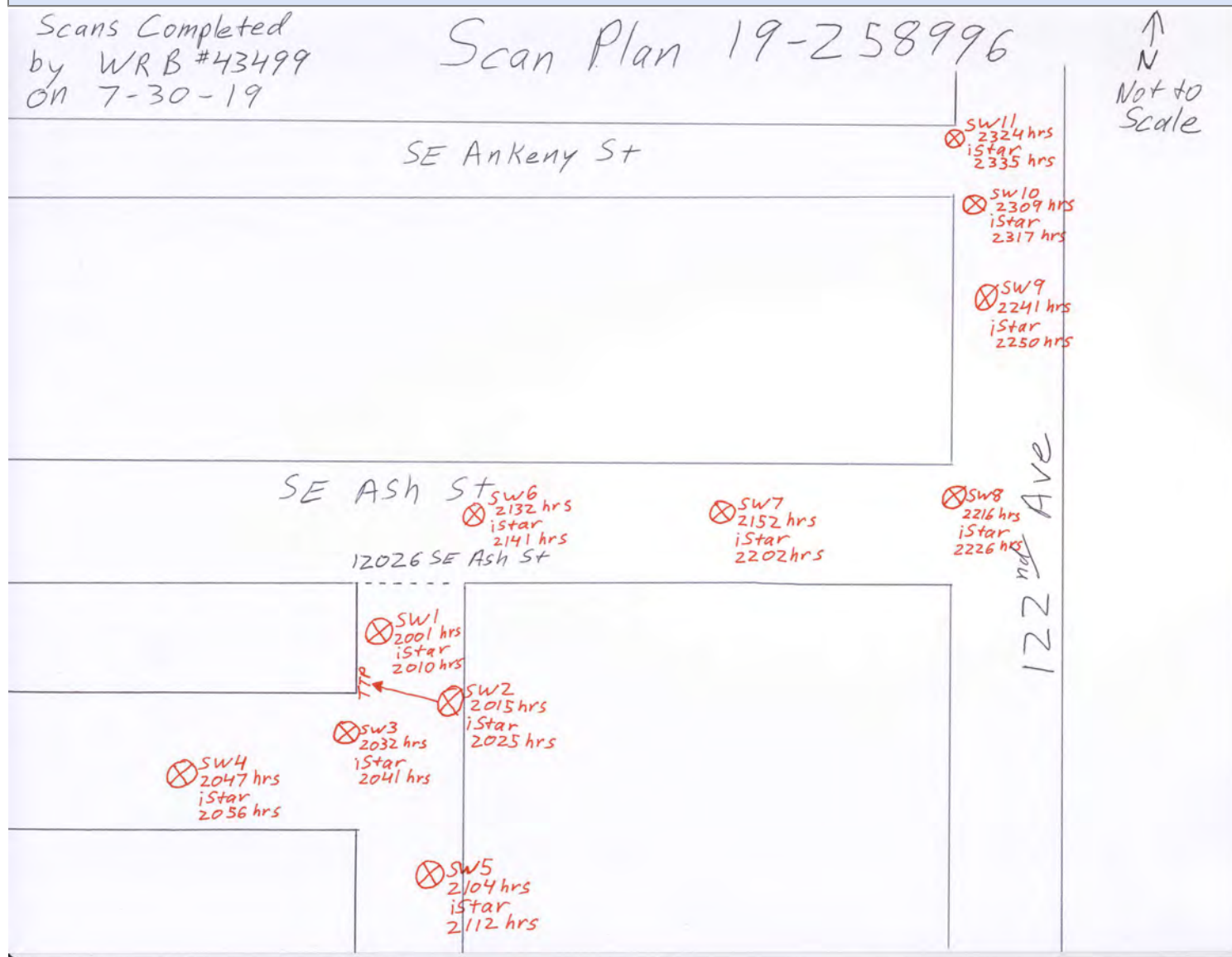
I cleared the scene at 0013 hours.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3341637) SCAN PLAN



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #28**

ASSIGNED TO WESEMAN, GEORGE W (32718)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY WESEMAN, GEORGE W	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY SLYTER, ROBERT P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WESEMAN, GEORGE W (32718)	DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 1121
SUBJECT VIDEO FROM SHOOTING INCIDENT	

My partner and I responded to the Omega Funeral Home regarding a radio call of video to be picked up concerning the listed case number. The video was already burned to a disc by staff at the location and shows citizens and police running in the area of 122nd and Ash. We collected the CD and contacted Detective Hughes. We transported the CD to Detective Hughes who took custody of it. No further action.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #29**

ASSIGNED TO SWALKO, KRISTOPHER (53589)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY SWALKO, KRISTOPHER	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)
NARRATIVE				
AUTHOR SWALKO, KRISTOPHER (53589)			DATE/TIME 07/31/2019 0027	
SUBJECT OIS SUPPLEMENTAL				

While on duty and assigned to East Precinct I responded to the area of SE 122nd Ave / SE Ash St when on scene officers requested additional support for a disturbance with a weapon.

Initial Call Remarks:

1 AGO, WTNSD SUBJ BREAK IN TO A RED JEEP, SUSP NOW CONFRONTING SECURITY CLAIMING HE IS A FEDERAL OFFCR...HE JUST PULLED A KNIFE OUT

I arrived on scene as an officer broadcast over the radio that shots were fired and the suspect (Martin) was down. I located the group of officers in the walkway area of the apartment complex.

I saw Martin laying on the ground. As a group we approached the suspect with the shield and took Martin in to custody.

Officer immediately began giving the suspect medical attention. To include chest seals, tourniquets, and CPR. AMR arrived and cleared shortly after.

I assisted by securing the area and placing business card markers near the bullet casing that were on the ground.

I secured the downstairs walkway area of the apartment complex, to the South, and approximately forty feet away from Martin.

I gathered statements from three apartment residence. Apartment # [REDACTED] resident, John Grimes, said he did not see or hear anything leading up to the shooting. Grimes stated he was sitting in his apartment watching TV with the windows and door closed when he heard at least 6 or 7 gunshots. Grimes said he heard some sort of commotion outside his apartment afterward but did not know what it was.

Resident of apartment # [REDACTED], Lori Miller, said she did not see or hear anything leading up to the shooting. Miller said she was sitting in her apartment with the

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

windows and door closed when she heard about 6 gunshots. Miller said she heard a women screaming afterward but did not understand what she was screaming.

Resident of apartment # [REDACTED], William Deweese, said he was sitting next to the open window when he could hear police sirens in the distance. Deweese said he heard shouting coming from outside his window. Deweese said he heard multiple people yelling, "Stop (multiple times)" from what he thought were police officers.

Deweese said he heard about 6 gunshots outside his window. He said he looked outside his window and saw Martin "staggering" toward the officers from the staircase for a few steps. Deweese said he saw Martin fall to the ground. He said police immediately started giving Martin medical attention.

After FED processed the scene I assisted with the clean up of crime scene tape.

No further information at this time.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #30**

ASSIGNED TO BIGONI, MATTHEW R (50904)		RANK		
ORG UNIT OSU: OPERATIONAL SUPPORT UNIT/TRU		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 07/30/2019	ASSIGNED BY BIGONI, MATTHEW R	SUBMITTED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED ON 07/31/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR BIGONI, MATTHEW R (50904)	DATE/TIME 07/30/2019 1829
SUBJECT WITNESS STATEMENT	

On 073019 around 1640 I was at East Precinct in the process of logging in for the start of my shift. I heard "shots fired" on the radio and responded immediately to SE 119th Ave / SE Ash St. I blocked traffic at this location. Ultimately I logged into CAD and attached to the call. CAD times will not be a an accurate representation actual arrival time.

While blocking traffic I spoke with WI - DUARTE-CAMARERO. He told me that prior to the shooting he was stopped at a red light on E Burnside St at SE 122nd Ave, facing east, in the left turn lane. He said that as his light turned green an Officer arrived in a vehicle and blocked traffic. He saw at least two other officers on foot following the suspect. He said that the suspect was holding a green axe, and showed me with his hands estimating that the axe was around 18"-24" in length.

DUARTE-CAMARERO told me that the Officers were telling the suspect, "Drop it! ... Drop it! ... Drop it!" At the same time he said that the suspect was "waving it" (the axe) and was yelling, "No! ... No! ... No!" He said that the suspect ultimately set the axe down, backed away slightly, and then as the officers got closer he grabbed the axe again. He said that Officers were keeping their distance from him. He said that the suspect was soon after shot with no more than 2 "beanbag rounds". The suspect then ran west onto SE Ash St from SE 122nd Ave.

I showed DUARTE-CAMARERO my 40mm less lethal launcher, and he verified that this is what he saw Officers shoot the suspect with when he referred to a "beanbag".

Per the direction of Sgt. Felts, I walked DUARTE-CAMARERO to his house at [REDACTED]. DUARTE-CAMARERO retrieved his computer and let his dog out for a moment, then I walked him back out of the crime scene.

At 0011 on 073119 the crime scene was broken down and I departed.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

FOLLOWUP REPORT #31				
ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 08/01/2019	ASSIGNED BY BRADSHAW, TESSRA	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
NARRATIVE				
AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)			DATE/TIME 09/05/2019 1040	
SUBJECT SUMMARY OF INVESTIGATION				

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #32**

ASSIGNED TO MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, SECONDARY		
ASSIGNED ON 08/01/2019	ASSIGNED BY BRADSHAW, TESSRA	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #33**

ASSIGNED TO KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 07/31/2019	ASSIGNED BY KAMMERER, ERIK W	SUBMITTED ON 08/02/2019	APPROVED ON 08/02/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DATE/TIME 08/02/2019 0715
SUBJECT KEMPLE 40MM COUNTDOWN	

CONNECT INFORMATIONLess Lethal Officer:

Officer David KEMPLE, DPSST #39589
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-4800

Officer Weapon:

Lewis Machine & Tool (LMT) 40mm Less Lethal Launcher
SN #FW14939

Deceased Suspect:

MARTIN, LANE CHRISTOPHER
M/W, DOB 07/31/1987
5'10" / 160 Lbs / Blond Hair / Blue Eyes
Home Address: Unknown
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**Detectives Mentioned:

Detective Bill WINTERS, DPSST #34381

Criminalist Mentioned:

Criminalist Jamin BECKER, DPSST #49504

Officers Mentioned:

Acting Sergeant Troy SAWTELLE, DPSST #46621
Officer Paul VALDEZ, DPSST #40188

SUMMARY

East Precinct officers responded to a 911 call regarding a male armed with a knife near SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street. The male, later identified as LANE MARTIN, was contacted by responding officers, who learned he was also armed with a hatchet. Officer Kemple, as well as another officer, deployed his Less Lethal launcher at LANE MARTIN, which caused him to drop the hatchet. LANE MARTIN was subsequently fatally wounded by another officer. This report documents the countdown of Officer Kemple's Less Lethal launcher at the scene.

NARRATIVE

On July 30th, 2019, I responded to SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street to assist with investigating an Officer Involved Shooting. During the course of the investigation, I was assigned to locate and conduct a countdown of Officer Kemple's Less lethal launcher. Officer Kemple was no longer in possession of his launcher, and I requested Acting Sergeant Sawtelle assist me with locating the launcher. A short time later, Acting Sergeant Sawtelle brought me the launcher and explained Officer Kemple had been providing medical assistance to LANE MARTIN with his launcher in the slung position, and Officer Valdez took the launcher from Officer Kemple and secured it in his vehicle. Prior to securing the launcher in his vehicle, Officer Valdez removed the 40mm round from the chamber and placed it into the buttstock pouch on the launcher. I later confirmed this statement with Officer Valdez (see Supplemental Reports by Officer Valdez and Acting Sergeant Sawtelle for complete details). At approximately 1955 hours, Criminalist Becker and I conducted a countdown of Officer Kemple's Less Lethal launcher. Criminalist Becker was also present to document the weapon countdown via photographs.

I noted the breech of the LMT 40mm launcher was empty. The buttstock pouch on the launcher, which is capable of holding two cartridges, contained one 40mm "eXactiMpack" cartridge, which I removed from the upper pouch. I then presented an empty launcher to Criminalist Becker. The launcher was a LMT 40mm Less Lethal launcher, SN #FW14939.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

There were no other 40mm cartridges, and the leg pouch containing spare 40mm cartridges was not present, but had been located inside the scene of the shooting. The Less Lethal launcher and 40mm cartridge were collected by Criminalist Becker.

I relayed the results of the countdown to Detective Winters. This investigation is ongoing.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #34**

ASSIGNED TO LAW, TRAVIS W (42652)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW OTHER		
ASSIGNED ON 08/01/2019	ASSIGNED BY LAW, TRAVIS W	SUBMITTED ON 08/01/2019	APPROVED ON 08/02/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR LAW, TRAVIS W (42652)	DATE/TIME 08/01/2019 1516
SUBJECT OFFICER BIANCHINI INTERVIEW	

CONNECT INFORMATIONInvolved Officers Mentioned:

Acting Sergeant David KEMPLE, DPSST #39589
Unit 3905
Work Address: 737 SE 106th Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97216
Work Phone: (503) 823-4800

Officer Nicholas BIANCHINI, DPSST #50575
Unit 974
Work Address: 737 SE 106th Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97216
Work Phone: (503) 823-4800

Witness Officer Mentioned:

Officer Mark PIOMBO, DPSST #46529
Unit 905
Work Address: 737 SE 106th Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97216
Work Phone: (503) 823-4800

Suspect Mentioned:

MARTIN, LANE CHRISTOPHER
Male/White, DOB: 7/31/87
(Deceased)

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Detectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Homicide Detail, Supervisor

Sergeant Michele HUGHES, DPSST #36818
Homicide Detail, Supervisor

Detective Todd GRADWAHL, DPSST #29981
Homicide Detail, Partner

Detective William WINTERS, DPSST #34381
Homicide Detail, Lead Investigator

Officers Mentioned:

Officer Davonne ZENTNER, DPSST #41483
East Precinct

Other Mentioned:

Nicole Robbins
Attorney at Law

EXHIBITS

Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt #A124788:

Item 1: CD-R containing audio recorded interview of Officer Bianchini
Item 2: Google Map of SE 122nd Ave/E Burnside with notations
Items 3-8: Void

SUMMARY

On July 30th, 2019, an Officer Involved Shooting occurred at 12026 SE Ash Street, Portland, Oregon. This report documents the interview of Officer Nicholas Bianchini who deployed less-lethal force during the incident.

NARRATIVE

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

On July 30th, 2019, at approximately 1711 hours, I received notification from Sergeant Whattam to respond to the area of SE 122nd Avenue / SE Ankeny Street to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting. I arrived on scene at approximately 1745 hours. Once the investigative team was assembled, I attending a briefing on the incident in the mobile command center given by the initial responding uniform personnel. At the conclusion of the briefing, Sergeant Whattam directed Detective Gradwahl and me to respond to East Precinct to conduct interviews of involved officers. I entered the inner crime scene at approximately 2031 hours to familiarize myself with where the shooting took place. I cleared the inner crime scene at approximately 2035 hours, and responded to East Precinct.

At East Precinct, Sergeant Hughes assigned Detective Gradwahl and me to interview Acting Sergeant Kemple, Officer Piombo, and Officer Bianchini. Refer to the report prepared by Detective Gradwahl for information on the interviews of Acting Sergeant Kemple and Officer Piombo.

The interview of Officer Bianchini was conducted in a meeting room off the lobby of the precinct, and began at approximately 2235 hours. The interview was audio recorded in its entirety. Officer Bianchini was represented by his attorney Nicole Robbins during the interview. The following is a summary of Officer Bianchini's statement.

Statement of Officer Bianchini

On July 30th, 2019, Officer Bianchini started his shift at 1600 hours and heard a call on the police radio regarding the incident at NE 122nd Avenue and Glisan Street. He said Officer Zentner advised via radio that the suspect was waving around a machete, and she requested additional officers to her location. Officer Bianchini responded to the incident and while in route he heard an update on the radio that the suspect was walking near the intersection of SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street. Upon arrival at that location, Officer Bianchini parked his marked patrol vehicle at the intersection of SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street. He was wearing a standard Portland Police Bureau uniform, and deployed with his 40mm Less-Lethal launcher which he is trained and certified to use.

Officer Bianchini observed a group of officers walking southbound on SE 122nd Avenue, north of E Burnside Street, following behind the suspect who was near the northwest corner of the intersection. Investigators later identified the suspect as LANE MARTIN. Officer Bianchini said the suspect made frequent stops and turned around to face the officers. Officer Bianchini said there was a large amount of pedestrian and vehicular traffic in the immediate area at the time.

Officer Bianchini described the suspect as a white male in his 30's, wearing dark clothing and sandals. He said the suspect was unshaven and had a skinny build. Officer Bianchini described the suspect as looking very agitated. He observed the suspect holding a hatchet with a green handle above his head. He said the suspect was waving the hatchet in a threatening manner, and looking around at the Officers and civilians at the scene. Officer Bianchini described the suspect's actions as menacing.

Officer Bianchini said he gave the suspect a verbal command to drop the hatchet or be shot with the Less-Lethal launcher, but the suspect did not comply. Officer Bianchini said he heard several other officers give the suspect verbal commands to drop the hatchet but the suspect did not comply.

Officer Bianchini said he was joined at his position by Acting Sergeant Kemple. The suspect continued walking southbound on the west side of SE 122nd Avenue. Officer Bianchini said the suspect put down the hatchet at the southwest corner of the intersection of SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street, but then picked it up again.

Officer Bianchini said the suspect continued walking southbound on the sidewalk and stopped by a tree where he made a chopping motion with the hatchet. Officer Bianchini said the officers continued giving the suspect verbal commands to

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

stop, get on the ground, and drop the hatchet. Officer Bianchini said the suspect continued walking southbound on the west sidewalk, and briefly put the hatchet down again. Officer Bianchini said the suspect picked the hatchet up again and continued waving it around.

Officer Bianchini said the suspect exited the west sidewalk and walked into the street where there were numerous motorists stopped in traffic nearby. Officer Bianchini said he was concerned that the suspect was moving into an area where he could harm someone. Officer Bianchini said the suspect was near the southwest corner of the intersection of SE 122nd Avenue and SE Ankeny Street. Officer Bianchini said he deployed a single 40mm Less Lethal round which he believed struck the suspect in the back of his right leg. Officer Bianchini said he believed the suspect was still armed with the hatchet when the Less Lethal round was deployed.

Officer Bianchini said after he struck the suspect with the Less Lethal round, the suspect ran south for a short distance then continued walking again. Officer Bianchini said he reloaded his Less Lethal launcher and continued walking southbound after the suspect. Officer Bianchini said Officer Zentner announced loudly to the officers at the scene that the suspect put down the hatchet, but the suspect still had a knife. Officer Bianchini said he did not observe the suspect put down the hatchet, nor did he observe the suspect with a knife during the incident. Officer Bianchini said he observed the hatchet in the roadway.

Officer Bianchini said the suspect continued walking southbound in the roadway, waving his hands around and yelling. Officer Bianchini said Acting Sergeant Kemple deployed a single 40mm Less Lethal round which struck the suspect in one of his legs. Officer Bianchini said the suspect ran off in a southwesterly direction and went westbound on SE Ash Street, where Officer Bianchini last saw the suspect.

Officer Bianchini said he decided not to follow the suspect any longer as there were already several officers doing so. Officer Bianchini said there were patrol cars left unsecured at the intersection blocking the Max line, and he wanted to tend to the vehicles and secure the scene. Officer Bianchini said the roadway was not blocked off at that time so he picked up his 40mm Less Lethal cartridge so it wouldn't be damaged by a motorist, and secured the cartridge in his pocket. Officer Bianchini said he joined Officer Zentner who was standing near the suspect's hatchet. Officer Bianchini said he then heard several gunshots. Officer Bianchini said he is unsure where the 40mm Less Lethal sponge round he fired ended up. Officer Bianchini said he later provided his 40mm Less Lethal cartridge to Detectives at the scene.

Officer Bianchini said he did not speak with any civilian witnesses at the scene.

I provided Officer Bianchini with a Google map image of the intersection of SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street for his reference during the interview, and he made notations on the map.

We concluded the interview at approximately 2326 hours. I took no other investigative action and cleared East Precinct on July 31, 2019 at approximately 0140 hours.

For a verbatim account of Officer Bianchini's statement, refer to the associated audio recording I submitted into evidence under Property/Evidence Receipt #A124788, and transcript. I also submitted the Google map image into evidence under Property/Evidence Receipt #A124788, and attached a copy of the map with this report in RegJIN.

Refer to the reports prepared by lead Detective Winters for additional information on this investigation.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3342739) PER #A124788

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT		DATE/TIME 7/30/19 - 1622 ^{AM}		REFER CASE NO. PPB CASE NO 19-258996	
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A124788		CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/> N/A		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING		DELIVERING OFFICER DET. LAW		DPSST/ASSIGN 42652/HOM	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED EAST PRECINCT		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DET. WINTERS		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT			
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	CD-R CONTAINING AUDIO RECORDED INTERVIEW OF OFFICER BIANCHINI				
ITEM 2	GOOGLE MAP OF SE 122ND AVE/E BURNSIDE WITH NOTATIONS				
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE016		DATE 8/1/19	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		RECEIVED BY			
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3342740) GOOGLE MAP



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #35**

ASSIGNED TO STENZEL, CORY W (45663)		RANK		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 08/02/2019	ASSIGNED BY STENZEL, CORY W	SUBMITTED ON 08/02/2019	APPROVED ON 08/07/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR STENZEL, CORY W (45663)	DATE/TIME 08/02/2019
SUBJECT VIDEO COLLECTION	

On August 1st, 2019, Detective Winters requested I meet with Ms. Lori Hays who is the manager of the apartments at 12026 SE Ash Street in Portland to obtain additional video surveillance. Specifically, Detective Winters requested I obtain video from 1630-1700 hours on 7/30/19 captured by camera #8. On August 1st, 2019, I met with Ms. Hays at that location who directed me to the DVR. I placed a USB drive into the DVR and obtained the video requested by Detective Winters. I transferred that USB to Detective Merrill.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #36**

ASSIGNED TO OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH (24990)		RANK		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 08/02/2019	ASSIGNED BY OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH	SUBMITTED ON 08/02/2019	APPROVED ON 08/09/2019	APPROVED BY WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH (24990)	DATE/TIME 08/02/2019 1025
SUBJECT EVIDENCE COLLECTION AT THE AUTOPSY	

Property/Evidence Receipt (PER) A109042

- Item 1 - one black Nike Pro under shirt with padded plates, size L
- Item 2 - one grey CSG T-shirt, size S/P and one black Calvin Klein T-shirt, size M
- Item 3 - one grey Knocker underwear, size unk and one black Knocker underwear, size M
- Item 4 - one pair black ankle high socks and one pair black Nike ankle high socks
- Item 5 - two black elastic hair bands and one tan elastic hair band
- Item 6 - one pair of black Mechanix work gloves, size S/M
- Item 7 - one metallic ring
- Item 8 - one fired bullet, from the Nike Pro under shirt

Disposition: Property Room

PER A109043

- Item 1 - one envelope containing human head hair and comb
- Item 2 - one envelope containing two buccal swabs
- Item 3 - one fired bullet, from right lower back, P2, photo #16
- Item 4 - one fired bullet, from abdomen, P3
- Item 5 - one fired bullet, from left lower back, P4
- Item 6 - one envelope containing DNA standard on filter paper

Disposition: Property Room

On 07/31/19, Criminalist Shearer and I went to the Medical Examiner's Office in reference to PPB Case #19-258996. The autopsy was performed by Dr. Hurst. Criminalist Shearer photographed the autopsy while I received the evidence listed above from Dr. Hurst's assistants. At the conclusion of the autopsy, I delivered the evidence listed on PER A109042 to the Property Evidence Division. I transported the evidence listed on PER A109043 to the Forensic Evidence Division (FED) for packaging. Later I delivered it to the Property Room via FED outgoing locker. See Criminalist Shearer's report for further detail.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #37**

ASSIGNED TO WARE, PAUL D (37137)		RANK		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 08/04/2019	ASSIGNED BY WARE, PAUL D	SUBMITTED ON 08/04/2019	APPROVED ON 08/09/2019	APPROVED BY WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WARE, PAUL D (37137)	DATE/TIME 08/04/2019 1042
SUBJECT PHOTO'S/VIDEO OF SCENE	

On 07-30-19, I was sent to the scene of an Officer Involved Shooting in the area of SE 122nd/SE Ash.

I arrived and was briefed by the investigating detectives as to what had happened. I was asked to take digital overall, mid-range and close-up photo's in the courtyard of an apartment complex at 12026 SE Ash, where the body of the deceased was located. The photo's included the medical debris surrounding the deceased. I took digital video of the scene in the courtyard after the overall photo's had been taken. Placard's were laid out to mark evidence and additional photo's were taken.

Multnomah County Deputy Medical Examiner John Kelly arrived at the scene and conducted a preliminary examination. I took additional photo's of the deceased with his permission.

Evidence was located at the intersection of SE 122nd/SE Ankeny and I took photo's of the evidence with, and without placards.

I did not collect any evidence from the scene. The photo's and video were uploaded into the PPB DIMS computer for archiving.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #38**

ASSIGNED TO GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW OTHER		
ASSIGNED ON 08/04/2019	ASSIGNED BY GRADWAHL, TODD A	SUBMITTED ON 08/04/2019	APPROVED ON 08/07/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	DATE/TIME 08/04/2019 1133
SUBJECT INTERVIEW OF OFFICER PIOMBO	

CONNECT INFORMATION-
-Officer Interviewed:

Officer Mark PIOMBO, DPSST #46529
Unit 905
Work Address: 737 SE 106th Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97216
Work Phone: (503) 823-4800

Deceased Suspect:

MARTIN, LANE CHRISTOPHER
Male/White, DOB: 7/31/87

NONCONNECT INFORMATIONDetectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Homicide Detail, Supervisor

Sergeant Michele HUGHES, DPSST #36818
Homicide Detail, Supervisor

Detective Travis Law, DPSST #42652
Homicide Detail, Partner

Detective William WINTERS, DPSST #34381
Homicide Detail, Lead Investigator

Other Mentioned:

Officer Zack Kenney, DPSST #44439
PPA Union Representative

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

EXHIBITS

Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt #A132723:

Item 1: Google Map of SE 122nd Ave/E Burnside with notations
Item 2: CD-R containing audio recorded interview of Officer Piombo
Items 3-8: Void

SUMMARY

On July 30th, 2019, an Officer Involved Shooting occurred at 12026 SE Ash Street, Portland, Oregon. This report documents the interview of Officer Mark Piombo who was present when an officer involved shooting occurred.

NARRATIVE

On July 30th, 2019, at approximately 1711 hours, I received notification from Sergeant Whattam to respond to the area of SE 122nd Avenue / SE Ankeny Street to assist in investigating an Officer Involved Shooting. I arrived on scene at approximately 1725 hours. Once the investigative team was assembled, I attending a briefing on the incident in the mobile command center given by the initial responding uniform personnel. At the conclusion of the briefing, Sergeant Whattam directed Detective Law and me to respond to East Precinct to conduct interviews of witness officers. I cleared the scene at approximately 2035 hours, and responded to East Precinct.

At East Precinct, Sergeant Hughes assigned Detective Law and me to interview Acting Sergeant Kemple, Officer Piombo, and Officer Bianchini. Refer to the report prepared by Detective Law for information on the interview of Officer Bianchini and my report detailing the interview of A/Sgt Kemple.

The interview of Officer Piombo was conducted in a meeting room off the lobby of the precinct, and began at approximately 2124 hours. The interview was audio recorded in its entirety. Officer Piombo was represented by his PPA Union Representative during the interview. The following is a summary of Officer Piombo's interview.

Interview of Officer Piombo

On July 30th, 2019, Officer Piombo told us he responded to the initial call from East Precinct when the call sounded like it was escalating. He is an AR-15 operator and he thought this was a tool that may be helpful for the call. He arrived and stopped his car on SE 122nd Ave facing northbound just south of SE Burnside Street. He grabbed his AR-15 and exited his vehicle. He observed the suspect with the hatchet moving southbound in the lanes of traffic. He ordered the suspect to drop the hatchet and get on the ground.

He told us the suspect was later hit with 40mm less lethal rounds fired by other officer(s) and dropped the hatchet. The suspect then ran away southbound, turned west on SE Ash Street and went out of his view. Officer Piombo got back in his car and drove to the last area he saw the suspect. He parked and joined up with other officers at an apartments located at 12026 SE Ash Street where the suspect had ran to.

Officer Piombo joined up with a group of officers that were confronting the suspect and went to the left of the group. As he and the other officers were confronting the suspect and giving orders the suspect was reaching in his waistband area. Officer Piombo was convinced that the suspect was trying to retrieve a knife or something else and he would have to make a quick decision. Officer Piombo heard shots being fired to his left and observed a handgun being fired and saw the suspect go down. Officer Piombo was part of the group of officers that moved up to secure the suspect.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Officer Piombo then walked Officer Doran to Officer Piombo's patrol car and Officer Doran got inside the car. Officer Doran later went with another officer.

Officer Piombo said he did not speak with any civilian witnesses at the scene.

I provided Officer Piombo with a Google map images of the intersection of SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street and 12026 SE Ash Street for his reference during the interview, and he made notations on the maps.

We concluded the interview at approximately 2222 hours. I took no other investigative action and cleared East Precinct on July 31, 2019 at approximately 0140 hours.

For a verbatim account of Officer Piombo's statement, refer to the associated audio recording I submitted into evidence under Property/Evidence Receipt #A132723, and transcript. I also submitted the Google map images into evidence under Property/Evidence Receipt #A132723, and attached a copy of the map and the receipt with this report in RegJIN.

Refer to the reports prepared by lead Detective Winters for additional information on this investigation.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3347982) A132723

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A132723		DATE/TIME 7/30/2019		REFER CASE NO.	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING SIGNATURE	
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE			
TYPE OF INCIDENT 015		DELIVERING OFFICER T. GRADWALT		DPSST/ASSIGN 29981	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED DETECTIVE DIVISION		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) B. WINTERS		DPSST/ASSIGN 34301	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT			
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	GOOGLE MAPS SHOWN TO OFFICER PIOMBO				
ITEM 2	CD W/ RECORDED INTERVIEW OF OFFICER PIOMBO				
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		PRECINCT & LOCKER# C16 DATE RECEIVED BY	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

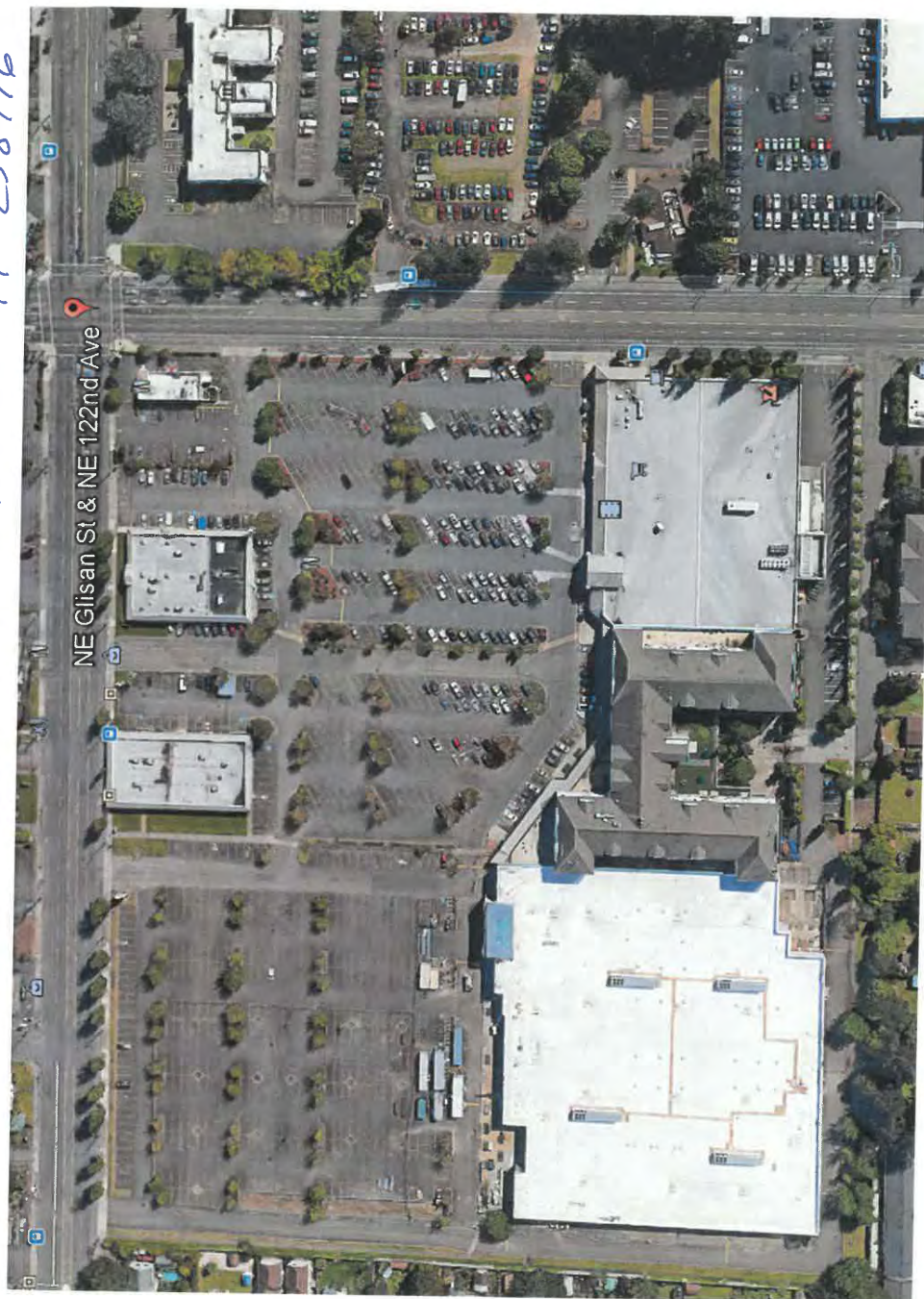
CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3347983) GOOGLE MAPS

19-258996

N ↑



46529 Hwy
Pomero

①

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

②

122/Burnside

N ↑



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

5 ↑



12026 SE Ash Street

3

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #39**

ASSIGNED TO GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW OTHER		
ASSIGNED ON 08/04/2019	ASSIGNED BY GRADWAHL, TODD A	SUBMITTED ON 08/04/2019	APPROVED ON 08/07/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	DATE/TIME 08/04/2019 1252
SUBJECT INTERVIEW OF ACTING SGT KEMPLE	

CONNECT INFORMATIONOfficer Interviewed:

Acting Sergeant David KEMPLE, DPSST #39589
Unit 3905
Work Address: 737 SE 106th Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97216
Work Phone: (503) 823-4800

Deceased Suspect:

MARTIN, LANE CHRISTOPHER
Male/White, DOB: 7/31/87

NONCONNECT INFORMATIONDetectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Homicide Detail, Supervisor

Sergeant Michele HUGHES, DPSST #36818
Homicide Detail, Supervisor

Detective Travis Law, DPSST #42652
Homicide Detail, Partner

Detective William WINTERS, DPSST #34381
Homicide Detail, Lead Investigator

Other Mentioned:

Nicole Robbins
Attorney at Law

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

EXHIBITS

Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt #A132724:

Item 1: Google Map of SE 122nd Ave/E Burnside with notations
Item 2: CD-R containing audio recorded interview of A/Sgt Kemple
Items 3-8: Void

SUMMARY

On July 30th, 2019, an Officer Involved Shooting occurred at 12026 SE Ash Street, Portland, Oregon. This report documents the interview of A/Sgt Kemple who was present when an officer involved shooting occurred.

NARRATIVE

On July 30th, 2019, at approximately 1711 hours, I received notification from Sergeant Whattam to respond to the area of SE 122nd Avenue / SE Ankeny Street to assist in investigating an Officer Involved Shooting. I arrived on scene at approximately 1725 hours. Once the investigative team was assembled, I attending a briefing on the incident in the mobile command center given by the initial responding uniform personnel. At the conclusion of the briefing, Sergeant Whattam directed Detective Law and me to respond to East Precinct to conduct interviews of witness officers. I cleared the scene at approximately 2035 hours, and responded to East Precinct.

At East Precinct, Sergeant Hughes assigned Detective Law and me to interview Acting Sergeant Kemple, Officer Piombo, and Officer Bianchini. Refer to the report prepared by Detective Law for information on the interview of Officer Bianchini and my other report detailing the interview of Officer Piombo.

The interview of A/Sgt Kemple was conducted in a meeting room off the lobby of the precinct, and began at approximately 2337 hours. The interview was audio recorded in its entirety. A/Sgt Kemple was represented by his PPA appointed attorney Nicole Robbins during the interview. The following is a summary of A/Sgt Kemple's interview.

Interview of A/Sgt Kemple

On July 30th, 2019, A/Sgt Kemple told us he responded to the initial call from the area of SE Stark Street/SE 82nd Avenue. He arrived and parked just north of northern MAX track on NE Burnside Street on NE 122nd Avenue. He observed a white male with what he thought was a "machete axe combo" with a green handle near the northwest corner of the intersection with civilians around him. A/Sgt Kemple observed that Officer Bianchini had a 40mm less lethal gun and felt that he should deploy with his to supplement Officer Bianchini so he got his 40mm out of his car and loaded it. Officer Bianchini was giving commands to the suspect with the weapon and the suspect continued to yell and be aggressive. The suspect put the weapon down a couple times but kept picking it back up.

As the suspect continued to walk southbound with the weapon Officer Bianchini eventually fired his 40mm at the suspect which caused the suspect to drop the weapon but the suspect continued to walk southbound. A/Sgt Kemple fired his 40mm at the suspect, hitting the suspect in the leg, just to the south of where he dropped the weapon after A/Sgt Kemple felt the suspect was reaching into his waistband to retrieve another weapon. The suspect then ran southbound and turned west on SE Ash Street. A/Sgt Kemple pursued the suspect along with other officers.

When A/Sgt Kemple made it to SE Ash Street he eventually met up with other officers and made contact with the suspect. The suspect had stopped in a walkway within an apartment complex and was facing the officers and reaching in his waistband area with both hands trying to grab something. Officers were giving commands to the suspect at this point. At this point A/Sgt Kemple heard five to six shots and he saw the suspect go down. A/Sgt Kemple and other officers moved up to the suspect and took him into custody and started rendering aid. A/Sgt Kemple did chest compressions at one point and applied a

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

tourniquet. Another officer relieved him of his 40mm gun while he was providing first aid. He said he placed his pouch with extra 40mm rounds on the ground in the area of the shooting. Portland Fire eventually took over CPR and later declared the suspect deceased.

A/Sgt Kemple assigned officers to start finding people to interview. Sgt. Felts later showed up and assisted in controlling the incident.

A/Sgt Kemple said he did not interview any civilian witnesses at the scene.

I provided A/Sgt Kemple with Google map images of the intersection of SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street and 12026 SE Ash Street for his reference during the interview, and he made notations on the maps.

We concluded the interview on July 31, 2019 at approximately 0022 hours. I took no other investigative action and cleared East Precinct on July 31, 2019 at approximately 0140 hours.

For a verbatim account of A/Sgt Kemple's statement, refer to the associated audio recording I submitted into evidence under Property/Evidence Receipt #A132724, and transcript. I also submitted the Google map images into evidence under Property/Evidence Receipt #A132724, and attached a copy of the maps and the receipt with this report in RegJIN.

Refer to the reports prepared by lead Detective Winters for additional information on this investigation.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIALCASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3347984) A132724

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A132724		DATE/TIME 7/30/19		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER T. GRADWALT		DPSST/ASSIGN 299B1	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED DETECTIVE DIVISION		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) B. WINTERS		DPSST/ASSIGN 34301	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT			
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	GOOGLE MAPS SHOWN TO A. SGT KEMPLE				
ITEM 2	CD W/ RECORDED INTERVIEW OF A. SGT KEMPLE				
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# C16		DATE RECEIVED BY	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER					
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE: TIME:					

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3347985) GOOGLE MAPS



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996



S ↑

3

12026 SE Ash Street

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #40**

ASSIGNED TO GREENLEE, MICHAEL J (50623)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW OTHER		
ASSIGNED ON 08/06/2019	ASSIGNED BY GREENLEE, MICHAEL J	SUBMITTED ON 09/12/2019	APPROVED ON 09/12/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR GREENLEE, MICHAEL J (50623)	DATE/TIME 08/06/2019
SUBJECT	

Officer Bryan Anderson interview:

On July 30, 2019 at 2337 hours, Detective Reynolds and I interviewed Officer Bryan Anderson, with union representative Jeff Myers present, at East Precinct, in the former District Attorney's office. The interview was audio recorded and I placed a CD copy of the recording into evidence, as noted on exhibit 1, item 2.

[Note: For the ease of the reader, the following information is a summary of the interview. This summary may not follow the exact and precise chronological order of the interview as it progressed. Additionally, this summary does not contain each and every topic of discussion mentioned during the course of the interview. For additional information and specific details of the interview, to include the exact and precise chronological order of the interview as it progressed, and each and every topic covered during the course of the interview, please refer to the DVD recording of the interview.]

Officer Anderson told me he was assigned to East Precinct. Officer Anderson told me while he was logging on in his patrol car at around 1630 hours, he listened to the radio and heard the call which was in progress, regarding officers following a person who was armed with a hatchet and a knife. Officer Anderson told me he heard dispatch update that the suspect was trying to get into cars. Officer Anderson told me he voiced over the radio that he was en route.

Officer Anderson told me he arrived from the south and parked his patrol vehicle on the east side of SE 122nd Avenue and SE Ankeny Street. Officer Anderson told me he observed the suspect on the west sidewalk. Officer Anderson told me the suspect was walking southbound on SE 122nd Avenue and multiple officers followed the suspect. Officer Anderson told me the suspect appeared agitated. I showed Officer Anderson a map which was printed off of Google maps. The map was of SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street, (see attached).

Officer Anderson told me he exited his patrol car with his patrol rifle. Officer Anderson told me the suspect had a long object in his hand, possibly a hatchet or a machete. Officer Anderson told me the suspect had the object to his side and then raised the object to about head level. Officer Anderson told me the suspect waved the object around. Officer Anderson told me he challenged the suspect. Officer Anderson told me the suspect did not comply. Officer Anderson told me he heard someone fire a less lethal round. Officer Anderson told me it appeared the suspect was hit by the less lethal round by the way the suspect's body maneuvered. Officer Anderson told me he heard the less lethal again for a second time. Officer Anderson told me it appeared the suspect was hit with the second less lethal round. Officer Anderson told me the suspect dropped the object he had in his hand. Officer Anderson told me he was unsure if the suspect was going to run away.

Officer Anderson told me the suspect ran westbound on SE Ash Street. Officer Anderson told me he got into his patrol car and drove west on SE Ankeny Street, south on SE 119th Ave, and then east on SE Ash Street. Officer Anderson told me he parked his patrol car on SE Ash Street, to the west of 12026 SE Ash Street. Officer Anderson told me he observed officers entering

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

the entrance to the apartment complex. Officer Anderson told me as he exited his patrol car, he heard an officer say "shots fired" on the radio.

Officer Anderson told me he provided security at 12026 SE Ash Street, while officers provided medical aid to the suspect. Officer Anderson told me several residents exited the apartments. Officer Anderson told me Portland Fire arrived. Officer Anderson told me he tried to talk with several residents at the apartment complex, including several residents who were associated with an apartment which was on the 2nd floor towards the south of the apartment complex. Officer Anderson told me the residents told him they do not talk with the police and would not provide any contact information. Officer Anderson described the residents as two African American females in their late 20s and one African American male. Officer Anderson told me one of the females had shoulder length hair, was about 5'06" to 5'07", 150LBS, and wore a yellow shirt. Officer Anderson told me the second female was about 5'09", medium build, unknown clothing and unknown hair. Officer Anderson told me the male was in his mid-30s, had a goatee and wore a blue hooded sweatshirt and light colored blue jeans.

We concluded the interview at 2357 hours.

End of report.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #41**

ASSIGNED TO OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH (24990)		RANK		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 08/06/2019	ASSIGNED BY OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH	SUBMITTED ON 08/06/2019	APPROVED ON 08/09/2019	APPROVED BY WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH (24990)	DATE/TIME 08/06/2019 1419
SUBJECT EVIDENCE RETRIEVED FROM THE VAULT	

Evidence Handled

Property/Evidence Receipt A120804

Item 1 - one Glock 17 9mm pistol serial #HZK803, one Glock magazine with five live 9mm rounds, and one live 9mm round from chamber

Action Taken: packaged and returned to the vault

Property/Evidence Receipt A134814

Placard 4 - Item 1 - one black nylon pouch containing five live 40mm rounds
Placard 15 - Item 4 - ID for Lane Martin, one set of keys, one lanyard, one dime, and belt
Placard 16 - Item 5 - one fanny pack and contents
Placard 17 - Item 6 - one maroon and black FILA backpack
Placard 19 - Item 8 - one metal business card case and papers with blood
Action Taken: Photographed

Property/Evidence Receipt A134816

Placard 21 - Item 2 - one wallet and contents
Placard 22 - Item 3 - papers
Action Taken: Photographed

Property/Evidence Receipt A134819

Placard 29 - Item 2 - one social security card holder with blood
Action Taken: Photographed

Narrative

On 07/31/19, Detective Merrill came to the Forensic Evidence Division to 1) have an item of evidence in our vault packaged and ready for delivery to the state crime lab and 2) inventory several items of evidence collected at the crime scene.

I retrieved the evidence listed on Property/Evidence Receipt A120804 Item 1 from the vault. While Detective Merrill completed the State Crime Lab request form, I packaged the pistol, magazine, and live rounds. The evidence bag was sealed, initialed, and dated. I returned the evidence to the vault, along with the lab request form.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Then I retrieved the Fila backpack from the vault, Placard 17. Detective Merrill wanted photographs of its contents. I used a digital SLR camera to document objects removed from the backpack.

With the assistance of Criminalist Johnson, he retrieved the following items of evidence from the vault for inventorying and photographing purposes:

Placard 4 - one black nylon pouch containing five live 40mm rounds

Placard 15 - ID for Lane Martin, one set of keys, one lanyard, one dime, and belt

Placard 16 - one fanny pack and contents

Placard 19 - metal business card case and papers with blood

Placard 21 - one wallet and contents

Placard 22 - papers

Placard 29 - one social security card holder with blood

Detective Merrill collected the cellular phone found in the fanny pack. Criminalist Johnson transferred the phone to another Property/Evidence Receipt. See Detective Merrill and Criminalist Johnson's reports for further details.

The captured still images were uploaded into DIMS.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #42**

ASSIGNED TO MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, SECONDARY		
ASSIGNED ON 08/06/2019	ASSIGNED BY MERRILL, ANTHONY J	SUBMITTED ON 08/07/2019	APPROVED ON 08/07/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)	DATE/TIME 08/06/2019 1430
SUBJECT TWO WITNESS INTERVIEWS	

CONNECT INFORMATION-
-**Deceased Person(s):**-
-

MARTIN, LANE CHRISTOPHER
M/W, DOB 073187
5'10", 160#, Blonde Hair, Blue Eyes
SID # [REDACTED]; FBI # [REDACTED]
Address: 11751 E Burnside St
Portland, OR 97220
Phone: NA

Associated Vehicle(s):-
-

1. 2006 Volvo XC90 SUV
Mid-night blue in color
Oregon License Plate #878HGD

NONCONNECT INFORMATION-
-**Person(s) Mentioned/Interviewed:**-
-

MILLER, RICHARD LEE
M/W, DOB [REDACTED]
Address: [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
Phone: [REDACTED]
(Witness in associated dark SUV)

VERBRUGGEN, ESTHER MARIA

F/W, DOB [REDACTED]
Address: [REDACTED]

Phone: [REDACTED]
(Pedestrian witness)

Exhibit(s):

-
-
- 1. Property/Evidence Receipt #A132285: (Placed in the Property Room)

Item #1: One (1) DVD of two (2) phone interviews with RICHARD L. MILLER & ESTHER VERBRUGGEN

Police Personnel:

-

-

Detective William Winters - #34381 - Homicide Detail (primary)
Detective Sergeant Ken Whattam - #24582 - Homicide Detail (Supervisor)
Officer Aaron Dauchy - #30873 - Transit - (TriMet)
Transit Coordinator Narcisa Delgado-Grubb - #36718 - (TriMet)

Summary

-

-

This report details my follow up phone interviews with two witnesses to this fatal officer involved shooting incident and collection of video surveillance. Refer to all additional law enforcement reports for further details.

Narrative

-

-

On July 30th, 2019 at about 1715 hours, I was paged out as part of the On Call homicide detail to respond and investigate a fatal officer involved shooting at 12026 SE Ash St with my partner, Detective William Winters, who was assigned as the primary investigator. Refer to Detective Winters' police report and all associated law enforcement reports for further details.

Tri-Met Max Platform video footage - 122nd& East Burnside St platform

On July 30th, 2019 at about 1900 hours, I talked on the phone with officer Aaron Dauchy, who is assigned as a Transit Officer with Tri-Met, and he told me there was video footage from the 122nd and E Burnside Max platform of part of this incident. Officer Dauchy told me he would save the relevant video footage and have it available for me to collect the following day. On July 31st, 2019 at about 1405 hours, I went to the Tri-Met office and met with Transit Coordinator Narcisa Delgado-Grubb and she gave me a thumb-drive with the relevant video footage. I collected this thumb-drive and gave it to Detective Winters.

I viewed this video footage prior to giving it to Detective Winters. I noted there were several different, video footage, perspectives from the different cameras from the Max platform and the time stamp of the relevant footage began at approximately 1636 hours to 1638 hours. This video footage showed from both a westbound perspective and an eastbound perspective from varying distances depending on the camera location a portion of the incident as the deceased subject, (LANE MARTIN), entered into the video. MARTIN walked on foot southbound on the west side of NE 122nd Ave and entered the Max platform video in the northwest corner of the intersection of NE 122nd Ave and E Burnside St. The video showed MARTIN dressed in mostly black with black shorts, a backpack, and carrying an axe in his right hand and an unknown object in his left hand. Several police vehicles are seen entering the intersection prior to MARTIN'S arrival in the video with

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

their overhead lights on and parking in the intersection. MARTIN continued to walk southbound across both the east and westbound lanes of E Burnside St and the Max tracks to the south side of the intersection.

Several uniformed patrol officers on foot appeared to attempt to communicate with MARTIN from a distance. MARTIN appeared to be yelling back at them and pointing his left hand with an unknown object in their direction while he simultaneously swung the axe in his right hand somewhat in an upward direction as he continued to cross southbound over the Max tracks. The westbound camera perspectives show MARTIN as he had crossed southbound over the Max tracks and walked near a business area on the southwest corner of the intersection. MARTIN at one point appeared in this footage to lay the axe down momentarily and then pick it back up and continue to walk away southbound on the west side of SE 122nd Ave. Refer to the video for further details.

RICHARD MILLER phone interview 8/1/19

On August 1st, 2019, I called back RICHARD MILLER, after he left voicemail messages for both Detective Winters and I responding to the on-line media request for further information on this investigation. This phone interview was recorded, (Exhibit 1, Item #1) and later transcribed. This is a summary of the key points of this interview. Refer to the recorded interview and or the transcript for this interview in its entirety.

MILLER told me he heard in the media that police wanted to talk to the person driving the black or dark colored SUV during this incident when the subject tried to contact the driver. MILLER told me his SUV is a 2006 midnight blue Volvo XC-90 with Oregon License Plate 878HGD. MILLER told me he was driving eastbound on NE Glisan Street at the stop sign at the intersection with NE 122nd Ave. MILLER told me he was going to turn right or southbound so he looked to the left or northbound to check for traffic and saw an aggressive subject approach his driver's side window. MILLER told me this subject appeared to be flashing some kind of identification card and began to pound the identification card in his left hand on MILLER'S driver's side window. MILLER told me he recalled this subject also appeared to have a, "hand full of stuff" in his left hand, including the identification card, while pounding on MILLER'S driver's window.

MILLER told me he next noticed there were several uniformed patrol officers that appeared to be pursuing this subject at his window. MILLER told me he became afraid for his safety because his sunroof was open so he quickly closed the sunroof so this subject could not climb on top of his car and enter his vehicle through the open sunroof. MILLER told me this subject was simultaneously yelling gibberish at MILLER and this subject was holding a "hatchet" in his right hand. MILLER described the hatchet as possibly black as he only got a glimpse of it and about 12" to 14" long. MILLER described this subject as being aggressive and hostile as MILLER told me he was afraid of this subject based on his behavior and the hatchet.

MILLER described this subject as a white male, burly, scruffy, appeared homeless, wearing possibly a black baseball cap, with maybe a sweater around his waist, and shorts. MILLER told me this subject was obviously, "getting away from the police".

MILLER reiterated this subject had an aggressive posture. MILLER told me the police were on foot and, "keeping it calm, (police)". MILLER told me he eventually backed out with his vehicle. MILLER told me after the subject and police passed him he turned right on NE 122nd Ave and parked in front of the nearby marijuana dispensary and watched the event as it progressed passed E Burnside. MILLER told me he saw the subject cross the intersection of 122nd Ave and E Burnside St southbound. MILLER told me he did not see anything else relevant.

ESTHER VERBRUGGEN phone interview 8/2/19

On August 2nd, 2019, I called back ESTHER VERBRUGGEN, after she left voicemail message for both Detective Winters and I responding to the on-line media request for further information on this investigation. This phone interview was recorded, (Exhibit 1, Item #1) and later transcribed. This is a summary of the key points of this interview. Refer to the recorded interview and or the transcript for this interview in its entirety.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

ESTHER told me she was walking from her house located at [REDACTED] to the Multnomah County Midland Library located at 805 SE 122nd Ave. ESTHER told me she walked eastbound on NE Glisan Street from her house and once she approached NE 122nd Ave she cut through the old Safeway parking lot area adjacent to NE Glisan St and NE 122nd Ave located at 221 NE 122nd Ave. ESTHER told me she cut through the lot and was walking in a southbound direction toward the entrance of the old Safeway store, which is now closed and vacant.

ESTHER told me as she walked southbound through the lot she noticed a possible transient subject who, "looked very crazy", and appeared to be messing around with the window of a "jeep-like", possibly darker colored vehicle. She could not recall seeing anything in this subject's hands. ESTHER believed she saw this subject with this vehicle in approximately the middle of the Safeway parking lot. ESTHER told me this subject had a backpack on and possibly dread locks and appeared, "a little unstable". ESTHER told me she tried not to look too closely at him because he appeared crazy and she did not want him to yell at her. ESTHER described this subject as a white male, from 30's to 40's, and possibly brown, dread-locked, "messy" hair style. She thought he was skinny to medium build and average height.

ESTHER told me she simultaneously saw a security guard walking from the old Safeway store toward this subject. She described the security guard as a white male, in his 30's to 40's, with a dark shirt, and khaki styled pants, which she described as a security uniform. ESTHER told me she believed this male was either a security guard or a police officer. ESTHER told me the security guard approached the transient subject by the vehicle.

ESTHER told me as the security guard approached, the transient subject by the car began "yelling and swearing" at the security guard. ESTHER thought the transient subject was also yelling names at the security guard. ESTHER could not tell me what the security guard said because he was not yelling like the transient subject. ESTHER told me at this point she had walked right by the Safeway and was approaching NE 122nd Ave. She told me she looked back and saw the security guard's was facing her more and the transient subject's back was facing her and she could hear the transient subject "swearing" at the security guard a lot. ESTHER told me the transient subject was simultaneously heading toward her direction while "swearing a lot" at the security guard so she began to move away faster because she did not want to be near the transient subject. ESTHER told me at one point she saw the transient subject step toward the security guard and the security guard stepped back like he was afraid of him and concerned about his safety. ESTHER told me this subject appeared "aggressive" and she heard this subject, "drop the F bomb", to the security guard during this interaction. ESTHER told me she saw the security guard only talking and not do anything physical to the transient subject. ESTHER clarified she did not recall seeing anything in the security guard's hands and believed the security guard had his hands out as if he was, "trying to keep the peace".

ESTHER told me transient subject continued to back away from the security guard toward 122nd Ave so she walked right or southbound down 122nd Ave approximately six to seven blocks to the Midland Library to get away from this subject. ESTHER told me she heard cop cars a few minutes later. ESTHER told me she did not see anything else after that.

End of Report.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3351556) PER A132285/DVD (2) INTERVIEWS

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A132285	DATE/TIME 8-6-19 1500	AM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	PM <input type="checkbox"/>	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE	<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY	<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT Fatal Officer Involved Shooting			DELIVERING OFFICER Det. Anthony Merrill		DPSST/ASSIGN 35227
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED Detective Division			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Det. William Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	-(1) DVD of two (2) interviews with RICHARD L. MILLER & ESTHER VERBRUGEN				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED			PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE		DATE 8-6-19
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER			RECEIVED BY		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED			BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
DATE:			TIME:		

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #43**

ASSIGNED TO DRAN, ARJAY H (34502)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: ASSAULT DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW OTHER		
ASSIGNED ON 08/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY DRAN, ARJAY H	SUBMITTED ON 08/08/2019	APPROVED ON 08/12/2019	APPROVED BY ROBERTS, CORY R

STATEMENT

AUTHOR DRAN, ARJAY H (34502)	DATE/TIME 08/08/2019 1012
SUBJECT OFFICER GREGORY BUDEY INTERVIEW	

POLICE PERSONNEL MENTIONED:

Detective T. Harris, DPSST #27566
Assault Detail / Partner

Officer G. Budey, DPSST #51248
East Precinct

Officer S. Robertson, DPSST #31290
Union Representative

SUMMARY:

This report documents a recorded interview I conducted with Officer Budey in regard to his involvement with PPB Case#19-258996.

NARRATIVE:

On July 30, 2019, at approximately 2245 hours, Detective Harris and I interviewed Officer Budey in regard to his involvement in PPB Case #19-258996. Also present for the interview was Officer Robertson who acted as Officer Budey's union representative. The interview was conducted inside an office at East Precinct. The interview was recorded digitally and later transferred to a CD and transcribed. The CD and maps referred to in the interview were submitted to the Property/Evidence Division on PER A123567. The following is a brief summary of the interview and is not necessarily in chronological order. For complete details of the interview, please refer to the CD and/or transcript.

SUMMARY OF OFFICER BUDEY INTERVIEW:

On July 30, 2019, at approximately 1620 hours, Officer Budey was on duty, patrolling the 972 district of East Precinct. Officer Budey heard a call broadcast regarding a disturbance at the Safeway store, located in the area of NE 122nd Avenue and NE Glisan Street, involving a subject armed with a knife and claiming to be a federal agent. Officer Budey responded to the call and as he got into the area of SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street (from the south), he was directed by officers on scene to stay south. Officer Budey observed officers giving commands to a subject who was on foot and who at one point had pulled

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

an axe from his waistband. Officer Budey indicated the immediate area was crowded with vehicles and pedestrians and the subject was non compliant. Officer Budey observed an officer deploy a 40 millimeter round to the subject when the subject was in the area of SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street. Officer Budey observed a second deployment of a 40 millimeter round to the subject when the subject was in the area of SE 122nd Avenue and SE Ankeny Street.

Officer Budey observed the subject approach a black SUV that was stopped on SE Ankeny Street at SE 122nd Avenue, facing east. Officer Budey said the subject had his axe in hand and was trying the door handles on the vehicle but the vehicle was able to leave the area in an unknown direction of travel. Officer Budey observed the subject put the axe down, kick off his shoes, and run south on SE 122nd Avenue and then west on SE Ash Street. Officer Budey joined other officers in foot pursuit of the subject onto SE Ash Street. Officer Budey stated that once he got onto SE Ash Street, he did not see the subject on the street, rather he saw a backpack disappear into the breezeway of the apartments located at 12026 SE Ash Street.

Officer Budey said he and other officers entered the breezeway and encountered the subject at a T- intersection of a walkway within the breezeway. Officer Budey said multiple commands were given to the subject but the subject did not comply with them. Officer Budey said the subject responded by yelling back at them, moving around, and rummaging through and around his waistband. Officer Budey said he could not see what was in the subject's hands and at one point, heard gunfire from one of the officers. Officer Budey said the subject sat down and then leaned against a pole. Officer Budey said the officers approached the subject with a ballistic shield and rendered first aid. Officer Budey said during this process he observed a folded, black pocket knife underneath the subject. Finally, Officer Budey said he was advised by a Sergeant to take photographs of the scene with his Bureau issued cell phone.

Note: Officer Budey was provided two maps and a photograph of the front of 12026 SE Ash Street. During the interview, Officer Budey designated points of interest on the two maps. The following is the legend for the points of interest:

Map 1:

O = Initial location of suspect

XX = Initial officers on scene when Officer Budey arrived

Map 2:

X = Black SUV

O = Location put the axe down the first time

2 w/ Bracket = Approximate location subject put the axe down the second time

Arrow = Breezeway

This report has been submitted to the Homicide Detail.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3354825) MAPS AND PER A123567**

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

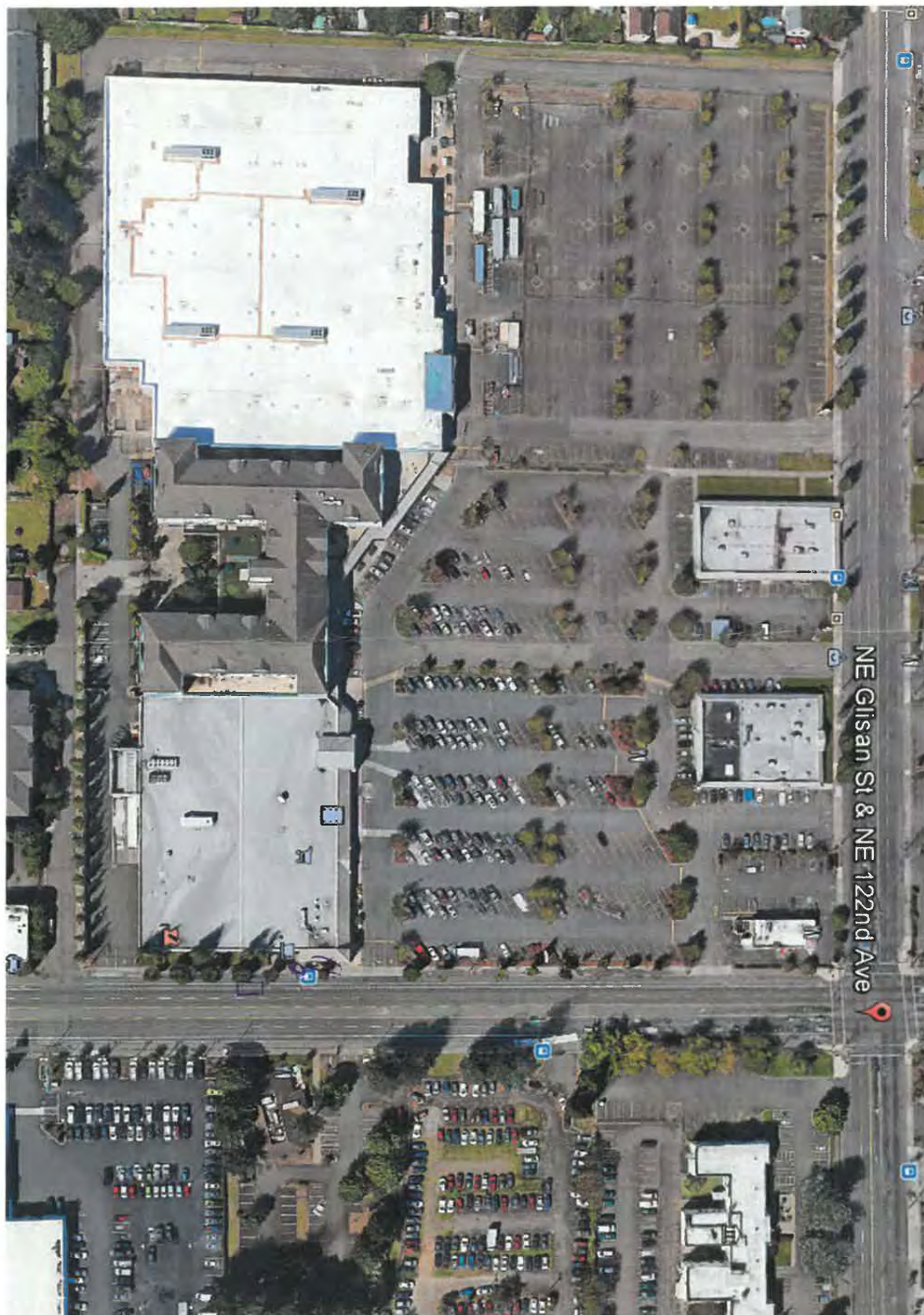
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A123567	DATE/TIME 8/01/19 0845 AM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING SIGNATURE
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			SIGNATURE
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			
TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved Shooting			DELIVERING OFFICER Det. A. Dren #34502
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED Detective Division			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Det. W. Winters #34381
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT	SEX RACE DOB		
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.			STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD of William Rosenbaum Intrv		
ITEM 2	CD of Officer Budney Intrv		
ITEM 3	CD of Sergeant Felts Intrv		
ITEM 4	3 color photos (maps and apartment face)		
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER# C-16	DATE	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER			
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY			
RECEIVED BY PED	DATE:	TIME:	BY
			WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

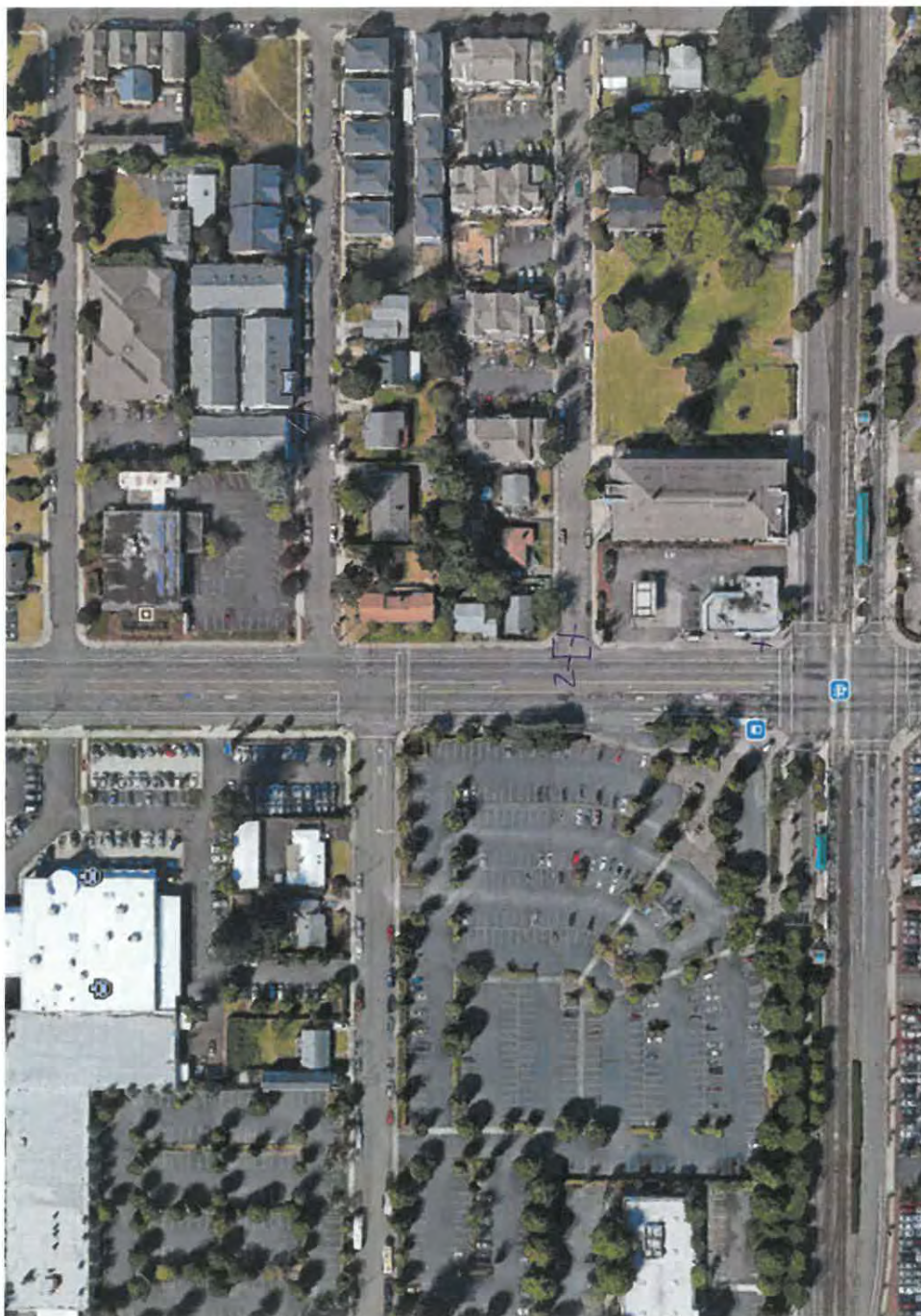
Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996



12026 SE Ash Street

19-258996

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #44**

ASSIGNED TO DRAN, ARJAY H (34502)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: ASSAULT DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW OTHER		
ASSIGNED ON 08/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY DRAN, ARJAY H	SUBMITTED ON 08/08/2019	APPROVED ON 08/12/2019	APPROVED BY ROBERTS, CORY R

STATEMENT

AUTHOR DRAN, ARJAY H (34502)		DATE/TIME 08/08/2019 1103
SUBJECT SERGEANT KEVIN FELTS INTERVIEW		

POLICE PERSONNEL MENTIONED:

Detective T. Harris, DPSST #27566
Assault Detail / Partner

Sergeant K. Felts, DPSST #29650
East Precinct

Officer G. Budey, DPSST #51248
East Precinct

Sergeant T. Perkins, DPSST #21046
Union Representative

SUMMARY:

This report documents a recorded interview conducted with Sergeant Felts regarding his involvement with PPB Case #19-258996.

NARRATIVE:

On July 31, 2019, at approximately 0000 hours, Detective Harris and I interviewed Sergeant Felts in regard to his involvement in PPB Case #19-258996. The interview was conducted inside of an office at East Precinct. Representing Sergeant Felts was Sergeant Perkins. The interview was digitally recorded and later transferred to a CD and transcribed. The original CD was later submitted to the Property/Evidence Division on PER A123567. The following is a brief summary of the interview and is not necessarily in chronological order. For complete details, please refer to the CD and/or transcript.

SUMMARY OF SERGEANT FELTS INTERVIEW:

On July 30, 2019, at approximately 1622 hours, Sergeant Felts was inside the Sergeants' Office at East Precinct when he heard via radio that there was a call in the area of NE 122nd Avenue and NE Glisan Street involving a subject with a machete or

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

hatchet. Sergeant Felts did not know if any other sergeants were responding but recognized the event as having the potential to be significant. Sergeant Felts loaded his police car and responded to the area from East Precinct. Sergeant Felts said as he was arriving from the south on SE 122nd Avenue, he saw officers running and saw a police car turn west onto SE Pine Street from SE 122nd Avenue. Sergeant Felts said he believed this would turn into a containment type of call, so he stopped his police car on SE 122nd Avenue at SE Pine Street. Sergeant Felts said while he maintained his position, he heard gunfire. Sergeant Felts then drove to 12026 SE Ash Street where he provided officers on scene an Individual First Aid Kit (IFAK). Sergeant Felts took on the role of crime scene supervision and coordination while officers rendered first aid to the subject. During this time, Sergeant Felts directed Officer Budey to take initial photographs of the scene before PFB and AMR arrived. Finally, Sergeant Felts said he saw a partially folded black pocket knife on the ground within several feet of the subject.

This report has been submitted to the Homicide Detail.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #45**

ASSIGNED TO BECKER, JAMIN A (49504)		RANK CRIMINALIST		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 08/09/2019	ASSIGNED BY BECKER, JAMIN A	SUBMITTED ON 08/09/2019	APPROVED ON 08/11/2019	APPROVED BY WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR BECKER, JAMIN A (49504)	DATE/TIME 08/09/2019 2322
SUBJECT ROUND COUNTDOWNS	

Property/Evidence

PER A120804

Disposition: Held in FED vault for detectives

Item 1: One Glock 17 9mm pistol, serial # HZK803. Made in Austria. Smyrna, GA.
One Glock magazine with five live 9mm rounds and one round from chamber

Item 2: Magazine with 17 rounds 9mm ammo (top pouch)

Item 3: Magazine with 17 rounds 9mm ammo (bottom pouch)

PER A120805

Disposition: Held in FED vault for detectives

Item 1: Lewis Machine & Tool (LMT), 40mm launcher, SN-FW14939. Milan, IL, USA. -and- one unfired 40mm round

PER A120806

Disposition: Held in FED vault for detectives

Item 1: Lewis Machine & Tool (LMT), 40mm launcher, SN-FW14978. Milan, IL, USA. -and- one unfired 40mm round

Item 2: Ammo carrier w/ 5(five) unfired 40mm rounds

Item 3: 40 mm spent casing from Bianchini left cargo pocket

On 7/30/19, around 1830 hours, I responded to the area of SE 122nd Ave / SE Ash St. regarding an officer involved shooting investigation. On arrival I met with Sgt. Meyer and was assigned to assist detectives with the round countdowns for the involved officers.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

Utilizing the conference room of the mobile command center, I conducted round countdowns for Ofc. Doran (47826), Ofc. Kemple (39589) and Ofc. Bianchini (50575). Each round countdown was preceded by overall photographs to document the Officer's equipment. Dets. Merrill and Winters were present during the countdowns and photographs.

I collected the items listed on PER A120804 from Ofc. Doran at the conclusion of his round countdown.

The 40mm launcher used by Ofc. Kemple (PER A120805) was retrieved by Det. Kammerer and brought to the mobile command center. I photographed it and collected it as evidence.

Ofc. Bianchini told me that his 40mm launcher was in the back of his patrol vehicle. I retrieved the launcher from the patrol vehicle and returned it to the mobile command center where I photographed it. I found one (1) live round in the chamber of the launcher, which I removed to make the weapon safe. I placed the live round in the spare ammo carrier mounted on the launcher stock, and collected the launcher as evidence (PER A120806).

All photos uploaded to DIMS for archiving.

NARRATIVE**AUTHOR**
BECKER, JAMIN A (49504)**DATE/TIME**
08/09/2019 2328**SUBJECT**
LEICA REGISTRATION

On 7/31/19 I retrieved the Leica scan data and iStar 360 camera images related to this case from the FED Leica database. I created a registration with this data using Cyclone software.

I verified the accuracy of the data using the NIST twin-target pole visible in ScanWorld 2. The length from target to target measured 1.70m.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #46**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 08/12/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 08/13/2019	APPROVED ON 08/14/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 08/12/2019 1119
---	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
ROUND COUNT FROM OFFICER DORAN**CONNECT INFORMATION**-
-**Lethal Officer:**-
-

Officer Gary Rick Doran, DPSST # 47826

Work Address 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204

Work Phone (503) 823-4800

Officer Weapon:-
-

Glock 17 9mm, Semiautomatic Handgun, Serial # HZK803, Lighted

Deceased Suspect:-
-

Martin, Lane Christopher

M/W, DOB 7/31/1987

Address: 11751 E Burnside Street, Apartment #18
Portland, Oregon 97216

Phone:

NONCONNECT INFORMATION:-
-

Exhibits

-
-1. **Property / Evidence Receipt # A132619**-
-

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

Item 1: Signed piece of paper by Officer Doran #47826 with statement provided by his attorney

This item was placed into locker C-016 at the Central Precinct Property Room by Detective Winters.

Detectives Mentioned

-
-

Detective A. Merrill, DPSST # 35227
Homicide Detail

Detective *Division*

(PARTNER DURING THE INVESTIGATION)

Detective Sergeant K. Whattam, DPSST #24582

Homicide Detail

Detective *Division*

(DIRECT SUPERVISOR ON SCENE FOR INVESTIGATION)

Criminalist Mentioned

-
-

Criminalist J. Becker, DPSST #49504

Forensic Evidence Division

(CRIMINALIST CONDUCTING COUNTDOWN AND PHOTOS)

Person Mentioned

-
-

Mike Staropoli, Attorney At Law

Work Number: (503)-226-2332

(ATTORNEY REPRESENTING OFFICER DORAN)

SUMMARY

-
-

On July 30th, 2019, 1624 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched to the area of NE 122nd/ NE Glisan Street on the report of a man breaking into a Jeep and was confronted by security and is claiming to be Federal Officer and just pulled a knife out on the security. Upon arrival officers engaged the subject in conversation and he pulled out a green hatchet and began swinging the hatchet around while walking away from officers. East Precinct Officers continued to give commands to the subject who continued to walk away from the police. The subject approached a vehicle at NE 122nd Avenue/ NE Davis and attempted to get into the vehicle. The subject continued to disobey commands given by police and approached

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

the Max platform at NE 122nd Avenue/ E Burnside, while holding the green hatchet and a black folding knife, with a set of keys attached. The subject continued to walk away from officers while swinging the hatchet around in the direction of bystanders. At approximately SE 122nd Avenue/ SE Ankeny Street, Officer Bianchini and Acting Sergeant Kemple gave commands for the subject to drop the hatchet and he refused. Officer Bianchini and Acting Sergeant each fired a single 40mm less lethal round in the lower legs of the subject causing him to drop the hatchet. The subject began to run away and officers followed him from distance and followed him to an apartment complex located at 12026 SE Street, where officers gave verbal commands for the subject to stop and at some point the subject produced a black folding knife with keys attached. Officers gave numerous commands for the subject to drop the knife and he refused, the subject started to advance on the officers.

Officer Doran fired his duty semi-auto handgun striking the subject. The subject fell to the ground and first aid was applied to the subject as medical personnel were enroute. Medical personnel arrived and attempted life-saving measures, but the subject was deceased. East Precinct Officers established a crime scene, supervisors notified command, the Forensic Evidence Division, Detective Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Multnomah County Medical Examiners Office, and the Portland Police Association. This report will document the countdown of Officer Doran's handgun inside the mobile precinct, as well as the statement by Officer Doran.

NARRATIVE

-
-

On July 30th, 2019, at approximately 1711 hours, I was directed by Detective Sergeant Whattam to respond to SE 122nd Avenue/ SE Ash Street to assist with investigating an Officer Involved Shooting. Once I arrived on scene at 1827 hours, I met with Detective Sergeant Whattam, who assigned me as the Primary Detective in this investigation. I was told by Detective Sergeant Whattam, there was only one officer who fired his handgun, who was Officer Doran. I arranged with Criminalist Becker, Detective Merrill, to assist with taking photos of Officer Doran and being present for the weapons countdown.

Detective Merrill, Criminalist Becker, Officer Doran, his attorney, and I conducted the photos, and weapons countdown inside the back of the mobile precinct that was the scene of the incident.

At 1911 hours, Acting Lt.C. Roberts issued Officer Doran a Communication Restriction Order. A copy was giving to him.

At approximately 1917 hours, Detective Merrill asked Officer Doran if he would be willing to conduct an on-scene briefing at this time, and would he be willing to give a walk-through at this time. Officer Doran's attorney provided a written statement for his client, "At this time, I respectfully invoke my rights under both the US and Oregon Constitution, including my rights to remain silent and my right to counsel."

Officer Doran signed the piece of paper. I collected the paper and submitted as evidence on receipt number A132619.

I verified Officer Doran did not carry any other firearms beside his handgun on his duty belt, nor did he any other magazines for his handgun. I also verified Officer Doran had not reloaded his handgun, or changed magazines after firing his handgun.

Criminalist Becker took overall photos of Officer Doran.

I noted Officer Doran carried two spare magazines for his handgun on his duty belt. Criminalist Becker asked Officer Doran to remove his duty weapon a Glock 17, 9mm, semi-automatic handgun from the holster. Criminalist Becker asked Officer Doran to remove the magazine from the weapon and set it to aside. Criminalist Becker asked Officer Doran to pull the slide back, ejecting one 9mm cartridge from the chamber, the round was retrieved. Officer Doran's gun was a 9mm, Glock, Model 17, SN # HZK803. Criminalist Becker collected from Officer Doran. Criminalist Becker removed five 9mm cartridges from the magazine that was removed from the handgun, rendering it empty. Criminalist Becker asked Officer Doran for the magazine from the top pouch from his duty-belt. Criminalist Becker removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. Criminalist Becker asked Officer Doran for the magazine from the bottom pouch from his duty-belt. Criminalist Becker removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

At the conclusion of the weapon countdown, it was determined eleven rounds had been fired. The handgun, magazines, and 9mm cartridge were all photographed and collected by Criminalist Becker. Criminalist Becker logged all the evidence on property receipt number #A120804.

At approximately 1935 hours, we concluded the weapons countdown process.

This investigation is still ongoing

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #47**

ASSIGNED TO OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH (24990)		RANK		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 08/12/2019	ASSIGNED BY OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH	SUBMITTED ON 08/12/2019	APPROVED ON 08/13/2019	APPROVED BY WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR OUTHAYTHIP, NAVARATH (24990)	DATE/TIME 08/12/2019 0950
SUBJECT EVIDENCE RELEASED TO DETECTIVE	

Property/Evidence Receipt (PER) A120804

Item 1- released to Detective Winters - one Glock 17 9mm pistol serial #HZK803, one Glock magazine with five live 9mm rounds

Item 2 - transferred to PER A134660 - magazine with seventeen live 9mm rounds (top pouch)

Item 3 - transferred to PER A134660 - magazine with seventeen live 9mm rounds (bottom pouch)

Disposition: see above

PER A134660

Item 1 - magazine with seventeen live 9mm rounds (top pouch)

Item 2 - magazine with seventeen live 9mm rounds (bottom pouch)

Disposition: Property Room

Detective Winters arrived at the Forensic Evidence Division (FED) to collect Item 1 listed on PER A120804. I retrieved the item of evidence from the vault and I released it to him. See attached Property/Evidence Log. Then I transferred Items 2 and 3 listed on PER A120804 to PER A134660. Those items of evidence were delivered to the Property Room via FED outgoing locker.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #48**

ASSIGNED TO JOHNSON, MARK A (22655)		RANK		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 08/12/2019	ASSIGNED BY JOHNSON, MARK A	SUBMITTED ON 08/12/2019	APPROVED ON 08/13/2019	APPROVED BY WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR JOHNSON, MARK A (22655)	DATE/TIME 08/12/2019 2328
SUBJECT EVIDENCE	

Evidence collected from the courtyard of 12026 SE Ash St.

PER #A134812

1. One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard #1)
2. One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard #2)
3. One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard #3)
4. One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard #5)
5. One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard #6)
6. One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard #7)
7. One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard #8)
8. One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard #9)

PER #A134813

1. One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard #10)
2. One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard #11)
3. One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard #12)

PER #A134814

1. One black nylon pouch containing five live 40mm rounds (Placard #4)
2. One spent bullet fragment (Placard #13)
3. One pair handcuffs with "Ionesi" printed on them (Placard #14)
4. One ID for Lane Martin, one set of keys, one lanyard, one US dime, one belt (Placard #15)
5. One fanny pack and contents (Placard #16)
6. One maroon and black FILA brand backpack and cut strap (Placard #17)
7. One empty package for a "Pocket Magnetic Retriever" tool (Placard #18)
8. One metal business card case and papers, with blood (Placard #19)

Note: marijuana and syringes from the FILA backpack were transferred to PER #A121497.

US currency from the fanny pack was transferred to PER #A121497. A cell phone from the fanny pack was transferred to PER #A134811.

PER #A134811

One LG brand smart phone/cell phone removed from the fanny pack placard #16

Note: this was given directly to Det. Merrill on 7/31/2019

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PER #A121497 Items removed from FILA backpack, placard #17

1. Two green cylinder containers of marijuana
2. Seven syringes
3. US Currency \$25.00
4. US Currency \$92.00

PER #A134816

1. One stocking cap FILA brand (Placard #20)
2. One wallet and contents (Placard #21)
3. Papers (Placard #22)
4. Waist lifting/harness/belt with "Gold's Gym" on it (Placard #23)
5. One black folding knife and keys (Placard #24)
6. One spent bullet fragment (Placard #25)
7. Spent bullet fragment (Placard #26)
8. One black pair of cut up pants -with blood- removed from the body (Placard #27)

Note: Items found in the black pants pocket were listed on PER A134817 and A134818.

PER #A134817

1. Two clear chunks of rock/hard substance wrapped in two pieces of plastic, wrapped in the McDonald's receipt found in the cigarette pack.

PER #A134818 - items found in the pants pockets - placard #27

1. US Currency \$4.07 found in the right cargo pocket of the pants
2. One McDonald's receipt, one cigarette butt, one lighter, One cigarette pack found in the right cargo pocket
3. One black Sentry brand vinyl tool pouch found in the right rear pocket
4. One tan canvas and leather tool pouch, nail clippers found in the right front pocket
5. One white cord, one tube of medicine found in the left cargo pocket
6. One metal magnetic stick tool from the left front pocket
7. US currency \$2.00 found the left rear pocket
8. One blue glove, one necktie found in the left rear pocket

PER #A134819

1. One open package of cigarettes found under the body (Placard #28)
2. One social security card holder - bloody (Placard #29)
3. One handcuff key found under the body (Placard #30)
4. One bullet fragment (Placard #31)
5. One baseball style cap with holes in the top (Placard #32)
6. One bullet fragment found in the 2nd floor rafter (Placard #39)

PER #A134820 Items found in the street near SE 122 and Ankeny

1. One spent 40mm round (Placard #33)
2. One spent 40mm casing (Placard #34)
3. One black sock (Placard #35)
4. One sweatshirt (Placard #36)
5. One spent 40mm round (Placard #37)
6. One Gerber brand green hatchet (Placard #38)

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Narrative

On 07/30/2019 I was called to the SE 122nd location by Sgt. Meyer to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation. Criminalist Greaves was with me. Upon arrival, we met with Det. Sgts Whattam, Hughes and Sgt. Paul Meyer along with Criminalists Berg, Ware and Becker.

Criminalist Ware was taking photographs of the scene. After he took overall photos, I placed numbered photo placards near items of evidence and lettered photo placards near items of importance in the courtyard of the apartments.

I collected some of the evidence needed to create a path to the body. We assisted Deputy Medical Examiner John Kelly with photographing and removing the body from the scene.

Next, as requested by Sgts. Meyer and Hughes, I responded to East Precinct. I met with Hughes and Det. Harris. Officer Bianca brought us her uniform duty belt. I took digital photographs of Officer Bianca's firearm and accessories. I gave these items directly back to her.

I returned to the SE 122nd scene. I collected the remaining pieces of evidence with the assistance of Ware and Becker.

Upon returning to the FED Office I took additional photos of the hatchet and knife (placards 38 and 24) and sent these images to Detective Winters. All items were stored in the FED Evidence room.

During the next shift I assisted as Criminalist Outhaythip was reviewing and photographing some of the evidence with Detective Merrill.

During the remainder of the shift I examined and packaged the rest of the evidence. I took additional photographs of the black pants, Placard #27, and the contents of the pockets. I took photos of holes in the hat, placard #32). Again, the items were stored in the FED Evidence Room.

During the next shift I delivered all items (except for the cell phone given to Merrill) to the PPB Property Room via the FED outgoing locker.

I entered the photos into the DIMS database.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #49**

ASSIGNED TO SPARLING, AARON A (45515)		RANK		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 08/13/2019	ASSIGNED BY SPARLING, AARON A	SUBMITTED ON 08/13/2019	APPROVED ON 08/14/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)
NARRATIVE				
AUTHOR SPARLING, AARON A (45515)			DATE/TIME 08/13/2019 1108	
SUBJECT VIDEO COLLECTION				

I responded to the command post at SE 122nd Ave and SE Ash Street to provide technical and video collection support for the Detectives Division. I canvased for exterior video cameras starting at NE 122nd and Glisan all the way to the crime scene (12026 SE Ash Street). I contacted the following people at the listed locations.

Jordan Motor Sports (203 NE 122nd AVE)

(SB) Yasin, Ash; Male White, [REDACTED]

(SB2) Alvarez, Hugo E; Male Hispanic, [REDACTED]

I first made contact with (SB) who said he was the owner of the location and that the exterior surveillance cameras which faced 122nd AVE were functioning and that they had recorded (S1) and PPB officers walking past. (SB) stated that the location video surveillance system is a "UNFI" recording system and that the time stamps are accurate. (SB) was able to email me a copy of the video to my PPB email address, which I then forwarded to Detective Winters PPB email address. (SB) stated that he was present when (S1) and the officers walked past his business.

I spoke with (SB2) who is an employee of Jordan Motor Sports. (SB2) stated that he was present when (S1) and the PPB officers passed the location and that he saw and heard the incident as they passed. I informed both (SB) and (SB2) that they may be contacted by PPB Detectives for their statements and theft them my PPB issued business card.

Plus Dispensary (45 NE 122nd AVE)

(SB3) Worley, Timothy J; Male White, [REDACTED]

I contacted (SB3) at the above listed location. (SB3) showed me the camera view of the exterior door camera, and the camera does not have a view of the west sidewalk on 122nd AVE. There was no video collected for this address. (SB3) stated that he was present when (S1) and PPB Officers passes the location and that he saw and heard the incident as they passed. I informed (SB3) that he may be contacted by PPB Detectives for his statements and left (SB3) my PPB issued business card.

The Blackburn Center (12121 E. Burnside)

(SB4) Johnson, Johnny U; Male White, [REDACTED]

I contacted (SB4) at the above listed location. (SB4) is the on premise physical security and stated that the exterior cameras are non-functioning, as they are in the process of opening the new location. (SB4) stated that he was present when (S1) and PPB Officers passed the location and that he saw and heard the incident as they passed. I informed (SB4) that he may be contacted by PPB Detectives for his statements and left (SB4) my PPB issued business card.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

It should be noted that I was contacted via phone on 08-01-2019 by an IT staff member for the Blackburn Center, who stated that indeed the cameras are still in the process of becoming fully functional. However, he stated that he believed that at least one camera may have been functioning during the time of the incident and that he would work to retrieve and video and get me access.

76 Gas Station 12128 E. Burnside

(SB5) Sersek, Haile; Male Black [REDACTED]

I contacted (SB5) who is an employee of the 76 gas station. He stated that he was not sure if the exterior cameras recorded.

(SB5) called and left a message with the owner to follow up on the cameras. I left (SB5) my PPB issued business card.

Ash Street Courtyard Apartments (12026 SE Ash Street)

(SB6) Hays, Lori; Female White [REDACTED]

The office at the location was locked and no one was present at the time of the incident. I was able to obtain a contact number for the onsite management team from an apartment resident. I called the number provided and no one answered. I called the number again the following day (07-31-2019) and spoke with (SB6). (SB6) informed me that the exterior cameras had recorded the incident and that I would need to be on location to recover the video. I made arrangements to meet (SB6) at the apartment office and viewed the camera she mentioned. The camera system is a LOREX DVR system and according to (SB6) the time stamps are off 1 minute (fast/ahead). Using the DVR software/operating system I inserted a newly formatted 32GB USB and exported the video captured from camera 8, for the date 07-30-2019 from 1630-1700 hours. (SB6) stated that no one prior to me had viewed the video and that no other copies of the video had been made prior to my arrival. The video export would take several hours to complete and in an effort to not inconvenience (SB6) as the collection was taking place after normal business hours, I contacted Detective Winters who said to allow the export to complete overnight and he would make arrangements for someone to collect the USB drive. I left (SB6) my PPB issued business card and informed her that she would be contacted by Detective Winters the following the day to make arrangements to retrieve the USB drive.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #50**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 08/13/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 08/13/2019	APPROVED ON 08/14/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 08/13/2019 1740
---	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
INITIAL RESPONSE**CONNECT INFORMATION**

-

-

Deceased Suspect:

-

Martin, Lane Christopher
M/W, DOB 07/31/1987

Address: 11751 E Burnside Street, Apartment # 18

Portland, Oregon 97216

Phone:

-

-

Involved Officer(s) Mentioned:

-

-

Officer G. Doran, DPSST #

East Precinct

Uniform Patrol

(Fired Lethal Rounds)

Officer N. Bianchini, DPSST # 50575

East Precinct

Uniform Patrol

(Fired Less Lethal Round)

Acting Sergeant D. Kemple, DPSST #39589

East Precinct

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Uniform Patrol

(Fired Less Lethal Round)

-
Detective(s) Mentioned

-
Detective A. Merrill, DPSST # 35227
Homicide Detail

Detective Division

(Partner During Investigation)

Detective E. Kammerer, DPSST # 29988

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

(Crime Scene)

Detective M. Slater, DPSST #27192

Homicide Detail

Detective *Division*

(Crime Scene)

Detective T. Law, DPSST #42652

Homicide Detail

Detective Division
(Support Detective)

Detective T. Gradwahl, DPSST #29981

Homicide Detail

Detective Division
(Support Detective)

Detective Sergeant K. Whattam, DPSST #24582

Homicide Detail

Detective *Division*

(Homicide Detective Supervisor)

CONFIDENTIAL

Detective Sergeant M. Hughes, DPSST # 36818

Homicide Detail

Detective *Division*

(*Homicide Detective Supervisor*)

SUMMARY

On July 30th, 2019, 1624 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched to the area of NE 122nd/ NE Glisan Street on the report of a man breaking into a Jeep and was confronted by security and is claiming to be Federal Officer and just pulled a knife out on the security. Upon arrival officers engaged the subject in conversation and he pulled out a green hatchet and began swinging the hatchet around while walking away from officers. East Precinct Officers continued to give commands to the subject who continued to walk away from the police. The subject approached a vehicle at NE 122nd Avenue/ NE Davis and attempted to get into the vehicle. The subject continued to disobey commands given by police and approached the Max platform at NE 122nd Avenue/ E Burnside, while holding the green hatchet and a black folding knife, with a set of keys attached. The subject continued to walk away from officers while swinging the hatchet around in the direction of bystanders. At approximately SE 122nd Avenue/ SE Ankeny Street, Officer Bianchini and Acting Sergeant Kemple gave commands for the subject to drop the hatchet and he refused. Officer Bianchini and Acting Sergeant each fired a single 40mm less lethal round in the lower legs of the subject causing him to drop the hatchet. The subject began to run away and officers followed him from distance and followed him to an apartment complex located at 12026 SE Street, where officers gave verbal commands for the subject to stop and at some point the subject produced a black folding knife with keys attached. Officers gave numerous commands for the subject to drop the knife and he refused, the subject started to advance on the officers. Officer Doran fired his duty semi-auto handgun striking the subject. The subject fell to the ground and first aid was applied to the subject as medical personnel were enroute. Medical personnel arrived and attempted life-saving measures, but the subject was deceased. East Precinct Officers established a crime scene, supervisors notified command, the Forensic Evidence Division, Detective Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Multnomah County Medical Examiners Office, and the Portland Police Association. This report will document my initial response to this investigation.

NARRATIVE

On July 30th, 2019, at approximately 1711 hours, I was notified by Detective Sergeant Whattam to respond to SE 122nd Ave/ SE Ash Street to assist with an Officer Involved Shooting investigation. I drove to the scene and arrived at 1827 hours. At 1833 hours, Detective Merrill and I signed into the crime scene to observe the scene and the deceased subject prior to the Medical Examiner removing the body. At 1845 hours, Detective Sergeant Whattam assigned me as the primary investigator for this case, Detective Merrill would be my partner for the investigation. At 1900 hours, I learned from Detective Sergeant Whattam, there was one officer who fired their handgun, and two officers who fired 40mm less lethal rounds. At 1911 hours, Detective Merrill and I were present when Acting Lt. Roberts issued Officer Doran his Communication Restriction Order, I signed the form as a witness. At 1917 hours, Detective Merrill and I were present for the round countdown and photographs for Officer Doran. At 1958 hours, I was present for the initial scene briefing given by uniform officers. At 2037 hours, Detective Merrill and I were present for the issuing of the Communication Restriction Order of Acting Sergeant Kemple. Acting Sergeant Kemple had photos taken and a round countdown conducted. At 2111 hours, Detective Merrill and I conducted a walk through the scene with Officer Budey and his union attorney. At 2138 hours, Detective Merrill and I were present when Officer Bianchini was issued a Communication Restriction Order. Officer Bianchini had photos taken and a round countdown conducted. At 2218 hours, Detective Merrill and I walked through the crime scene and observed the evidence placards. At 0010 hours, Detective Merrill and I cleared the scene and went to East Precinct for a post briefing with Detectives who conducted witness officer interviews. At 0200 hours, Detective Merrill and I cleared the scene.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

On July 31, 2019, at approximately 1000 hours, Detective Merrill and I were at the Oregon State Police Medical Examiner's Office for the Autopsy. At 1015 hours, Detective Merrill and I were present for the the autopsy that was conducted by Chief Deputy Medical Examiner Sean Hurst, the Medical Examiner determined the subject identified at Lane Christopher Martin M/W, DOB 7/31/87 died of gunshot wounds, homicide. At 1307 hours, Detective Merrill and I went to 11751 E Burnside Street Apartment #18 to attempt to locate a residence for Lane Martin, no one answered the door. At 1325 hours, I spoke with the management at the apartment complex and learned Lane at been served an eviction notice on July 22nd, 2019 for complaints from neighbors and police calls. I learned from the eviction notice Lane was having a mental breakdown. At 1846 hours, I made family notification by telephone to Evan Martin who is the brother of Lane. At 1917 hours, I made contact with Breanne Dayton who was the ex girlfriend Lane Martin and notified her about his death. At 1920 hours, I made family notification to Kristi Martin who is the mother of Lane. I learned Lane is from Reno, Nevada and was currently living at 11751 E Burnside Street Apartment #18.

This investigation is still on going. For additional details read other reports.

-
-
-

-
-

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #51**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 08/13/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 08/13/2019	APPROVED ON 08/14/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 08/13/2019 1956
---	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
CRIME SCENE LOG**CONNECT INFORMATION**

-

-

Deceased Suspect:

-

Martin, Lane Christopher

M/W, DOB 7/31/87

Address: 11751 E Burnside Street, Apartment #18

Portland, Oregon 97216

Phone:

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-

-

Exhibits

-

-

1. **Property / Evidence Receipt # A132620**

-

-

Item 1: five pages of crime scene log for 12026 SE Ash Street

This item was placed into locker C-016 at the Central Precinct Property Room by Detective Winters

Officer(s) Mentioned

-

Acting Lt. L. Sparling, DPSST # 37631

East Precinct

Uniform Supervisor

(transferred crime scene log)

-

SUMMARY

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

On July 30th, 2019, 1624 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched to the area of NE 122nd/ NE Glisan Street on the report of a man breaking into a Jeep and was confronted by security and is claiming to be Federal Officer and just pulled a knife out on the security. Upon arrival officers engaged the subject in conversation and he pulled out a green hatchet and began swinging the hatchet around while walking away from officers. East Precinct Officers continued to give commands to the subject who continued to walk away from the police. The subject approached a vehicle at NE 122nd Avenue/ NE Davis and attempted to get into the vehicle. The subject continued to disobey commands given by police and approached the Max platform at NE 122nd Avenue/ E Burnside, while holding the green hatchet and a black folding knife, with a set of keys attached. The subject continued to walk away from officers while swinging the hatchet around in the direction of bystanders. At approximately SE 122nd Avenue/ SE Ankeny Street, Officer Bianchini and Acting Sergeant Kemple gave commands for the subject to drop the hatchet and he refused. Officer Bianchini and Acting Sergeant each fired a single 40mm less lethal round in the lower legs of the subject causing him to drop the hatchet. The subject began to run away and officers followed him from distance and followed him to an apartment complex located at 12026 SE Street, where officers gave verbal commands for the subject to stop and at some point the subject produced a black folding knife with keys attached. Officers gave numerous commands for the subject to drop the knife and he refused, the subject started to advance on the officers. Officer Doran fired his duty semi-auto handgun striking the subject. The subject fell to the ground and first aid was applied to the subject as medical personnel were enroute. Medical personnel arrived and attempted life-saving measures, but the subject was deceased. East Precinct Officers established a crime scene, supervisors notified command, the Forensic Evidence Division, Detective Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Multnomah County Medical Examiners Office, and the Portland Police Association. This report will document my initial response to this investigation.

NARRATIVE

-
-

On July 31, 2019, at approximately 0150 hours, Acting Lt. Sparling transferred the crime scene logs to me after the scene was clear. I logged the evidence on property receipt number #A132620 and placed into the Central Precinct Property room locker C-016. Copies of the crime scene log were placed into the investigator's case book. Attached are scanned copies

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3365036)



PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CRIME SCENE SIGN-IN



ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE CRIME SCENE MUST SIGN IN ON THIS FORM.
TURN IN COMPLETED FORM TO THE DETECTIVE IN CHARGE OF THE INVESTIGATION.

	NAME	DATE/TIME	AGENCY/ASSIGN.
1.	Berg # 43499	7-30-19 / 18:25	PPB / FED
2.	GREAVES # 34586	073019 / 1830	PPB / FED
3.	Johnson 22655	" "	" "
4.	John Kelly	" 18:50	ME's office
5.	Merrill # 35227		PPB Detective
6.	Kammerer # 29988	18:54	" "
7.	Winters # 34381	18:56	" "
8.	Slater # 27192	18:56	" "
9.	Hannon	18:56	MCDA
10.	Karla	21:29	PPA
11.	Sparling # 45515	21:19	PPB
12.	Burley 51248	21:29	PPB / EA
13.	Becker # 49504	22:54	PPB / FED
14.	L. Sparling # 37631	22:55	PPB / EA (A/LT)
15.			
16.			
17.			
18.			
19.			
20.			

CASE NUMBER: 19-258996
 LOCATION: 12026 SE Ash St.
 OFFICER ASSIGNED: Curtiss # 46427
(SCENE ACCESS CONTROL OFFICER)

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

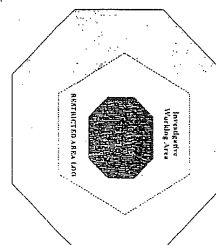
CONFIDENTIAL
 CASE NUMBER
 GO 42 2019-258996


PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

RESTRICTED AREA CRIME SCENE LOG

 CASE NUMBER: 19-258996 LOCATION: 12026 SE Ash St

ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE RESTRICTED AREA MUST BE SIGNED IN
 (NO Entry without Homicide Sergeant Approval)



NAME	DATE / TIME	AGENCY / ASSIGNMENT	CRIME SCENE LOG OFFICER / #	DATE / TIME	REASON FOR ENTRY
1. Kemple #37587		PPB / EA	Curtiss 41427	7-30-19	
2. Sunko 53589					
3. Jackson 50090	16:55				
4. Santos #58262					
5. Hvalby #52675					
6. Leonard #50211					
7. SGT Fe/VS #					
8. Raphael #52780					
9. Anderson #					
10. Valdez #40188					
11. Blanca 57552					
12. Fox #47852					
13. Romanowski #42427					
14. Sautelle #46621	18:04				
15. Ware #37137	18:11	PPB - Fed			Supervisor - Inner Perimeter FED

SUBMIT COMPLETED FORM WITH SPECIAL REPORT TO THE LEAD INVESTIGATOR

 Pg. _____ of _____
 N/Homicide/Sgt _____ Crime Scene Log

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

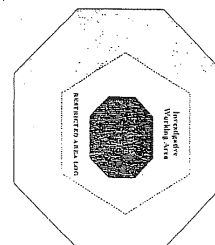


PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

RESTRICTED AREA CRIME SCENE LOG

CASE NUMBER: 19-258996 LOCATION: SE 122nd Ave / SE Ash St

ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE RESTRICTED AREA MUST BE SIGNED IN
(NO Entry without Homicide Sergeant Approval)



NAME	DATE / TIME	AGENCY / ASSIGNMENT	CRIME SCENE LOG OFFICER / #	DATE / TIME	REASON FOR ENTRY
1. Kizzar	1700 / 7/30	PPB	46422		Assist
2. Argy	1703	PPB			Assist
3. Jimenez	1704	PPB	52792		Assist
4. Leonard	1705	PPB			Assist
5. Gallagher	1708	PPB	23941		Det
6. Alting	1700	PPB	45920		Sgt
7. Sparling	1700	PPB	37631		Sgt
8. Hager	1720	PPB	22213		Commander
9. Kannerer	1720	PPB	29988		Det.
10. Price	1720	PPB	41098		Lt.
11. Tok	1729	PPB	47852		Assist
12. Katia	1731	PPB Lawyer			Lawyer
13. Romanowski	1731	PPB	42427		Assist
14. David Turner	1733	PPB	25221		Union President
15. Maki	1734	PPB	59091		Assist

SUBMIT COMPLETED FORM WITH SPECIAL REPORT TO THE LEAD INVESTIGATOR

Pg. 1 of 3
N/Homicide/Sgt. Crime Scene Log

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

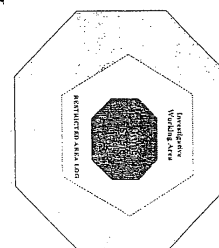


PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

RESTRICTED AREA CRIME SCENE LOG

CASE NUMBER: 19-258996 LOCATION: SE 122nd Ave / SE Ada St.

ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE RESTRICTED AREA MUST BE SIGNED IN
(NO Entry without Homicide Sergeant Approval)



NAME	DATE / TIME	AGENCY / ASSIGNMENT	CRIME SCENE LOG OFFICER / #	DATE / TIME	REASON FOR ENTRY
1. Berg	7/30/1833	PPB / Det	43499		Homicide Det.
2. Winters	1833	PPB / Det	34381		" "
3. Merrill	1833	PPB / Det	35227		" "
4. Hansen, Dave	1841	MCDA			DA
5. Reynolds	1841	PPB / Det	37287		Det.
6. Slater	1841	PPB / Det	27192		Det.
7. Kelly, John	1947	ME			ME
8. Overstreet	1900	MCDA			DA
9. Law	2031	PPB / Det	42652		Det.
10. Groenleer	" "	PPB / Det	50623		Det.
11. Harris	" "	" "	27566		Det.
12. Dean	" "	" "	34502		Det.
13. Becker	2115	PPB / FED	49504		FED
14.					
15.					

SUBMIT COMPLETED FORM WITH SPECIAL REPORT TO THE LEAD INVESTIGATOR

2375 hrs. Brown St. 64th Ave. log from Homicide 51450

Pg. 5 of 3
N/Homicide/Sg. / Crime Scene Log

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996



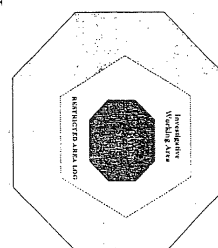
PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

RESTRICTED AREA CRIME SCENE LOG

CASE NUMBER: 19-258996

LOCATION: SE 122nd Ave/ SE Ash St

ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE RESTRICTED AREA MUST BE SIGNED IN
(NO Entry without Homicide Sergeant Approval)



NAME	DATE / TIME	AGENCY / ASSIGNMENT	CRIME SCENE LOG OFFICER / #	DATE / TIME	REASON FOR ENTRY
1. Sternbom	7/30/1715	PPB	28722		Commander
2. Sautelle	1700	PPB	46621		A/Sgt
3. Hughes	1750	PPB	36818		Det.
4. Fullington	1622	PPB / EA	52803		Assist
5. Buron	1622	PPB / EA	58873		Assist
6. Robertson	1755	PPB	31290		Union Rep
7. Hurlinghouse	1755	PPB	52689		Assist
8. Bent	1755	PPB	58768		Assist
9. Staropoli	1800	PPA Lawyer			Lawyer
10. Wlacz, Paul	1809	PPB / FED	37137		FED
11. Campbell	1819	PPB	50822		Assist / Colut
12. Spauling	1820	PPB	45515		Det.
13. GARGANES	1826	PPB FED	34586		FED
14. Johnson	"	"	22655		"
15. Zentner	1622	PPB	41983		On the Call

SUBMIT COMPLETED FORM WITH SPECIAL REPORT TO THE LEAD INVESTIGATOR

Pg. 2 of 3
N/HomicideSg
N/Crime Scene Log

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #52**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 08/13/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 08/13/2019	APPROVED ON 08/14/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 08/13/2019 2016
SUBJECT FAMILY NOTIFICATIONS	

CONNECT INFORMATION

-

-

Deceased Suspect:

-

Martin, Lane Christopher

M/W, DOB 07/31/1987

Address: 11751 E Burnside Street, Apt #18

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-

-

Person(s) mentioned:

-

Martin, Kristi

F/W, DOB [REDACTED]

Address: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Phone: [REDACTED]

(MOTHER OF LANE MARTIN)

Martin, Evan

M/W, DOB [REDACTED]

Address: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

Phone: [REDACTED]

(BROTHER OF LANE MARTIN)

DAYTON, BREANNE

F/W, DOB [REDACTED]

Address: [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

Phone: [REDACTED]

*(EX-GIRLFRIEND OF LANE)***SUMMARY**

-

-

On July 30th, 2019, 1624 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched to the area of NE 122nd/ NE Glisan Street on the report of a man breaking into a Jeep and was confronted by security and is claiming to be Federal Officer and just pulled a knife out on the security. Upon arrival officers engaged the subject in conversation and he pulled out a green hatchet and began swinging the hatchet around while walking away from officers. East Precinct Officers continued to give commands to the subject who continued to walk away from the police. The subject approached a vehicle at NE 122nd Avenue/ NE Davis and attempted to get into the vehicle. The subject continued to disobey commands given by police and approached the Max platform at NE 122nd Avenue/ E Burnside, while holding the green hatchet and a black folding knife, with a set of keys attached. The subject continued to walk away from officers while swinging the hatchet around in the direction of bystanders. At approximately SE 122nd Avenue/ SE Ankeny Street, Officer Bianchini and Acting Sergeant Kemple gave commands for the subject to drop the hatchet and he refused. Officer Bianchini and Acting Sergeant each fired a single 40mm less lethal round in the lower legs of the subject causing him to drop the hatchet. The subject began to run away and officers followed him from distance and followed him to an apartment complex located at 12026 SE Street, where officers gave verbal commands for the subject to stop and at some point the subject produced a black folding knife with keys attached. Officers gave numerous commands for the subject to drop the knife and he refused, the subject started to advance on the officers.

Officer Doran fired his duty semi-auto handgun striking the subject. The subject fell to the ground and first aid was applied to the subject as medical personnel were enroute. Medical personnel arrived and attempted life-saving measures, but the subject was deceased. East Precinct Officers established a crime scene, supervisors notified command, the Forensic Evidence Division, Detective Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Multnomah County Medical Examiners Office, and the Portland Police Association. This report will document my notifications to family regarding the death of Lane Martin.

NARRATIVE

-

-

On July 30th, 2019, while at the crime scene a ID was located next to the deceased subject with the name of LANE CHRISTOPHER MARTIN, M/W, DOB 07/31/1987, Social Security Number [REDACTED]. Once Detective Merrill and I cleared the scene and went to East Precinct and ran the name in Regin and DMV were looked at the DMV picture of LANE CHRISTOPHER MARTIN. The most current address for LANE was from his Oregon Driver's License and it was listed as 11751 E Burnside, Apartment #18.

I researched social media and located the brother of Lane Martin. His name was Evan Martin and he was currently living in Reno, Nevada.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

On July 31st, 2019, after attending the Autopsy and confirming Lane's name by fingerprints, I passed the family information to the Multnomah County Medical Examiner's Office.

On July 31st, 2019, at approximately 1845 hours, I attempted to contact Evan Martin by telephone. I spoke to Evan over the phone and introduced myself. I explained to him that I was working a investigation and needed to make a death notification regarding his brother Lane. Evan spoke highly of his brother but explained he had addiction issues and recently had some mental health issues and his mother Kristi had been up to Portland in the last month or so to help him with that. Evan told me had not spoke to his brother in about three months prior. Evan was able to provide me with his mother's full name and phone number. Evan stated he would like to be with his mother when I made the notification to her. I told him I would respect his wishes and for him to text me when he arrived at her home.

On July 31st, 2019, at approximately 1925 hours, I contacted Kristi Martin by telephone. I spoke to Kristi over the phone and introduced myself. I explained to her that I was working on a death investigation and a officer involved shooting had occurred. I explained to that Lane had been shot by the police during the incident but I was not able to give many details since, it was so early into the investigation. Kristi understood and explained she had been up in Portland in the last month and helped Lane who had a Mental Breakdown and she had helped him make appointment at Cascadia Mental Health. Kristi told me Lane's girlfriend had recently broke up with because she needed to create some space. Kristi stated Lane's girlfriend's name was Breanne Dayton. Kristi was very upset. I was able to provide her and Evan with the name and number of the Multnomah County Medical Examiner's Office and the phone number to the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office. I explained to both Kristi and Evan I would be in contact again to provide additional information.

On July 31st, 2019, at approximately 1940 hours, I contacted Breanne Dayton by telephone and introduced myself to her. I explained to her I was working on a Officer Involved Shooting investigation and I needed to pass on the news related to Lane. Breanne stated she had a feeling because of all the police cars and the news story. Breanne was with her grandmother at the time of the notification. Breanne stated that Lane had changed in the last month or so, becoming more paranoid and worried that people were out to get him.. Breanne stated Lane had been clean for a long time and was working really hard in school and on his art. Breanne stated there had been a few incidents at the apartment he lived at 11751 E Burnside and he was getting evicted from there. Breanne did not have much more to add to the conversation at that time. I made arrangements to conduct a follow up interview with Breanne on August 19th.

I passed on the information to the Multnomah County Medical Examiner's Office and the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office regarding the notification of the family. This investigation still on going.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #53**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 08/13/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 08/13/2019	APPROVED ON 08/14/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 08/13/2019 2105
SUBJECT TRANSFER OF EVIDENCE TO OSP	

CONNECT INFORMATION-
-**Deceased Suspect:**-
-

Martin, Lane Christopher

M/W, DOB 07/31/1987

Address: 11751 E Burnside Street, Apartment #18

Portland, Oregon

NONCONNECT INFORMATION-
-**Exhibits**-
-1. Property Evidence Receipt # A120804-
-

Item 1: One Glock 17, 9mm pistol, SN # HZK803,

One Glock Magazine with five live 9mm rounds and one round from the chamber.

Item 2: One Glock Magazine with seventeen 9mm rounds ammo (Top Pouch) Transferred to PR # A134660

Item 3: One Glock Magazine with seventeen 9mm rounds ammo (Bottom Pouch) Transferred to PR # A134660

Item number #1 was transferred from the Forensic Evidence Division to Detective Winters and I transferred to the Oregon State Police Crime Lab with the attached Form 49.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****SUMMARY**

On July 30th, 2019, 1624 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched to the area of NE 122nd/ NE Glisan Street on the report of a man breaking into a Jeep and was confronted by security and is claiming to be Federal Officer and just pulled a knife out on the security. Upon arrival officers engaged the subject in conversation and he pulled out a green hatchet and began swinging the hatchet around while walking away from officers. East Precinct Officers continued to give commands to the subject who continued to walk away from the police. The subject approached a vehicle at NE 122nd Avenue/ NE Davis and attempted to get into the vehicle. The subject continued to disobey commands given by police and approached the Max platform at NE 122nd Avenue/ E Burnside, while holding the green hatchet and a black folding knife, with a set of keys attached. The subject continued to walk away from officers while swinging the hatchet around in the direction of bystanders. At approximately SE 122nd Avenue/ SE Ankeny Street, Officer Bianchini and Acting Sergeant Kemple gave commands for the subject to drop the hatchet and he refused. Officer Bianchini and Acting Sergeant each fired a single 40mm less lethal round in the lower legs of the subject causing him to drop the hatchet. The subject began to run away and officers followed him from distance and followed him to an apartment complex located at 12026 SE Street, where officers gave verbal commands for the subject to stop and at some point the subject produced a black folding knife with keys attached. Officers gave numerous commands for the subject to drop the knife and he refused, the subject started to advance on the officers. Officer Doran fired his duty semi-auto handgun striking the subject. The subject fell to the ground and first aid was applied to the subject as medical personnel were enroute. Medical personnel arrived and attempted life-saving measures, but the subject was deceased. East Precinct Officers established a crime scene, supervisors notified command, the Forensic Evidence Division, Detective Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Multnomah County Medical Examiners Office, and the Portland Police Association. This report will document my transferred of evidence from the Forensic Evidence Division to the Oregon State Police Crime Lab for testing.

NARRATIVE

-
-
On August 12, 2019, I met with Criminalist D. Outhaythip and requested the transfer of evidence collected the day of the Officer Involved Shooting. I was requesting Item #1 from Property Receipt number #A120804. One Glock 17, 9mm, pistol, and magazine with five 9mm live rounds and one 9mm round from the chamber be transferred from the Forensic Evidence Division to me and I would deliver to the Oregon State Police Crime Lab. I filled out the Oregon State Police Crime Lab Form 49 requesting IBIS, TEST FIRE COMPARISON. Criminalist Outhaythip signed the evidence over and transported to the crime lab and delivered on August 12th, 2019 at approximately 10:45 am.

This investigation is still ongoing. For additional information read other reports. Attached is the scanned copy of the Form 49 and Property Receipt.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3365121)

FORM 49

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

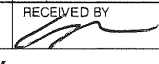
CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A120804		DATE/TIME 07/30/19		AM <input type="checkbox"/> PM <input type="checkbox"/>		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>					
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING			
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SIGNATURE							
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE							
TYPE OF INCIDENT SHOOTING / OFFICER INVOLVED				DELIVERING OFFICER BECKER		DPSST/ASSIGN 49504 / FED			
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE 122ND AVE / SE ASH ST				INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) WINTERS		DPSST/ASSIGN 3-1381 HOM DET			
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT		LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB							
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT									
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.						STLN		FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	One Glock 17 9mm pistol serial # H2K803						MADE IN AUSTRIA SMYRNA, GA.		
	One Glock magazine with five live 9mm rounds and from chamber						ONE ROUND		
ITEM 2	MAGAZINE w/ 17 rounds 9mm ammo (TOP POUCH)								
	TRANSFERRED TO PER A134660								
ITEM 3	MAGAZINE w/ 17 rounds 9mm ammo (BOTTOM POUCH)								
	TRANSFERRED TO PER A134660								
ITEM 4									
ITEM 5									
ITEM 6									
ITEM 7									
ITEM 8									
DELIVERED TO: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# OSPLAB		DATE 8/12/19		RECEIVED BY 			
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER									
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT					
DATE:		TIME:							

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #54**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 08/14/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 08/14/2019	APPROVED ON 08/16/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 08/14/2019 1016
SUBJECT EVIDENCE PROVIDED BY ATTORNEY FOR OFFICER DORAN	

CONNECT INFORMATION

-

-

Deceased Suspect

-

-

Martin, Lane Christopher

M/W, DOB 07/31/1987

Address: 11751 E Burnside Street, Apartment #18

Portland, Oregon 97216

Involved Officer

-

-

Officer G. Doran, DPSST #

East Precinct

Uniform **Patrol****Mentioned Person**

-

Mike Staropoli

Attorney at **Law****NONCONNECT INFORMATION**

-

1.

Property / Evidence Receipt # A132619

-

-

Item 1: Signed piece of paper by Officer Doran with statement by his attorney.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

This item was placed into locker C-016 at the Central Precinct Property Room by Detective Winters.

NARRATIVE

-
-
On July 30th, 2019, at approximately 1925 hours, while investigating an officer involved shooting at SE 122nd/ SE Ash Street. I was assigned as the primary Detective. During the process of the scene, Detective Merrill and I met with the Involved Officer and his attorney Mike Staropoli inside the Mobile Command Center to conduct a round countdown. During that time, Mike Staropoli provided a written statement for his client Officer Doran regarding remaining silent and right to counsel. Officer Doran signed the piece of paper and I collected as evidence. The evidence was logged on property receipt number A132619 (Item #1). The evidence was placed into locker C-016 by me. Attached is the scanned copy of the document provided.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3366235)

At this time I respectfully
invoke my rights under both
the US and Oregon constitution,
including my rights to remain
silent and my right to counsel.

GARY RICHARDS DORAN 47826

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIALCASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A132619		DATE/TIME 7/30/19 2100 PM		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING			
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING				SIGNATURE	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>							
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP							
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB							
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP						PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381			
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE 122nd / SE Ast		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381			
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB							
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT							
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.						STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	Signed piece of paper by officer Doran with statement by his Attorney						
ITEM 2							
ITEM 3							
ITEM 4							
ITEM 5							
ITEM 6							
ITEM 7							
ITEM 8							
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# C-016		DATE 8/13/19		RECEIVED BY	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER							
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY							
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT			
DATE:		TIME:					

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #55**

ASSIGNED TO HERGERT, MITCHELL D (22750)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVES: COORDINATION TEAM		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 08/14/2019	ASSIGNED BY HERGERT, MITCHELL D	SUBMITTED ON 08/14/2019	APPROVED ON 08/23/2019	APPROVED BY HERGERT, MITCHELL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR HERGERT, MITCHELL D (22750)	DATE/TIME 08/14/2019 1315
--	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
(WITNESS #7) SANTOS, CHRISTIAN G (DOB: [REDACTED])

On 07-30-19, I assisted Sgt Whattam with a homicide investigation in the area of SE 122nd / SE Burnside. I arrived in the area at approximately 1801 hours. I was present when Sgt Nutting, Off Budey, and Det Dran briefed investigators/detectives about the incident.

Sgt Whattam directed me to go to East Precinct and assist Sgt Hughes with witness officer interviews.

I contacted Sgt Hughes at East Precinct and she assigned me to interview Officer Christian Santos (PPB), DPSST #58262 . I interviewed him with Det Kevin Carlson (Gresham Police Department) DPSST #52111, and Det Jeff Meyers (PPB), DPSST #39608.

See audio recording of interview under Property/Evidence Receipt #1383150, Item #1.

This report will be forwarded to the Primary Investigator.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #56**

ASSIGNED TO HERGERT, MITCHELL D (22750)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVES: COORDINATION TEAM		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 08/14/2019	ASSIGNED BY HERGERT, MITCHELL D	SUBMITTED ON 08/14/2019	APPROVED ON 08/23/2019	APPROVED BY HERGERT, MITCHELL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR HERGERT, MITCHELL D (22750)	DATE/TIME 08/14/2019 1345
SUBJECT LEONARD, DANIEL	

On 07-30-19, I assisted Sgt Whattam with a homicide investigation in the area of SE 122nd / SE Burnside. I arrived in the area at approximately 1801 hours. I was present when Sgt Nutting, Off Budey, and Det Dran briefed investigators/detectives about the incident.

Sgt Whattam directed me to go to East Precinct and assist Sgt Hughes with witness officer interviews.

I contacted Sgt Hughes at East Precinct and she assigned me to interview Officer Daniel Leonard (PPB), DPSST #50211. I interviewed him with Det Kevin Carlson (Gresham Police Department) DPSST #52111, and Det Jeff Meyers (PPB), DPSST #39608.

See audio recording of interview under Property/Evidence Receipt #1383150, Item #1.

This report will be forwarded to the Primary Investigator.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #57**

ASSIGNED TO HERGERT, MITCHELL D (22750)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVES: COORDINATION TEAM		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 08/14/2019	ASSIGNED BY HERGERT, MITCHELL D	SUBMITTED ON 08/14/2019	APPROVED ON 08/23/2019	APPROVED BY HERGERT, MITCHELL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR HERGERT, MITCHELL D (22750)	DATE/TIME 08/14/2019 1350
SUBJECT IONESI, SAMUEL	

On 07-30-19, I assisted Sgt Whattam with a homicide investigation in the area of SE 122nd / SE Burnside. I arrived in the area at approximately 1801 hours. I was present when Sgt Nutting, Off Budey, and Det Dran briefed investigators/detectives about the incident.

Sgt Whattam directed me to go to East Precinct and assist Sgt Hughes with witness officer interviews.

I contacted Sgt Hughes at East Precinct and she assigned me to interview Officer Samuel Ionesi (PPB), DPSST #57727. I interviewed him with Trooper Matt Moran (Oregon State Police) DPSST #53146, and Off Zachary Kenney (PPB), DPSST #44439.

See audio recording of interview under Property/Evidence Receipt #1383150, Item #1.

This report will be forwarded to the Primary Investigator.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #58**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 08/20/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 08/20/2019	APPROVED ON 08/20/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 08/20/2019 0934
---	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
ROUND COUNT FOR A/SGT KEMPLE**CONNECT INFORMATION**

-

-

Deceased Subject:

-

-

Martin, Lane Christopher

M/W, DOB 07/31/87

Address: 11751 E Burnside Street, Apt 18

Portland, Oregon 97216

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-

-

Officers Mentioned

-

-

A/Sgt. D. Kemple, DPSST # 39589

East Precinct

Uniform Patrol

(Fired Less Lethal Round)

Detective A. Merrill, DPSST #35227

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

(Partner for Investigation)

Criminalist J. Becker, DPSST #

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Forensic Evidence Division

(Assist with photos and round count)

Person Mentioned:

-
-

Nicole Robbins

Attorney At Law

(Representing A/Sgt. Kemple)

Summary:

-
On July 30th, 2019, East Precinct Officers responded to the area of NE 122nd/ NE Glisan on the report of a subject breaking into a Red Jeep and was being confronted by security. Dispatch broadcast the subject was in a confrontation with security and had a knife. Officers arrived and attempted to contact the subject who pulled a Green Hatchet out and refused commands from officers. Uniform officers followed the subject as he continued to walk southbound on SE 122nd/ Avenue. At approximately SE 122nd/ SE Ankeny Street, officers used less lethal 40mm on the subject, which caused him to drop the hatchet. Uniform officers followed the subject to 12026 SE Ash Street and an Officer Involved Shooting occurred. I was notified by Detective Sergeant Whattam, to respond as the primary investigator for this incident. This report will capture the round count down of A/Sgt. Kemple's firearm, Detective Kammerer conducted the round count of the less lethal 40mm used by Kemple. For additional information read other reports.

Narrative:

On July 30th, 2019, at approximately 2033 hours, Detective Merrill, Criminalist Becker, A/Sgt. Kemple, Attorney Nicole Robbins, and I met inside the Mobile Command Center which was at the scene of the Officer Involved Shooting. Detective Kammerer had already processed the 40mm launcher used by A/Sgt. Kemple. The purpose of this interaction was conduct a round count of A/Sgt. Kemple's firearm. Criminalist Becker took overall photos of A/Sgt. Kemple, then he conducted a round count of his bureau issued Glock 17, 9mm, semi-automatic handgun, SN #EEP349. A/Sgt. Kemple removed the magazine from the handgun and pulled the slide back of the firearm removing one live round from the firearm. Criminalist Becker removed the rounds from the magazine that was from the firearm. A total seventeen rounds were removed from the magazine. A/ Sgt. Kemple removed his top pouch magazine and Criminalist Becker removed seventeen rounds from the magazine. A/ Sgt. Kemple removed his bottom pouch magazine and Criminalist Becker removed seventeen rounds from the bottom pouch. A/Sgt. Kemple stated this is how his weapon and magazines are set while on patrol. A total for fifty-two rounds were counted and that indicates no rounds were fired by A/Sgt. Kemple from his bureau issued firearm.

A/Sgt. Kemple stated he carries a back up firearm. The back-up gun he carries is a Walter PPS, SN #AB5548 and he keeps it in his front pocket of vest in a holster. A/Sgt. Kemple handed the firearm to Criminalist Becker who removed one round from the chamber, and removed the magazine from the gun. Criminalist Becker removed six rounds from magazine. A/Sgt. Kemple stated that is how he carries the firearm when on duty.

The round count was completed and a communication restriction was issued and I was a witness to the signing of the form at 2104 hours.

This investigation is still on going.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #59**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 08/20/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 08/20/2019	APPROVED ON 08/20/2019	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N (FORMER EMPLOYEE)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 08/20/2019 1033
SUBJECT ROUND COUNT OF OFFICER BIANCHINI	

CONNECT INFORMATION**Less Lethal Officer:**

Officer Nick Bianchini, DPSST #50575
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-4800

Officer Weapon:

Lewis Machine & Tool (LMT) 40mm Less Lethal Launcher
SN #FW14978

Deceased Suspect:

MARTIN, LANE CHRISTOPHER
M/W, DOB 07/31/1987
5'10" / 160 Lbs / Blond Hair / Blue Eyes
Home Address: Unknown
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Detectives Mentioned:

Detective A. Merrill, DPSST # 35227
Homicide Detail

Detective Division

Criminalist Mentioned:

Criminalist Jamin BECKER, DPSST #49504

SUMMARY

East Precinct officers responded to a 911 call regarding a male armed with a knife near SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street. The male, later identified as LANE MARTIN, was contacted by responding officers, who learned he was also armed with a hatchet. Officer Bianchini, as well as another officer, deployed his Less Lethal launcher at LANE MARTIN, which caused him to drop the hatchet. LANE MARTIN was subsequently fatally wounded by another officer. This report documents the countdown of Officer Bianchini Less Lethal launcher at the scene and firearm.

NARRATIVE

On July 30th, 2019, I responded to SE 122nd Avenue and E Burnside Street to assist with investigating an Officer Involved Shooting. During the course of the investigation, I was assigned to locate and conduct a countdown of Officer Bianchini Less lethal launcher and firearm. Officer Bianchini was no longer in possession of his launcher and it was in the back of his patrol vehicle. At approximately 2148 hours, Criminalist Becker and I conducted a countdown of Officer Bianchini's Less Lethal launcher and firearm. Criminalist Becker was also present to document the weapon countdown via photographs.

I noted the breech of the LMT 40mm launcher had a round in the chamber. The buttstock pouch on the launcher, which is capable of holding two cartridges, contained zero 40mm "eXactiMpact" cartridges, Criminalist Becker removed the round from the chamber and placed in back in buttstock pouch. Officer Bianchini presented a empty 40mm cartridge from his left cargo pocket.. The launcher was a LMT 40mm Less Lethal launcher, SN #FW14978.

There were no other 40mm cartridges, and the leg pouch containing spare 40mm cartridges was not present, but had been located inside the vehicle Officer Bianchini was driving. The Less Lethal launcher and 40mm cartridge were collected by Criminalist Becker.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

We conducted a round count of the firearm carried by Officer Bianchini. Officer Bianchini is issued a Glock 17, 9mm, semi-automatic handgun, SN # LXH015. Officer Bianchini removed the magazine from the handgun and handed to Criminalist Becker, Officer Bianchini pulled the slide back and removed one round from the firearm. Criminalist Becker removed seventeen rounds from the magazine that was in the firearm. Officer Bianchini removed the magazine from the top pouch and handed to Criminalist Becker who removed seventeen rounds from magazine. Officer Bianchini removed the magazine from the bottom pouch and handed to Criminalist Becker who removed seventeen round from the magazine. Officer Bianchini stated he carries his bureau issued firearm and magazine fully topped off and one in the chamber. Based of the round countdown there was a total of fifty-two rounds and that indicates no rounds were fired by Officer Bianchini. Officer Bianchini does not carry a back up firearm when on duty. Officer Bianchini was issued a communication restriction order and I was a witness to that at 2210 hours.

This investigation is ongoing.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #60**

ASSIGNED TO REYNOLDS III, KENNETH J (37287)		RANK		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: ROBBERY DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 08/21/2019	ASSIGNED BY REYNOLDS III, KENNETH J	SUBMITTED ON 08/21/2019	APPROVED ON 09/03/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR REYNOLDS III, KENNETH J (37287)	DATE/TIME 08/21/2019
SUBJECT INTERVIEW OF HRISTOV	

On 07-30-19, I assisted Sgt Whattam with a homicide investigation in the area of SE 122nd / SE Burnside. I arrived at the command post at approximately 1801 hours. I was present when Sgt Nutting, Off Budey, and Det Dran briefed investigators/detectives about the incident.

Sgt Whattam directed me to go to East Precinct and assist Sgt Hughes with witness officer interviews.

I contacted Sgt Hughes at East Precinct and she assigned me to interview Officer Nikolay Hristov DPSST #52675 . I interviewed him with Oregon State Police Trooper Matt Moran DPSST #53146 in a unoccupied office at east precinct. The interview was audio recorded. I reviewed the transcription of the audio recording and found it to be accurate. A copy of the recording was burned onto a CD and placed into evidence on PER A132406 as Item #1, Also present on the CD was the recorded interview with Officer Zentner DPSSST #41483

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR REYNOLDS III, KENNETH J (37287)	DATE/TIME 08/21/2019 1056
SUBJECT INTERVIEW OF ZENTNER	

On 07-30-19, I assisted Sgt Whattam with a homicide investigation in the area of SE 122nd / SE Burnside. I arrived at the command post at approximately 1801 hours. I was present when Sgt Nutting, Off Budey, and Det Dran briefed investigators/detectives about the incident.

Sgt Whattam directed me to go to East Precinct and assist Sgt Hughes with witness officer interviews.

I contacted Sgt Hughes at East Precinct and she assigned me to interview Officer Davonne Zentner DPSST #41483 . I interviewed her with Oregon State Police Trooper Matt Moran DPSST #53146 in a unoccupied office at east precinct. The interview was audio recorded. I reviewed the transcription of the audio recording and found it to be accurate. A copy of the recording was burned onto a CD and placed into evidence on PER A132406 as Item #1, Also present on the CD was the recorded interview with Officer Hristov DPSSST #52675.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #61**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 09/26/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 09/26/2019	APPROVED ON 09/27/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 09/26/2019 0915
SUBJECT CANVASS OF APARTMENT COMPLEX	

On September 11, 2019, I went to the apartment complex located 12026 SE Ash Street to canvass the complex corridor where the officer involved shooting had occurred 7/30/2019. The shooting occurred in front of apartment number 103. I knocked and left business cards on the following apartment numbers 101,102,103,104,105, 106, and 123. All of these apartments had windows facing the corridor/walkway. No one answered at the doors, I left business card for each apartment. I have not heard back from anyone in apartment complex from the listed numbers. I forwarded the information on the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office. This investigation is on going.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3348991) INTERVIEW WITH A/S KEMPLE 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
A/Sergeant DAVID KEMPLE
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

+PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Gradwahl: This is Detective Todd Gradwahl, 29981. It's Tuesday July 30th, 2019, at 2337 hours. This is in reference to case number 19-258996. We're at East Precinct in a small interview room and I'm here with?

Robbins: Nicole Robbins, attorney for Acting Sergeant KEMPLE.

Kemple: DAVID KEMPLE and BPST 39589.

Law: Detective Law, 42652.

Gradwahl: And DAVID you understand this is being recorded and you're okay with that, is that correct?

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay and we're doing this recording in lieu of a written report per directive and policy of Portland Police Bureau. Do you understand that?

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, this is regarding an incident that occurred earlier in the day in the area of 122nd and Burnside that, that uh, started at a location to the north and then later ended to the south of that intersection. So to start out today uh, what shift were you working and what precinct were you working?

Kemple: A shift and East Precinct so 7:00am to 5:00pm.

Gradwahl: Is that your normal shift?

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: And what unit were you today?

Kemple: 3905.

Gradwahl: And is that your normal unit?

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay and you were acting or you were acting sergeant today is that correct?

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Kemple: Yes, correct.

Gradwahl: Have you been acting sergeant for a while or is it just this one day?

Kemple: Uh, this is week three.

Gradwahl: Okay and what days off do you have?

Kemple: Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday so I'm on overtime today.

Gradwahl: Okay so –

Kemple: So today is a regular day off.

Gradwahl: Pre-precinct was short, you came in and worked a day off um, but it's also your, the shift that you would normally work?

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Yeah.

Gradwahl: How long have you been with the Portland Police Bureau?

Kemple: Uh, 17 years and over a half, seven, over 17 and a half years.

Gradwahl: Okay and do you have prior law enforcement experience before this job?

Kemple: No.

Gradwahl: So as, when, since you've been at the Portland Police Bureau what training have you attended?

Kemple: Uhh, in-service every year for the last 17 years and I'm also a .40 millimeter less-lethal operator. I am ECIT uh, peer support and I'm an FTO.

Gradwahl: Okay and uh, FTO what's that stand for?

Kemple: Field training officer.

Gradwahl: Okay and did you attend the basic academy?

Kemple: Uh, Police Corp.

Gradwahl: Police Corp?

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay and then uh, was there advanced academy after that or is that all part of Police Corp?

Kemple: Uh, advanced academy and I believe it was 16 weeks.

Gradwahl: Okay and uh, tell me about the ECIT what, what is that?

Kemple: Uh, Enhanced Crisis Intervention Team so dealing with people with mental health issues and people that are in mental health crisis.

Gradwahl: Okay and is that something that is specialized training that not every officer has?

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: It's an additional 40 hours.

Gradwahl: Okay and do you know how long ago that was when you?

Kemple: Six, seven years.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Ish, maybe eight.

Gradwahl: Okay and is that a skill that, that you get called upon uh, to help other officers if, if they ask for you to come help them with their calls?

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay. Today uh, what kind of, were you working by yourself or with a partner?

Kemple: Uh, by myself.

Gradwahl: Okay and what, were you driving a police car or the, the SUV uh, type vehicle, what kind of?

Kemple: Uh, yeah the police uh, FIU, so the Ford Explorer.

Gradwahl: A fully marked unit?

Kemple: Fully marked unit.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Badge, uniform.

Gradwahl: Alright and how did you become involved in this call? Was it something that you heard on the radio for a while or was it something you responded to the original call?

Kemple: Uh, I was hearing the call unfold on the radio. I was heading back to the precinct to go off-shift um, and I heard the call unfold. I heard the start of the call where the guy had a knife, was threatening people in Safeway with a knife and then I heard that he had pulled out either a machete or it was either a machete or a hatchet or a hatchet or machete, it was interchanged through the call. And then as I got closer to the precinct um, they started calling for more cars and at that point I started heading in that direction.

Gradwahl: Okay where were you when you first heard this call come out?

Kemple: Probably about 82nd and Stark-ish.

Gradwahl: So not too terribly far away um, you know because Stark, it's not, not too far away and then 82nd is a little bit to the west.

Kemple: Correct.

Gradwahl: Um, an-and when, by the time you get there um, how many cars or, or how many police on-scene do you think?

Kemple: Uhh – there was quite a few cars, I don't remember exactly how many. Um, I saw at least two cars running code in front of me and uh, as soon as I got there I could see other cars there. I don't know how many, there was multiple cars there.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: But uh, as soon as I got there I saw the guy and he was, it was just unfolding very quickly so.

Gradwahl: So when you, when you got there.

Kemple: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: How did you approach the area? From, from what direction?

Kemple: I approached from the south uh, so I was southbound on, or from the south, so I was northbound on 122nd. They said uh, right as I was coming into the area he

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

was running southbound on 122nd towards Burnside and I'd heard the updates that he had, he was like going into the street with a hatchet or a machete. And that there was people in cars and that uh, he was, uh, and I think rough- a short time before I got there somebody said he was uh, threatening people at the bus stop.

Gradwahl: Okay when you, when you arrive uh, do you stop your car or are you just driving in the area? I mean when you first see this how does that go down?

Kemple: Yeah so I roll, I got there right behind a couple other guys and uh, so I'm running northbound on 122nd and I stop my car probably just north of the northern MAX track. Kind of in uh, southbound traffic lane so –

Gradwahl: Um-hm.

Kemple: Roughly where I'm sticking the X.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: On the map here.

Gradwahl: And can you kind of put a, an arrow uh, off your X which, the nose of your car which way it's pointing?

Kemple: Yeah so – think I just kind of pull, it was like the X, that way.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Kind of facing a northwestern direction.

Gradwahl: Okay kind of pointing at –

Kemple: And which is where he, when I first saw him he was right there right on like the northwest corner.

Gradwahl: Can you put a, a number one with a circle around it where you first saw him?

Kemple: Yup.

Gradwahl: Okay and what else, what are you seeing at this point? What, what is, how do you know it's him?

Kemple: Uh, he's the guy with the machete and he's yelling, he's loud. And I do see, there was a bunch of people behind him so the backdrop for anything at that time is, when I first saw him was a lot of people. There was, well there's probably, I would imagine 10, estimate 10 to 12 people and he's standing on the corner

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

yelling and he's got the machete. It's kind of like a machete uh, axe combo. I guess that would be the best way I could explain it with a green handle.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: But it was definitely like a, an edged weapon with a florescent green handle.

Gradwahl: Um, did those people, are they acting alarmed or are they, are they concerned or do they know really what's going on?

Kemple: Um, some people looked concerned, some people just seemed to be milling about their business. Um –

Gradwahl: And where, and where are the other police officers at this point, are some –

Kemple: So I believe that I'm, I saw a lot of cars up to the north of here but I immediately saw uh, Officer BIANCHINI and his car was right, right about here and he was out of his car with his .40 millimeter launcher and yelling commands to the guy. And so when I saw that he had his .40 millimeter I didn't see any other .40 millimeters at that time and so I took out my .40 millimeter launcher so that we would have two less-lethals to engage the guy with.

Gradwahl: Okay and just reference for the recording you put a little square just uh, on the map north of, of your car.

Kemple: Yeah our cars were very close.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Yup.

Gradwahl: Um, and we had uh, talked to Officer BIANCHINI about this but how, how does the, the .40 millimeter, how does that work? I mean how does it operate?

Kemple: So it is a single load projectile um, launcher and we have uh, two .40 millimeter rounds that are uh, on my butt stock uh, um, I'm sorry –

Gradwahl: That's alright.

Kemple: Like a butt stock holder and then we also have a, a leg rig that holds four rounds. Um, when I got out of my car, since the guy was right there and he was just starting I didn't have any time to like put a leg, my leg rig on or anything. I just, it was in the closed position so I just put it around my left arm and jumped in my, out of my car and immediately loaded one .40 millimeter round into my less-lethal.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Gradwahl: Okay and do you guys talk to each other? Uh, you, you and Officer BIANCHINI?

Kemple: So he's giving commands and this guy just looks super angry and he's yelling. I don't know what he's yelling but he's yelling a lot. He looks very angry, he's got the edge weapon and he looks very aggressive with it. And, so at first BIANCHINI is giving him commands uh –

Gradwahl: What are those commands?

Kemple: Drop the weapon, drop the weapon, drop the weapon and uh, the guy just proceeds to go southbound towards the store and I looked at BIANCHINI, I didn't look at him, I just said if he goes we're not letting him go in a store, if he goes towards the store then we're gonna shoot him. Um, and uh –

Gradwahl: With the?

Kemple: With the less-lethal.

Gradwahl: .40 millimeters?

Kemple: Yeah the 40's. Um, and so I also gave a command at that time to him, I said drop the weapon or drop the, the machete or whatever or you will be shot. I didn't say what he was gonna be shot with I just said drop it or you're gonna be shot. And at, when he gets to this corner there's a, a – like a post, like the light post or something right here. He gets to about right here, BIANCHINI and I were kind of uh, we're walking kind of side-by-side. So we're about, I would say 20, 25 feet behind him engaging him and he puts the machete down right here at the post and he doesn't go in the store. And then he picked it back up and then he continued to walk southbound uh, very, very agitated. Screaming, yelling, still holding the machete and um, my concern was if he goes into the store with that thing he's gonna kill somebody or hurt somebody 'cause he's pretty angry. He's got this thing out uh, he's already threatened people with it and so I did not want him going into the store. He started walking southbound and we just trailed behind about 20, 25 feet. Continued to give him commands over and over, drop the, drop the machete, drop the machete. And I believe he put it down again right about, I don't know somewhere here by the...

Gradwahl: ...can you draw ano- make another little circle?

Kemple: Yeah it was probably, I think this is the bus stop right here. I think he put it down like right here and stopped for a second and then picked it back up again.

Gradwahl: Okay and you put a little X.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

Kemple: X.

Gradwahl: Um, it's on the south side of the store on the west sidewalk and then there's the circle above it. Those are the two spots where he dropped it and picked it up?

Kemple: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Would you like me to number those two and three?

Gradwahl: Um, that's fine, that's –

Kemple: Okay just leave 'em as they are?

Gradwahl: Just leave it as is, it's fine.

Kemple: Okay.

Gradwahl: The uh, to that point um, you said you had uh, told him drop it or you will be shot, did Officer uh, BIANCHINI, did he give any force warning uh, drop it or else kind of commands that you remember?

Kemple: I don't remember his exact commands.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: I do know that he was giving commands and in those commands he was yelling to drop it.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: I don't recall everything that he said and he was also engaging the guy prior to me exiting my vehicle as well.

Gradwahl: Okay um, and then did you guys have any communication about what your plan was like um, were you each independent of each other as far as if you were gonna, if you were gonna deploy or was there a, a plan like I'll shoot then you shoot if we need to use these things?

Kemple: Uh, there was not a, a plan like that. Um, I kind of assumed that he would shoot first since he was there first and generally how it works is with the .40 you have your primary guy and then you're secondary. And after the primary shoots and reloads the secondary will shoot if necessary.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

Gradwahl: Is that so you always have one gun capable of firing?

Kemple: One gun, yes.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Yup. And uh, so we, as he was walking southbound um, he picked up the machete again and um, Officer BIANCHINI said something along the lines of hey I'm, I'm good if you are, as in I think we're good to shoot and I said yeah you're good. And so this guy, when he picks back up and I think that was after he picked up the machete the second time and continued southbound. And so I believe that BIANCHINI hit him, like he got about right here-ish and that's where, in my mind I remember him shooting him the first time.

Gradwahl: And can you uh, let's put a number, where are we at here uh, a number two with a circle around it.

Kemple: Yeah. So I believe that the dude was in, in my memory it was about right there. And at that time, from what I recall, he still had the machete and after being hit he dropped the machete and continued southbound and we continued to give him commands and uh, once he got to about right here – I'll mark it as a three. Once he got to about this three location I continued to give him commands, stop, stop and then he stopped. He was walking away from us not looking at us after he put the machete down and he turned around and he started reaching into his waistband and at that point I thought that he was going to pull out a knife or some other weapon and I felt that he was an immediate danger still to uh, people that were around as well as Officer BIANCHINI and I who were still about 20, 25 feet away. And at that point is when I deployed my .40 millimeter launcher and I hit him somewhere in the legs, I don't recall exactly where. Um, after I hit him he walked a little bit southbound and then he took off running southbound. And right as he hit this corner we were chasing after him on foot then uh, he had a good, I don't know – probably well 20, 25 feet and so we slowed down about right here after he made the corner and then it was either one or two police cars drove by us and we were still on foot. And at that point somebody shortly after, somebody broadcasted that, that the uh, he probably still had a knife. 'Cause he had a knife earlier and that, I remember hearing that broadcast right here when I was coming to uh, Ash. Right around the corner of Ash.

Gradwahl: Somebody broadcasted...

Kemple: ...that he probably still had a knife.

Gradwahl: Okay.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Kemple: Yup, and about that time somebody said that he was down the apartment complex, so like down this alcove. And so, and uh, I believe that was uh, CHRISTIAN SANTOS. He said he's right down here, he's right down here. So we waited for a few more people to make a contact team and then we went south on the alcove where we could see him. He was about right, right here kind of where all the apartments come together.

Gradwahl: Can you just kind of put a, a bigger circle around that whole area, there you go.

Kemple: Yup, yeah so we could see him and uh, he was standing there looking at us and he, he was kind of rocking back and forth a little bit. And he had this, he had a look in his eye. Um, he just, just had this uh, crazed look I guess you could say. And he was just kind of looking at us and it, it kind of felt like, like he was gonna charge us type look. Um, so we went and at this point from where we were – I'm gonna go to this, to the Ash Street map here.

Gradwahl: Hey DAVID can I um, just so I can catch up on a few other things.

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: To kind of break this up.

Kemple: Yeah, yeah.

Gradwahl: Um, this is had, did you recognize him as anybody you've ever seen before?

Kemple: No.

Gradwahl: Okay um, and when, back to this, the other officers, when you – or first of all um, when, when – the first time a .40 millimeter was deployed at him right before he dropped the, the hatchet where were you and Officer BIANCHINI at at that time? If you could do maybe a number four.

Kemple: I think we were about right here. So we were in uh, like the inside southbound lane of traffic.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: And we were about 20, 25 feet away from him.

Gradwahl: Okay and um, can you put maybe a triangle where he dropped the hatchet?

Kemple: Yeah. It would be right on the corner of the uh, northwest corner of Ankeny and 122nd.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

Gradwahl: Okay and then when you deployed your .40 millimeter um, can you put a number five?

Kemple: Yup. So we were still probably in that inner southbound lane of traffic still about 20, 25 feet from him.

Gradwahl: Okay so they were both fired in the same direction but just further south the time you fired it looks like?

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then you heard the knife piece it sounds, if I remember right, earlier in the, was, did you hear that, when's the first time you heard anything about a knife?

Kemple: So the initial dispatch was that uh, at the Safeway and that he said that he was a government agent and had a knife.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Or something along those lines and had threatened somebody with a knife.

Gradwahl: Okay and then did you hear anything on the scene, clear voice from anybody about a knife?

Kemple: Yes that was right when, so after he went uh, westbound on Ash uh, as we came around the corner somebody broadcasted that he probably still...

Gradwahl: ...broadcasted over the radio?

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: But not like face-to-face or somebody, did you ever hear it that it wasn't on the radio? Did you, did anybody say anything?

Kemple: Not that I recall.

Gradwahl: When you were in the street or anything? Okay. And when you guys were in this area here when you guys deployed the, the .40 millimeters you said earlier there was, there was people up in, in this area around Burnside, was there foot traffic or people around or vehicles or what was going on when you guys deployed the .40 millimeters?

Kemple: Um, so there was people in the gas station like getting gas but nobody, there was nobody this wa- nobody on the west sidewalk. Uh, there was no vehicular traffic

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

because police cars had blocked off southbound traffic. Um, there was uh, northbound traffic and that was backed up almost all the way to Stark but there was nothing, as far as our backstop goes for the .40.

Gradwahl: So as far as your backstop you're saying there, there was, there was, you had a good backstop because there was not pedestrians?

Kemple: And this is also a slight hill here. Uh, so right at um, Ankeny it kind of, it starts going uphill, Ash is higher than Ankeny so we had kind of a hill backdrop as well.

Gradwahl: Okay but as far as his access to people, whether they're in vehicles or on foot or bicycles did you still feel that if he wanted to he would have, was a threat to people in that area?

Kemple: Yes. Yeah so there was, yeah there was cars uh, backed up in both lanes of northbound traffic of 122nd. So it would've been very easy and at one time he did, he did kind of start going into the street about, I think it was about right here and then he kind of went back in. So - uh, on, so I, like on Ankeny he kind of dipped out into the street and then went back in.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: And there was, yeah so there was just loads of traffic right here, so with, you know just a quick four second running burst he could've had access to any one of these vehicles in traffic.

Gradwahl: Okay and then the other officers that were in the area were they to the north of you or they, were they by you or to the south of you um, at that point where you guys deployed the .40 millimeters?

Kemple: Uh, so there was people to the north of us and then other cars, there was a lot of cars running in, coming in Code and so there were cars that were coming in from the south that I could see.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Um, I don't recall exactly who it was.

Gradwahl: But people were still showing up when this is going on?

Kemple: But people were still showing up, yes.

Gradwahl: Can you kind of give me a description um, the best you can of uh, you know race, sex, you know height, age of, and clothing and, and miscellaneous that this guy had?

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

Kemple: Yeah so uh, I'd say male white, probably 30's. Long kind of straggly hair. Uh, he had, I believe a backpack, dark colored shirt. I don't remember what he was wearing for sh- pants or shorts. Um, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. So up until this point Travis?

Law: Uh, just um, you were heading off shift at the time but you're an acting sergeant?

Kemple: Yes.

Law: And as an acting sergeant was this your call to supervise when you got there? Was there other supervisor's on-scene?

Kemple: I don't know if there were or weren't.

Law: Okay.

Kemple: Or were not. Uh, I started heading there and in my mind I'm just gonna go, I didn't even attach to the call and in a situation like this it sounded like they would need a less-lethal or multiple less-lethals, at least two. So it was basically just going to fill whatever role I needed to fill to get the job done and when I got there it was already actively unfolding so fast that there was no time to like really make a, a plan. It was just we had to address the threat immediately and we just addressed it.

Law: That kind of answers my next question but as ECIT you guys, is it fair to say you travel all over the city to deal with people that are in crisis?

Kemple: Yes.

Law: Okay and as part of that you, you will get to a call and you'll evaluate is this person, is this an ECIT call or is it, we have to deal with this call differently and was this, this, this incident was not one that you normally would deal with as strict E-ECIT where you get someone resources or some sort of help or you get them a ride to Unity or something like this. This was more than that, is that correct?

Kemple: Correct. This was a, a person that was actively aggressive uh, he was armed, he was in an area with a lot of people out and there wasn't, for me there was no time to do anything but just immediately engage. And, and to, yeah – for the safety of the public and for the other officers involved we just need to immediately deal with this guy. Talking to him was, he was yelling so much that there wasn't gonna be much of a conversation.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 14

Robbins: I just have a couple, sorry. Um, when you arrive on a scene is it easy to identify who has a less-lethal option and who doesn't?

Kemple: Uh, for the most part yes. Uh, people with less-lethals it's a pretty big looking gun and then its got the orange strap.

Robbins: And when you arrived on this scene were you able to see whether or not there was a less-lethal option available to anyone?

Kemple: I saw uh, Office BIANCHINI, I did not see any other less-lethals.

Robbins: And you mentioned before you're trained to kind of, to partner up with a less-lethal, is that right?

Kemple: Yes, correct.

Robbins: Okay, that's all I have.

Gradwahl: So I think now we're to the point where things have transitioned to uh, going west on SE Ash.

Kemple: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: And it sounds like, if I remember right, you lost sight of the individual when you, when you got Ash you, somebody told you where he was at this point or did you hear it on the radio or?

Kemple: No I, I'm not sure how somebody saw he was there. 'Cause two cars, or I don't know if it was two cars for sure but people in police cars passed us and uh, I believe one of them may have seen him go in there or people may have pointed, I don't know.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Uh, but another officer, I believe it was Officer SANTOS said he's down this corridor and so we, I said stop, hold on and we waited for a few guys. Um, i...

Gradwahl: ...and are you fam- are you familiar with this area? This cor- this building or this street or?

Kemple: I am not familiar with this building, no.

Gradwahl: Okay, okay.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 15

Kemple: Um, I know it's a, I could see that it is an apartment complex and that there are some people out but I'm not, I am unfamiliar with it.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Um, so we have probably five or six people there. I don't remember the exact number.

Gradwahl: And you're saying, and when you say people are you referring to officers?

Kemple: Officers, yes.

Gradwahl: And are you seeing uh, civilians in the area?

Kemple: Yes there are civilians out um, and I remember there was people on the sidewalk from, from just looking straight back though all we see is him.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: And that's looking down this corridor here and there were people like on the sidewalk here milling about. I don't remember how many, I just do remember seeing people. But when we looked down here we can see him and he is where uh, the circle is where uh, there's a corridor that runs um, north/south all the way to the back of the complex and then another corridor that runs to the west and he was kind of dead center. In addition to that, right where he was there's also a stairwell that is attached to the, it would be the southern middle building and this stairwell goes up and would give you access to all of the upper levels. And so that is also right where he is. So this, he's right in the middle and has access to basically go any direction that he wants to.

Um, we move forward, we start giving him commands um, again we're telling him drop to the ground, drop to the ground. Um, you may be shot and uh, at that point I see him start again reaching into his waistband to grab something and at that point is when I hear the, I don't see what he's grabbing I, I just see that he is, it looks like he is reaching to grab something.

Gradwahl: You, your, and you're showing me both hands, was he using both hands in his waistband area?

Kemple: I remember both hands, yes.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Yeah both hands in the waist area and at that point is when I hear shots.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 16

Gradwahl: Okay and how many shots approximately do you remember hearing?

Kemple: I kind of remember five to six, I don't, I can't say for sure but in my mind I'm thinking five to six.

Gradwahl: And do, how many people do you think or officers were in the group that was up there with this individual at this point?

Kemple: I think about five or six.

Gradwahl: And about how far away were you?

Kemple: About 20 feet. 15, I'd say 15, 20 feet.

Gradwahl: And do you remember who all was up there?

Kemple: Um, DORAN uh, CHRISTIAN SANTOS, BIANCHINI I think um, and I don't remember who else.

Gradwahl: The – did you uh, this sounds like it was happening fast, was there time to, to make a plan and assignments for everybody and, and really choreograph it?

Kemple: No we just, we went in and just engaged immediately. Once he was down is when we made a plan. Somebody walked up with a shield and uh, so after he, after the shots happened he kind of leaned against a pillar and we continue to give him commands he kind of slouched down. And when he laid down he laid down kind of looking at us but both hands were kind of like um, pulled to his chest and so we couldn't see if he had anything in his hands. So we were giving him commands um, and I again gave him the command, you know let me see your hands or you may be shot, let me see your hands, you may be shot because I believe, I believe that at that time he could've pulled out a weapon. I didn't see him pull out a weapon but being that he was reaching in his waistband I believe that he could have.

Um, whoever I, I don't remember who had the shield but we made a plan to immediately go up and start uh, giving medical attention. So we approached and placed him into cuffs. I put a tourniquet on his right arm, somebody put a tourniquet on his left arm. 'Cause he had gunshot wounds to both the right and left. Somebody else put um, uhh – the clear bandage over the gunshot wounds in the back and at that point I said is he breathing, is he breathing? Somebody checked for a pulse, they found a slight pulse, he wasn't breathing. I said let's take the cuffs off and we're gonna start CPR. So we rolled him back over, I took his cuffs off and at that point we started CPR.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 17

Um, somebody did CPR for, I would say probably 60, 70 compressions. I took over doing CPR for about 60 to 70 compressions and then somebody took over for me. Once they took over for me I started telling people to lock down different areas and at this point there was a lot of people up on the balcony yelling at us, fuck the police, hey – all sorts of stuff like that. People with their cameras and uh, so we started posting up people and started trying to get witnesses and then a short time later Sergeant FELTS arrived and then kind of took over the supervisory role.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: And yeah, somebody did uh, while I was putting on the tourniquet I had slung my less-lethal and so it kept banging into the ground so somebody took my less-lethal for me. An officer.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: To get it out of the way so I could do medical attention and also at this point in this corridor is where I dropped my uh, extra .40 millimeter rounds when we went up to give medical aid.

Gradwahl: And did that get retrieved or was that left at the scene?

Kemple: I left it there figuring it was part of the scene so it stayed where I dropped it.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: So I have not retrieved it.

Gradwahl: And, and earlier we were talking about did you have time to make a plan um, it sounded like prior to you guys going down the, the corridor that you were talking, saying let's get together and go down together? Is that how it went or?

Kemple: M-more just waiting for enough officers to engage.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Yeah.

Gradwahl: When, when you started moving down the corridor uh, southbound were there commands being given at this point?

Kemple: I was giving commands, yes.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 18

Gradwahl: Okay and what were the, what was the nature of those commands, do you remember some of the things you were saying?

Kemple: It was get on the ground, get on the ground or you may be shot, along those lines.

Gradwahl: Okay and was he responding to that?

Kemple: He still had that, it was just a crazed look in his eye. He didn't respond audibly. He just kind of was staring at us and uh, he looked very amped up. Um, but he didn't say anything that I recall. He just looked at us and um, he looked like somebody that just wasn't gonna give up.

Gradwahl: Okay and this area you, you're kind of pointing, the circle where he was.

Kemple: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Could, could've he kept going at that point as far as trying to elude or get away?

Kemple: Yes he could've gone southbound and then probably behind the complex, I never walked south to see where this corridor went. He could've gone up the stairs and then got to any of the upper level. Or he could've gone westbound and had access to any of these apartments and/or to the next corridor that also runs north/south.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then after the shots were fired um, do you know who shot the, or fired the gun or, or did you, at that time?

Kemple: Uh, I knew DORAN had fired, I didn't if there, anybody else had fired.

Gradwahl: Okay and were you checking with people uh, to, to try to do that as, as an acting sergeant to?

Kemple: I didn't ask who fired, I just asked if everybody was okay.

Gradwahl: Okay. Once, once the shots were fired, medical aid is being rendered um, you talked about him dropping the, the hatchet further back that was a weapon that you'd mentioned earlier.

Kemple: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Was, did you see any other weapons at any point?

Kemple: I did not.

Gradwahl: Okay. Uh, you know either dur- you know prior to the shooting, during the shooting or after the shooting?

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 19

Kemple: No.

Gradwahl: Okay. Did uh, so people were rendering aid, giving CPR, putting seals on and, and I think you said tourniquets, did AMR or, or fire, did anybody else ever show up?

Kemple: Portland Fire did. Um, and when they showed up they, they took over doing CPR.

Gradwahl: Okay and were they the ones that declared that the individual was deceased?

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay. How long when, when you, I guess from, well we'll do a couple things. Approximately um, from the time you got there until the time the shots were fired how, any estimate on the timeframe that was?

Kemple: It was probably under a minute.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: I can't, I don't remember exactly.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: It seemed like it happened very, very fast. It probably could've been 15 seconds, I –

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Yeah.

Gradwahl: And the, the timeframe when, when officers, including yourself, moved down that corridor uh, prior to the shots being fired to give commands, you know how long did that last and, you know obviously shorter than the whole incident but did that, it sounds like it was really fast too.

Kemple: So from us uh, like when we first saw him and then started going down towards him until the shooting or?

Gradwahl: Right, so like if you were, like if you were, if you were on Ash and then decided to move toward him down the corridor.

Kemple: Yeah, yes it was, it was pretty fast. We just made sure we had enough people there and then went to contact him and at, at that point I was feeling like we need

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 20

to just contact this guy immediately. He's already gone up the street, ran from us um, and he had a lot of access to other places so I felt that we needed to immediately engage.

Gradwahl: So you, you're saying, you had concerns once he was in this apartment complex?

Kemple: Yeah.

Gradwahl: For, and what were those concerns?

Kemple: Uh, access to victims I guess. Uh, I felt that he was still an immediate danger to the community and even more so now that he was in an apartment complex.

Gradwahl: Okay uh, po-post shooting um, you said you kind of ba-backed off, other officers gave him CPR and other things were happening. Uh, somebody had collected your uh, .40 millimeter. Um, what did you do at, at that point? Was there anything else that you were involved in that we need to know about?

Kemple: Um, no I was doing the, I put on the tourniquet and then I was doing CPR so we were doing – we were just trying to work, work on the guy.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: So, and then yeah I had some people start doing interviews and yeah shortly after FELTS arrived and kind of took over.

Gradwahl: Okay and it sounds like you also were trying to talk or, or you're aware of people trying to talk to neighbors and stuff and –

Kemple: Yes.

Gradwahl: Um, do you know of any neighbors that were cooperative and gave statements or, that you're aware of?

Kemple: I don't.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kemple: Hm-um

Gradwahl: Did you interview anybody um, civ-civilians?

Kemple: No.

Gradwahl: Alright.

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 21

Law: Was it pretty hostile there after he had been shot?

Kemple: Yes.

Law: Okay.

Kemple: Very.

Law: And when you're doing CPR um, you guys are taking turns doing CPR, your focus is on the CPR and, and that's really all you're focused on?

Kemple: So LEONARD was there and kind of watching the back this way and then uh, I believe PAUL VALDEZ, I think he's the one that took my less-lethal so he was there kind of watching people from uh, they were on the west side of us and there were other officers showing up at that time. But yeah it was, it was an extremely hostile environment.

Gradwahl: Anything else Detective Law?

Law: No.

Gradwahl: Uh-

Law: Ms. Robbins?

Robbins: I do not.

Gradwahl: Ms. Robbins anything else?

Robbins: So you were asked if you ever saw him with a weapon after he had dropped the machete or axe like weapon back on 122nd, did -

Kemple: Um-hm.

Robbins: Did he act like he had a weapon?

Kemple: Yes. When he was reaching into his waist area that is where people often times have weapons and in my mind I believed that there was a good chance that he had a weapon there.

Robbins: At any time was disengagement an option for you?

Kemple: No.

Robbins: Why?

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 22

Kemple: This guy was already a threat, had already threatened people with weapons. He had already um, he had threatened multiple people with weapons and in my opinion if we were to let him go and let's say he goes into the apartment complex or a similar place, into a park or just anywhere with people and he ends up killing somebody or hurting somebody that's gonna be on me.


Gradwahl: Okay?

Robbins: Okay.

Gradwahl: Is there anything else you'd like to add at this point?

Kemple: I think that everybody that was there did a fantastic job and uh, I'm very proud of what everybody did and the medical aid was fantastic.

Gradwahl: Okay. Alright it is uh, July 31st, at 0022 hours, ending the interview.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080219 / 1412 T. Bradshaw 

0801.14tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3348992) INTERVIEW W/OFCR MARK PIOMBO 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Officer MARK PIOMBO
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Gradwahl: This is Detective Todd Gradwahl, 29981. It's Tuesday, July 30th, 2124 hours at East Precinct in an interview room and I'm here with Detective Travis Law, 42652. And also present is Officer?

Piombo: MARK PIOMBO.

Gradwahl: And your BPST?

Piombo: 46529.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Kenney: Officer Zack Kenney with the PPA, 44439.

Gradwahl: Okay and everybody is aware this is being recorded um –

Piombo: Yes.

Gradwahl: Officer PIOMBO you understand that?

Piombo: I do.

Gradwahl: Okay. So we're here talking about the incident that happened um, this afternoon on 122nd Avenue. Uh, what unit were you working? Oh, I'm – and uh, before we get started here and talking about this uh, do you understand that uh, in lieu of writing a report we're doing a recorded inte-interview to you per uh, directive and policy?

Piombo: I do.

Gradwahl: Okay. So uh, today on 122nd Avenue uh, what unit were you working?

Piombo: 905.

Gradwahl: And is that your normal unit?

Piombo: No I'm assigned to the Traffic Division and I was here for East assist day.

Gradwahl: Okay uh, what is East assist day, what does that mean?

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Piombo: It's an assigned that day that each one of us from the Traffic Division have to um, go work patrol with East Precinct and today is my day.

Gradwahl: Okay and how often do you do that?

Piombo: Once a week.

Gradwahl: Once a week and is it always the same day?

Piombo: It's always the same day but it's um, depending on staffing. So sometimes we'll work it and sometimes we won't.

Gradwahl: Okay so Tuesdays are your, the, the day you would do it but sometimes if staffing, if there's enough at East Precinct then you'll do your normal patrol duties as a traffic officer?

Piombo: Correct.

Gradwahl: And when you're a traffic officer uh, are you in a car or on a motorcycle?

Piombo: Motorcycle.

Gradwahl: Okay and I see that you're wearing a, a black uniform uh, with a black exterior vest, is that a uniform specific for the Traffic Division?

Piombo: Yes it is.

Gradwahl: Okay. And when you work uh, as a patrol unit do, you wear the Traffic uniform?

Piombo: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay and when you do work East Precinct on patrol uh, do you have the same, do they give you different districts or do you work the same area?

Piombo: Different districts.

Gradwahl: Okay uh, unit 905 that you were working um, what's the approximate area of control? Do, do you know?

Piombo: I think basically its, it's the uh, northwest portion of East Precinct.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: I get bounced around so much and uh –

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Gradwahl: So was...

Piombo: ...I couldn't give you the boundaries.

Gradwahl: Okay so uh, um, northwest that's good enough. And what are your normal um, days off that you work?

Piombo: Um, I'm normally off Thursday, Friday, Saturday.

Gradwahl: Okay and uh, the, the hours that you work, what, what are your typical shift hours?

Piombo: 1700 to 0300.

Gradwahl: Okay so uh, 5:00pm to, to 3:00am are your work hours and when you work the, the precinct is it the same hours?

Piombo: No it's 1600 to 0200.

Gradwahl: Okay so today were you working 1600 to 0200?

Piombo: I was.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Law: How long you been with the Bureau?

Piombo: I think 13 years now. 12, 13.

Law: Okay.

Gradwahl: And besides, have you had any special training um, you know you, I'm assuming you went to basic academy and then advanced academy.

Piombo: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Is there any other special training you've had with the Bureau?

Piombo: Uh, well prior to Portland Police Bureau I was a police officer in California.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: I was a police officer there for 12 years.

Gradwahl: Alright.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Piombo: And I was actually on a SWAT team down there and I was firearms instructor.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: And a defensive tactic instructor and uh, short barreled rifle instructor, patrol rifle instructor and less-lethal so – and then up here um, I went through the advanced academy. And for a while I was on RRT where I was less-lethal and other munitions. Gas and whatnot, delivery systems. And then um, going, went to the Traffic Division, obviously. And then from there I've taken the uh, patrol rifle class and so I'm authorized to carry a patrol rifle.

Gradwahl: Okay. So I said uh, basic academy so you transferred up here and went to the Portland advanced academy?

Piombo: Correct.

Gradwahl: Did, did, you didn't have to attend the basic academy?

Piombo: The state academy, no.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: I did not, I just took the written test down there without going to the full academy itself.

Gradwahl: Okay and then um, is it uh, CIT training is that, have you, did you attend that here?

Piombo: A long time ago, yes.

Gradwahl: Okay so you have attended that one in Portland?

Piombo: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so now that we got through that, anything else on that Travis?

Law: No.

Gradwahl: As far as training and experience. Um, tell us about today, how you became involved in the incident.

Piombo: Uh, today it actually started in the garage when I was checking out a car and getting my gear ready and settled in and before I could log onto the MDT (clearing throat) this call was coming out. I uh, intermittently heard different um, pieces of the call over the radio due to the fact that, talking to people out there,

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

trying to get a car, trying to get my equipment, going back and forth from my bike to the car and this radio and that radio and the noise. Um, and I ended up hearing uh, something to the effect of directions in which the subject was going. Uh, I picked up on the radio that uh, armed with a hatchet, swinging the hatchet uh, in an aggressive manner. Kind of pictures is what I've got in my mind based upon a bunch of different uh, collage pieces of radio traffic. Um, then I could hear um, well and then I could hear the call progressing where more officers are responding and it sounded like uh, that there was, it was uh, on the move. That it was a mobile situation uh, that the subject uh, was armed and uh, swinging. And um, so I, do the fact that I had a rifle um, I uh, um, answered up on the radio that I was responding. I didn't have it on and I was trying to confirm that it was 122 and what. Um, and uh, I heard, heard it come out um, near Burnside so I ended up leaving the garage and there was another patrol car ahead of me with their lights on too. They were a little bit ahead and uh, so we both went to the call.

Gradwahl: Can you kind of tell me uh, what direction you went. So we're –

Piombo: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: At East Precinct right now and this is the precinct you left from?

Piombo: Um-hm, yes.

Gradwahl: Which is on 106th.

Piombo: Right.

Gradwahl: South of Washington I guess.

Piombo: Right.

Gradwahl: Or Stark.

Piombo: Right. So I turned north on 106 and then right onto Stark/Washington direction and then went all the way to 122 and then left, north on 122 all the way to the scene. And I didn't make it all the way to Burnside, I was uh, closer to Ash due to the fact that um, I was not one of the first officers there and there was officers blocking the street and they'd, it looked like it uh, well the whole scene had moved out into the southbound lane of traffic.

Gradwahl: Okay and what kind of vehicle were you driving?

Piombo: I was driving a marked patrol car, the FIU.

Gradwahl: Okay so the...

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

Piombo: ...and I had the lights and sirens on driving to the call.

Gradwahl: And that's the SUV looking ones?

Piombo: Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: It's just an East uh, an East patrol car. I park my bike, transfer over to the marked police car.

Gradwahl: Okay and uh, how did you park? Did you park on which side of, did you park on 122nd?

Piombo: Yeah, so as I came into the scene um, I then saw the subject in the lane of traffic and he was moving southbound on 122. So I quickly stopped where I was which is right in the center median and um, and went ov- (clearing throat) excuse me. Went over to release the rifle and uh, reached up to grab it, press the button and grab it, momentarily lost sight of him and then pulled the rifle out, go to open the door and then I realize he was just off the front left portion of my vehicle and I was center median and he was basically in lane number two of the southbound.

Gradwahl: So um, for people that might not know what, what is lane number two?

Piombo: It's the uh, you start from the center is one and then as you move further from the center of the roadway two, three, depending on however many lanes there are.

Gradwahl: Okay and was there only two lanes going southbound at that portion of 122?

Piombo: Yes, two lanes.

Gradwahl: Okay so it'd be the outside lane?

Piombo: Correct.

Gradwahl: And -

Law: Would it be helpful to look at a map of, overhead map?

Piombo: Sure.

Law: Just to orient you this is...

Piombo: ...yeah.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Law: Burnside here.

Piombo: Okay.

Law: 122nd going north.

Piombo: Oh I see it, yeah so um –

Law: If you want to make a notation as, you can draw a, draw a box like a car, like you've done a crash diagram before.

Piombo: Um-hm.

Law: If you want to draw a box where you, where you, where you arrived and parked at and where um, you saw him. First saw the person involved in the incident.

Piombo: I believe I was uh, about right here. Arrow inside the box indicating the direction in which my car was pointing.

Law: Which was north?

Piombo: Correct.

Law: Okay.

Piombo: And I believe when I first saw him he was about right here.

Law: You can just put an X there.

Piombo: Something to that effect.

Gradwahl: Okay and, and then what happened at that point?

Piombo: Um, I kicked the door open, pulled, pulled the rifle out, stepped out between the door and uh, charged the rifle, looked up. He in the meantime um, had stopped for a moment and there was, I could hear officers giving warnings. Stop, get down, things of that nature. Multiple, multiple warnings. Um, I could see officers to my north. Um, I saw there was officers with less-lethal. Um, then I began to uh, I didn't want to get trapped between my car and him so I began to start moving north in line with my car basically. And the subject then came parallel with me, I had my rifle, started bringing it up at one point and then I brought the rifle back down. I didn't point it directly at him and I had it in a loaded press ready. And I was looking at his hand, looking to see what uh, you know what he was doing. His behaviors and taking a full judgement of the picture. He was, he was yelling, he was um, uh, he had the hatchet. He had a

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

hatchet in his hand. Um, I'm trying to think, I think he had it in his right hand at one point and then he put it down.

Gradwahl: Will you describe the hatchet for me, what it looked like?

Piombo: Um, it was, I would call it like an average sized hatchet. Black but it seemed like it had a colored handle of some kind maybe. Um, it was um, you know a typical, typical um, hatchet um, handle that I guess would be about 18 inches long with the standard handheld hatchet, hatchet blade that's um, that is, you know uh, hatchet shaped blade that's about the size of a claw hammer altogether.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: Um, it was that, that size and that dimension. Um, he was yelling. He, he made eye contact with me and I gave him multiple orders. Get down on the ground, get down on the ground, put it down. He seemed to interact with me when I was yelling that. Um, he had already put the hatchet down at that point and then he started reaching into his clothing or around his clothing but um, I started to move.

Gradwahl: And you're indicating towards your chest area wh-where, do you remember where he was reaching?

Piombo: Um, it was, it was lower than his chest area.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: It was down um, maybe pockets and stuff. It's, I had the rifle down low enough that it kind of obstructed a little bit and my hands were out in front of me. But um, then he ended up with what looked like an oversized wallet in his hand and it, and it looked like it had white paper on the front and he was like presenting that out at arm's length and yelling something. And I told him to get down on the ground a couple times and I don't know what he did with it but he actually, his body motions looked like he was gonna get down for a moment and then he, he looked back at the other officers, he looked at me, he was yelling. Uh, you could his, you know the emotions in his face clearly looked angry to me. And he looked hostile and then he like turned and faced me and kept yelling and then he turned southbound and started running. And he uh, I remember he ran out of his shoes, I think he had like slides or flip flops. And I took about three or four steps and then stopped and there was other officers uh, passing me and I realized that I should just probably go get in the car and uh, 'cause uh, he was running and to me that sounded like a better thing to do. There was other officers that – oh I forgot, I gotta back up. While that, while um, I was standing there backing up and he had the hatchet and stuff, at some point less-lethal was deployed and I believe it was twice. And I actually distinctly remember one of, the first one, I think it hit him.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

The second one, I know it did. I saw it bounce. Because he's, you know like a lane and a half away from me. So I saw it, I heard it and then I could see the, the blue sponge round bounce on the ground and right near him so I knew it hit him.

Gradwahl: Do, do uh, at what point in time was this uh? Was, as far as the hatchet and putting it down and you getting out of your car. I mean when the less-lethal...

Piombo: ...yeah...

Gradwahl: ...was deployed?

Piombo: So I, I think that the first less-lethal was deployed and I think that's when the hatchet got dropped, I'm not sure. But I feel like that that's what happened.

Gradwahl: So were, how uh, the gap of time between the two less-lethal was, you know approximately, we-were they at the same time or was there a gap between them?

Piombo: There was a gap.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: And there was actually he moved so it seemed like it was deployment number one and either the hatchet went down onto the ground at that point or, or close there of or he was hit then he put it down. And then he moved uh, south a little bit and that's when I was yelling at him and he kind of like was looking at me and interacting and digging around um, amongst his lower portion. And that's when that wallet thing came out or whatever and that's when the other less-lethal was deployed. And then he turned and was yelling at me again and I was giving him order and I kind of thought maybe he was done, that he was gonna comply with uh, get down on the ground, show me your hands. Um, and then that's when he turned and ran south.

Law: So before we get, you know continue on with, with what happened. When you first arrive as you've drawn in the picture here um, where were the other officers that were involved in this incident?

Piombo: Um, they were in, in this area. So there was cars here and here and here.

Law: So you're, you're just indicating they were to the north of...

Piombo: ...north of him...

Law: ...of his position?

Piombo: Right.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Law: Okay.

Piombo: Right.

Gradwahl: And where, where did, did you s- can you put a um, maybe a diamond or something, or a triangle where the hatchet was put down or approximate area?

Piombo: Well I want to say that it was very, very close to uh, south of the X, right in-between the X and the and my patrol car.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: Right in that area. Actually it might've been just a little more north of my patrol car. So, I don't know it was pretty close.

Gradwahl: So-somewhere in the, in the, in the area, okay.

Piombo: Yeah, right.

Gradwahl: Um, do you know who fired the less-lethal rounds?

Piombo: No I do not.

Gradwahl: Okay and do you know if it was the same officer or two officers?

Piombo: I do not know.

Gradwahl: Okay. And as far as his uh, clothing do you remember kind of what he was wearing or any other descriptors?

Piombo: Um, I believe he had slides. I think he had dark cotton style pants. Um, and then I think he had a, like an open shirt with another shirt underneath and it seemed like his clothing was in disarray. Um, and then he had some kind of like, I feel like there, he had some kind of like so-something slung over his shoulder and around his waist and stuff. Like um, I don't, I don't, like um, uh, lengths of cloth or something. I –

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: There, it was, it was uh, the clothing was, seems like there was multiple layers, like it was kind of busy whatever he had on. It was a bunch of –

Gradwahl: Okay.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

Piombo: It seemed like. And so like the chest stuff was open but then the other stuff was kind of hanging off of him.

Gradwahl: Okay and uh, approximately how old was this individual?

Piombo: Um, hard, hard to guess. Um, late 20's if I had to guess.

Gradwahl: Okay and then what race?

Piombo: White.

Gradwahl: And you said a male?

Piombo: White male.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: Thin build, I believe he had face, some facial hair and long brown hair.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Law: Do you know him, have you ever had contact with him before?

Piombo: No I did not recognize him.

Law: Can you just describe the area generally here at the intersection. Um, how was um, how was the vehicle traffic and the pedestrian traffic at the time of this incident? Do you remember?

Piombo: Traffic was stopped.

Law: You don't have to draw it but just generally speaking.

Piombo: Oh I'll just point.

Law: Yah.

Piombo: Uh, southbound traffic was shut down, there was no civilian southbound traffic. Northbound traffic I believe was flowing. I don't recall - I'm trying to think do I recall any pedestrians? Don't recall any pedestrians.

Law: In the southbound traffic e- was shut down because of?

Piombo: Police cars.

Law: Okay.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Piombo: Yeah I saw quite a few police cars north of my position with their lights on stopped in the roadway.

Gradwahl: Okay and this uh, this was at 4:00 something, was it light out at that point?

Piombo: Yes.

Gradwahl: Was it clear?

Piombo: Very light out, very clear.

Gradwahl: Okay. Did it, and I think we, you went over his demeanor pretty good that, you know how he was acting.

Piombo: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Um, was, you said he was kind of responding to you for a little bit when you were giving some commands was, was there other officers giving commands too?

Piombo: There was.

Gradwahl: And what were some of the things that you were hearing?

Piombo: Some of the things I could hear is get down on the ground. I heard that multiple times. I myself repeated that. Um, I also heard show me your hands at least two or three times.

Gradwahl: And what, did you hear information on the, on the radio or other officers that, you know telling you face-to-face um, either before you got there or during the time that, you know up until this point uh, anything weapon wise? Um, you saw the, the uh, the hatchet, did you, was there any other weapon information?

Piombo: So I heard the initial information that was being broadcast about him in possession of the hatchet and I also heard, over the radio that he was swinging the hatchet. I heard that also, specifically heard that.

Gradwahl: Swing-swinging hatchet?

Piombo: Swinging the hatchet and I, for some reason I almost want to say that um, swinging it at cars is what I want to say that I heard specifically. Um, but then after the incident I described occurred here and he ran off then officers that uh, were moving southbound past my vehicle and I was going northbound back to my vehicle, I don't know who it is but somebody said that uh, he, he's also armed with a pocket knife that he has on him. And I was getting in the car and I said broadcast that out over the air so those officers know.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

Gradwahl: So they said it clear voice?

Piombo: Clear voice.

Gradwahl: And then, okay and then you said what?

Piombo: I said, I told them, broadcast that over the air so the other officers know.

Gradwahl: Okay and did that happen?

Piombo: I don't know.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: Yeah. I was busy trying to place my loaded rifle in the seat next to me, get the car turned around, make sure there's not somebody else flying by me and then trying to figure out where they wanted uh, so –

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: I didn't hear that.

Law: And when you deployed your rifle um, just so we're clear for the recording, not everybody is trained in the rifle is that right?

Piombo: Correct.

Law: So when you go to a scene with a rifle it's a tool that you're bringing to the scene to use that, that isn't all, isn't available to everybody that's there.

Piombo: Correct.

Law: Okay so when you got out of the car and you took your rifle out immediately that's because that was the tool that you were taking to, to this incident to use if you needed it.

Piombo: Correct.

Law: Okay.

Piombo: And when I say deploy uh, what I'm referring to is um, taking it from the locked rack, chambering a round, turning the safety on, slinging the rifle and then moving to wherever I need to be.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 14

Law: And, and that's all done so that it's, it's function- it's operational and ready if its needed.

Piombo: Correct.

Law: Okay.

Gradwahl: So it sounds like you were to the point where you get turned around and trying to gather, you know where to go.

Piombo: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: At that point. Uh –

Piombo: Right.

Gradwahl: And what happens at that point?

Piombo: Uh, two uh, I, I rem- distinctly remember two patrol cars with their lights uh, pass me going southbound so I get turned around, I follow them, I see them turn westbound onto Ash. Um, I follow them onto Ash Street.

Gradwahl: And can you –

Law: So and yeah, just so this map also shows um, it's not marked on here but this Ash Street here.

Piombo: Okay.

Law: Um, obviously 122nd.

Piombo: Um-hm.

Law: So this would be westbound Ash.

Piombo: Right. So I...

Law: ...if you saw his path of travel as he ran could you just note it?

Piombo: Sure. So his path would be, well I lost sight of him.

Law: To where you lost sight of him. When, his path when you, when you saw him running.

Piombo: I probably lost sight of him probably I, about right here.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 15

Law: Okay. So he ran directly south?

Piombo: 'Cause basically I got to about, I got to about here and then I returned back so I saw him definitely on the west side running along the, that lane curb edge area.

Gradwahl: And just for reference that's an X that was placed on map between Ankeny and Ash in the southbound lane.

Piombo: That's approximate, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: It was somewhere between this curb edge and where I put that X.

Gradwahl: So you lost sight of him right there, you get turned around and you said you saw two other police cars turning onto Ash, is that correct?

Piombo: Right so I have to, I'm running back, I have the interaction with those two officers that made the statement about he's armed with a pocket knife or a knife. I, I get into my car, get my rifle pointed down in the seat next to me, try to turn it around without, you know there's still, you know cars and stuff in the street and then I start following uh, what I believe to be his path southbound on 122 toward Ash.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: And then I see these two other patrol cars who are ahead of me start turning onto Ash. There was a civilian vehicle there that was basically in the middle of the road. Uh, they could barely get around it and I was like eh, I don't know if this is gonna go well, it looked tight. I barely got around them too and then we moved up to the final location.

Gradwahl: If you could just draw the car again where you stopped your car.

Piombo: I stopped mine – right there.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Law: And the next page of the map if you need it is we get, as we go al-along is um –

Piombo: Yup.

Law: It shows the alcove at –

Gradwahl: So you, you get your car stopped and what are you seeing at this point?

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 16

Piombo: I saw officers running from the street be-between the buildings um, uh, of the apartment complex.

Gradwahl: And is that on the south side of Ash?

Piombo: It's on the south side of Ash. Stairs and the uh, uh, wheelchair access ramp. Uh, there was an officer with a shield and I'm familiar with this apartment complex and the area and the internal area of the, outdoor internal area of this apartment complex and um, when I realized that he was no longer just running down the street but he'd now run into an apartment complex that I'd been to on multiple calls and for multiple reasons. Um, and every time I've been there there's always been a lot of people. A lot of people sitting around, I've talked to a lot of people here it, it's, it's a – to me, my impression from my patrol of this area as a traffic officer is that I've, we've actually chased a couple people in here um, in this area. Actually a little west but this whole complex. Um, every time I've gone there there's always people sitting around. There's always people sitting out, there's kids, there's, you know it's, it's a nice hot day, people have their doors and windows open. So when I realize that this is the path we're following, that now we're in a complex um, containing residents and people and kids and to me is known for people just hanging out and it's no longer on the street and I felt a, a further sense of urgency at that point. So I actually, I actually hustled, I double timed it and I didn't take the time to go up these stairs. I actually ran up here and actually jumped across; cut a couple officers off trying to get ahead of them. Um, just because I, at that point I had the rifle.

Gradwahl: So you, you deployed with?

Piombo: I still had, I deployed with my rifle again.

Gradwahl: Yeah.

Piombo: Because it's a far more effective uh, tool for stopping a threat and I knew that in, in here that this was, if this um, went bad that it would close, quick and dangerous and that the rifle would be the, the, the best tool for a bad situation. So –

Gradwahl: And at that point how many officers were with you?

Piombo: Um, I kind of scooted by a couple. It was just kind of a, maybe – I don't know, I just feel like I ran by three of them but I'm not, I'm not sure, I'm just totally guessing. And then as I ran south on the um, um, th-the sidewalk that is for the, like the ha- the wheelchair access, I could see south of me at the end there, I could see and hear what looked like three or four officers and um, I could see the subject um, behind them or in, actually in front of them but, you know. And it was almost like when you see something through a fence, the slatted where I

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 17

could still – and as I approached and was bringing my rifle um, into like a, a low ready position I could still hear him, I could hear the officers, I could hear the get down, the stop, the lots of orders and I could see him moving quite a bit in- in-between uh, them, the little views. I could see in-between the officers. I could see him moving around, I could see his clothing um, and I was looking for a gap in the officers and to the left side of them there was a gap and I started to move into that position to create a, a lane for myself to evaluate what was going on. With a clear view.

Gradwahl: Uh, how far away were they from the person that was running from you guys?

Piombo: Um, 25 feet, 20 feet.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: Maybe.

Gradwahl: And I don't know this area um, where –

Piombo: I want to say maybe I better say, I mean more like 10 yards so, yeah 25. Yeah I'd say 25.

Gradwahl: Okay. Uh, so this is an alcove type breezeway.

Piombo: Right.

Gradwahl: Between the two buildings. Is it dead end or did he have a path that he could've continued going?

Piombo: If he, if he went to the west, the right it's open but um, where he was there's a fence and there's um, front doors to apartments. Downstairs and upstairs and there's a stairway. I believe there's a stairway there somewhere, I can't remember if it's on the right or the left.

Gradwahl: So –

Piombo: It's on the right. Right over here, I think.

Gradwahl: S-so he was stopped at this point but there was a, he could've continued on if he wanted to or went into somebody's apart- those were his options kind of?

Piombo: Yeah.

Gradwahl: Either come toward the officers, continue...

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 18

Piombo: ...so I believe there's a staircase there that, there's, I think there's a, it's a wood fence in the back um, and I, I think it goes behind the apartments back there. Um, so - we, I've chased many people through here.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: At times, so - and uh, they always get a way. I haven't caught one yet. They all, Officer Bowman and I, whenever we're working traffic and the guy ran in there on us, dumped his car and ran in there, we didn't get him so -

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: But yeah.

Gradwahl: So he, he could've continued going if he wanted to?

Piombo: Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: Oh yeah.

Gradwahl: Um, so you, you're looking in-between the officers.

Piombo: Right.

Gradwahl: You said you moved into position on the left hand side.

Piombo: Correct.

Gradwahl: Of, so now it's three or four of you or so?

Piombo: Yeah.

Gradwahl: And what's being said at this point by him and what's being said by the officers from what you can remember?

Piombo: I, I can't really recall what he is saying. He was uh, he's yelling and saying stuff. Um, he's uh, he was moving around a lot. He was just um, he was still angry, he was like digging at his clothes. Um, I could, heard officers yelling get down, get down um, show me your hands um, when I moved up um, I actually was really focused on his waistband and his hands were down in his waistband area and he was tugging away at, and I could, to me I had, had the impression that he had something and he was trying to get it out. I couldn't make out exactly what it was uh, that he was trying to pull out. Um, I started to come up with the rifle um, to

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 19

uh, take aim at him and um, um, a couple things is um, obviously other officers says he was still armed with a knife so that was in my mind. And um, I could see that he had something but I also re- in my mind I was thinking he pulled out that wallet looking thing and pointed it at me. So I was coming up and aiming at him and my finger was either on the trigger or very close to being on the trigger and I was setting in and really preparing to, to shoot. Um, 'cause I was convinced he was coming out with a knife or something. I was, it was just that - okay here it is. So I was to that point of whatever gets presented I have to quickly make a choice here so that's where I was.

Gradwahl: And what happens at that point?

Piombo: Um, I hear um, shots. At first um, it didn't seem loud and to me it just sounded like um, less-lethal again. Um, so I really thought it was less-lethal and then I realized the shots were coming from my left and low and I looked, I, I was up on target and I, and I kind of broke my cheek well for a minute and kind of turned really quick and saw a pistol, a slide functioning and then I realized its not less-lethal and I went back aiming and looking at um, and putting, getting my finger back on the trigger to see if I had to shoot and then I realized that the subject was, his, his demeanor changed. He was reacting to being hit. So I could see that, you know his uh, he still had a hand in his waistband from what I remember.

Gradwahl: Do you remember which hand?

Piombo: I think it was his left. And then um, but his body motion where he was moving around and his, and stuff and jerking was uh, slowed and I could see his face and h-he wasn't um, I could just see a complete change in his entire everything. So I realized that A; it wasn't less-lethal, I realized that um, shots had been fired and I realized that to me it looked like he was incapacitated and not able to carry out uh, his continued attack and behavior and at that point he was starting to slide and lean against a post that was there. I think it was a, I think that's probably the staircase post.

Gradwahl: And...

Piombo: ...and I could see his arm looked like it was bleeding, his left arm I think.

Gradwahl: An-and at that point uh, did anybody say anything? Like officers as far as announcing anything?

Piombo: Yeah I heard, I heard more um, somebody to my right was yelling uh, show us your hands, show us your hands, show us your hands. Get your hands up, get your hands, get down and then I, I um, I realized he was sliding down to the ground and then once he was on the ground to me it looked like he was having

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 20

labored breathing and his eyes weren't fixed on any of us anymore they were move down toward the ground. Then I realized that um, he was very incapacitated at that point so I know we had a shield so I said get the shield over here and um, I said let's, let's move up and let's take him and um, I said, I think I said I'm on lethal and I heard somebody else say I have gloves. I said let's go now, now so then um...

Gradwahl: ...and when you say take him what'd you mean by that?

Piombo: Go up and secure him. Get his hands, cuff 'em, make the scene safe. Um, and I, I think before we even approached I said Code Three medical on the radio. I said send them in, Code Three medical 'cause I knew if they were staged or whatever that uh, by the time they come running up the stairs that we would be able to get a hold of his hands and control him if necessary. Um, so I'm pretty sure I said that and then I moved, we kind of all moved as a team pretty quick and efficiently. As I moved up I realized that uh, the threat was over. Um, other officers um, were continuing to verbalize commands to him. You know hey, come on buddy want to help, roll over, roll over, you know give me your hand, give me your hand. Um, he didn't seem to be doing much at that point and uh, some cuffing began to occur. Um, I backed off because I've got the rifle so I just backed off to get out of the way of what they were doing. And they were trying to roll him in a better position than the laying on the side he was at. And then I said uh, I got on the air and uh, requested a tourniquet because I remember his arm. So that came to mind, I thought well, you know get a tourniquet. I realize we all carry tourniquets but that didn't occur to me at the time. So I just was thinking he needs a tourniquet. Um, and then I um, I remember seeing somebody go by me with a red first aid pack and then I - I turned back to um, DELAN and actually before we approached he had his gun out. I, I put my hand on his shoulder and I grabbed him and I said stay here, stay. And so he, he just stayed where he was.

Law: You said DELAND?

Piombo: Uh, yeah RICK.

Kenney: DORAN.

Piombo: DORAN, sorry.

Law: Okay.

Piombo: Sorry.

Law: That's alright.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 21

Piombo: Um, so I forgot that part. I, I told him to stay where he was.

Gradwahl: And is that the person that you saw the...

Piombo: ...shooting.

Gradwahl: The gun cycling next to you?

Piombo: Yes.

Gradwahl: On your left, okay.

Piombo: Yes he was to my left and he was kneeling down. So when I did look I, I basically looked down and to the left and just saw the gun. Um, and uh, I didn't realize it was him until it was over and then I looked right at him and so then I realized we have to, we have a shield, we have everything we need, lets approach, let's get this guy he, he needs medical aid. And then I could tell he was getting up and starting to go too and I put on my hand on him and I said nope you stay here, stay here. So he did and I, I thought I heard him holster up I think is what he did. And then once I got up there and uh, the other officers got up there and they got the hands on and I backed off, I turned back to him and I grabbed him and I said come on let's get out. And so I escorted him back out and, of, through the breezeway back to the street. Put him in my car and um, and then um, I actually backed the car out of the scene at one point. Uh, not, just back down to 122.

Gradwahl: Okay is that where it's parked right now?

Piombo: No it, it got moved like three or four times.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: But ultimately um, with him in and with him out of it and so ultimately it was outside of the red tape. It was just in the yellow so closer to the command post and I ended up driving it back to the precinct here.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: Yeah.

Gradwahl: Uh, when you, who, did he go with somebody else or you, you were with him for a while who, who was with him after you, do you remember?

Piombo: Um, um - uh, I do um, what's his name? There was a couple different people.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um -

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 22

Piombo: Drawing a blank.

Gradwahl: That's alright, if you think about it you can just tell us.

Piombo: Right.

Gradwahl: It, it was a lot going on here. When, so you moved up with the shield and you said officers handcuffed this individual at that point and were?

Piombo: I – yeah.

Gradwahl: Or?

Piombo: I think they did.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: I mean it looked, I mean all I saw were their backs but to me it looked like he was being cuffed.

Gradwahl: And they were talking to him and...

Piombo: ...yes the whole time.

Gradwahl: Did they, they move him at all? Um –

Piombo: I don't know.

Gradwahl: Like turn him, roll him or anything like that?

Piombo: Yes. Yes I believe they did.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: And then once, I mean I saw a, the backs of a bunch of officers. I could hear them talking in a calm manner to him telling him, you know do this, do that. Hey buddy, blah-blah-blah-blah. Then I saw an officer kind of go around them with the red first aid bag and then that's when I basically turned my back on everything and we moved out.

Gradwahl: Uh, did you, so did you see any weapons um, at any time back in here either during, you know prior to the shots, during the shots or after the shots?

Piombo: No.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 23

Gradwahl: Okay. The, when he, what you said was tugging at his waist and it looked like intent, it sounds like, to get something and maybe it was stuck or whatever.

Piombo: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Uh, was it both hands or one hand or which hand was, was he doing that with?

Piombo: It was both hands, both hands were down at his waist. I'd say center left a little.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Piombo: And he was vigorously, to me it looked like he had his hand on something and he was pulling on his waistband clothing and trying to free up whatever he had. Um, and so I began to focus on that. And also he's super jittery moving around within, you know uh, you know stepping to the left, stepping to the right, turning and, you know just body motion everywhere and so it was really hard to focus at that point on exactly what that was but to me it looked like he had an object that he was trying to free from his waistband and he was basically using both hands to do it. One hand was on that object and the other was tugging, pulling clothing or trying to free it up.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Law: In regards to your rifle um, you were, you've been kind of motioning that your hands were up towards your face kind of like you were holding your rifle.

Piombo: Right.

Law: Um, and when you deploy with your rifle, just so people can understand um, are, you're, in this instance were you at the depressed ready or were you uh, pointing the rifle um, at this person or where was the, where was the muzzle of the rifle pointed?

Piombo: So it was both.

Law: Okay.

Piombo: At different times and it went back and forth throughout that, you know half second of this...

Law: ...sure...

Piombo: ...and a half second of that and a second of this so it was kind of up down and -

Law: And were you using the small aperture the large aperture of the rifle?

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 24

Piombo: I was using the uh, the red dot retical.

Law: Oh I'm sorry I...

Piombo: ...yeah...

Law: ...when I had a rifle a long time ago (laugh) we had aperture's.

Piombo: Right, yeah.

Law: And so that's a, that, that red dot isn't a, it's an additional uh, object or, or thing that's added to the top of the rifle is that correct?

Piombo: Right, right.

Law: so when the rifle comes up um, what, what do you lose sight of when that happens?

Piombo: Um -

Law: If anything.

Piombo: Y-you, anything below the sight of the rifle is, is not in your view anymore. Um, you try to keep both eyes open but uh, it becomes a very small piece of what you're seeing. Especially at a close distance so um, it's um, basically I, I, I - when I brought the rifle up it restricted my view to like his chest and face. And then when I brought it back down in depress ready then I would have to take my, my eyes and bring them down also and look at his waistband and the rest of the scene or picture. So um, so it's kind of a, it's kind of a, a mixed bag because when you come up with the, when you decide that I think I need to shoot or I'm gonna have to, I might have to. You bring the rifle up but then the things that may force you to shoot you might not be able to see perfectly clear so then you've gotta bring it back down so um, and being close like that it's like the, you know it's, it goes back and forth so -

Law: Okay.

Piombo: So that's why it was like moments of seeing it and then not.

Law: Because you can't accurately deploy the rifle um, well with seeing everything perfectly well and also uh, maybe possibly using the firearm accurately, is that right? 'Cause you have to be able to look and fire.

Piombo: You have to aim.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 25

Law: You have to aim.

Piombo: Yes.

Law: So your, your attention could be on something else other than what's down range of the rifle.

Piombo: So and, and at, at one point when he was retrieving something from his waistband and he was not complying and he was still angry and still um, uh, moving around and jerking at whatever he's trying to get at in clothing, clearly to me hostile and a danger to all of us, especially at that close distance. At that point the rifle came up and then I'm looking specifically like center mass chest, that's what we're trained to aim for. The biggest portion of a person because I'm in an apartment complex and I know there's a lot of people there and so then I'm, I'm trying to pick my target on that person where I'm trying to get my shot. But that's very pinhole view.

Law: Um-hm.

Piombo: And then things change and you want to get a, a bigger picture and confirm what you're seeing and it comes a little and you come off the target a little and you're looking at the hands and the waistband so you lose your point of aim and then you've gotta come back up and acquire again. So uh, it's, it's, it's just a mixed bag of seeing the whole picture and some of the picture and a part of the picture in tens of seconds.

Law: And you mentioned people, did you see anyone else out when this incident was occurring?

Piombo: I was pretty focused on all that so I don't recall.

Gradwahl: The, who, do you know the uh, Officer DORAN, was there, do you know who the other officers were that were with you up in that ar- or in that area right there where the shooting happened?

Piombo: No.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Law: Do you mind just um, going through your rationale about basically telling, I think it's, is it GARY RICK DORAN is that how you, is he a two first?

Piombo: Um, I was -

Law: Officer DORAN.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 26

Piombo: RICK.

Law: Okay.

Kenney: I can clarify.

Law: You can?

Kenney: GARY is his first name.

Law: Okay.

Kenney: He goes by RICK.

Law: Okay.

Kenney: I believe it's his middle name.

Law: RICK. So when you, when you told RICK to stop can you just go through the rationale between that, why you didn't want him to go up and then also the rationale between of, with moving him out away from the scene and putting him in the car I guess is –

Piombo: Okay so the rationale behind my thinking at that point is the um, the threat that was possessed um, by this subject had been stopped uh, and RICK had um, uh, fired the shots and that that's a very dramatic thing and it's a big deal for a human being to deal with that and there's plenty of other officers there that are fully capable of stepping into the, the medical roles that need to be done, the custody roles that need to be done. All the control of scenes and, and, and making it safe and then providing the suspect with the help he needs. So in my opinion um, you know because of how dramatic things are of that nature and how stressful that, you know RICK was out. He was done.

Law: Um-hm.

Piombo: That was just my opinion so he, an-and there was other capable people who know what they're doing to provide those needs for that guy so I, that's why I, I put my hand on him and I told him, 'cause um, I got the impression that he was moving forward. So I said no, stop, stay here and um, then I and the others went forward and did what we did and then um, um, to me uh, it looked like the man was dying and so I thought that um, uh, RICK uh, didn't need to see the rest of that so I thought it would be best if I just took him back out on the street and let those officers provide help with him and to get the medical people in and then get RICK out.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 27

Gradwahl: Do you have anything else Travis?

Law: Uh, did he make any statements to you?

Piombo: Um, I made statements to him, he was like quiet and he, I said to him, I said hey, you're a professional uh, police officer, you've done your best, you did the right thing. I said um, everything's gonna be okay and then um, I said uh, you realize uh, doctors lose people on the operating table I said so uh, not, I said something like, you know not everything works out. I said but you're okay, don't worry about it. He was um, clearly in shock, in my opinion. He was kind of staring. So I got him in the car and uh, and I said what'd you need and he's like I, I need some water so um, I had some water for him. So –

Law: And you didn't deploy any weapons or anything during the incident?

Piombo: No I did not.

Law: Okay.

Gradwahl: Fire any?

Law: I mean, I apologize.

Piombo: I deployed.

Law: You didn't fire any weapons or...

Piombo: ...no I didn't...

Law: ...or, or any tasers or any less-lethal or anything like that?

Piombo: No I did not.

Law: Okay.

Gradwahl: Uh, do you have anything else that you want to add?

Law: Anything we didn't ask you we should have that you think we should be aware of?

Piombo: Uh, let me kind of play it through my head.

Law: How, how fast would you say, from the time that you got out um, of your car initially on 122nd as you described to the time that you made it to the alcove and

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 28

you're standing within 10 feet of him. How, how fast would you say that all happened?

Piombo: Oh boy – um, maybe three minutes. But I think when, when we were outside of the apartment or when I was outside of the apartment and ran from there to where the suspect was with the officers and the shots were fired, I think that was, that was probably all within like, to me it seemed like about 15 seconds. And that includes my running time. So – in other words most of the time was me getting there and then what happened, happened. I mean I actually kind of like came into perfect clean view of everything, came up on target and then started, and then kind of started to see the action of the, him in his waistband. Shots fired, I glanced away, looked back up and that was it. It's over. So –

Gradwahl: The, is that your radio piece right there?

Piombo: This, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay um, is there anything else that, that you need to add?

Piombo: Nothing else I can think of.

Kenney: Um, just to like touch on a couple of things here. Um, obviously you were saying that you heard uh, force warnings.

Piombo: Yes.

Kenney: Being given out like left to right, multiple officers?

Piombo: Right.

Kenney: Okay um, and those were um, uh, like a, a command or, and accompanied by like a, or else you'll be – what, like shot or, or those?

Piombo: No I, I distinctly hear and um, I can distinctly remember hearing uh, you know orders uh, get down on the ground and they were, they were well given orders. They weren't like the screaming type over excited police officer who's screaming at somebody on a traffic stop because they're far away. It was, it was very clear and concise. It was get down on the ground now! Kind of, I mean even though I was really focused I could, I could hear them doing it. 'Cause when I got up there I knew I didn't need to because whoever was doing it was doing a good clear job um, and I could hear them and I know the suspect was saying stuff. But I can't, I can't remember anything distinctly that he said. Um, so I could hear them really clear but I couldn't hear him. So um, I can't even think of one word that he said uh, at all but I, I, I could hear their commands clearly. Is that what you mean?

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 29

Kenney: Yeah and, and then this whole thing is happening in a very busy area, correct?

Piombo: Yeah, very busy area.

Kenney: Okay and...

Piombo: ...commute hour, lot of people, high traffic zone.

Kenney: So 122nd is like a major thoroughfare right?

Piombo: Very major thoroughfare.

Kenney: Okay and so obviously um, is one of your concerns like potential pedestrians, people in cars, like can you kind of describe what concerns are of an officer right there? Like what the hazards this guy's presenting?

Piombo: Well like I said earlier this ap-apartment complex in particular um, every time I've been there there's people sitting out. Uh, sitting out on the railings uh, sitting out in the alcoves. It's usually, and this is summertime, people are outside. Um, and um, so when I saw officers heading in there I thought to myself this, this is not safe because now this guy is around a bunch of people. This is a known high traffic area to me personally and I thought to myself I hope to God he doesn't get into somebody's apartment. I mean and I, there's always kids around and stuff like that so I, I'm still shocked, I still don't know, I'd still like to know if there was people in this alcove and stuff or if people ran from him because I would not, I just wouldn't be surprised if there wasn't I'd be shocked. I'd be shocked. So –

Kenney: And I guess what I was getting at too is like out on the, the street you guys are trying to, I, I'm assuming maintaining distance and trying to give him an opportunity to comply.

Piombo: Right.

Kenney: But at the same point you kind of have to, I don't know put yourselves bet- would you say you have to put yourselves between uh, the public and this, this threat? I mean that you can only disengage and pull back to a point right?

Piombo: So it's like a triangle. So you have to, you have to keep him away from people, you have to keep him away from yourself but you need to give him enough space to be able to comply without feeling like there's this threat. Or, you know give him the room to lay down, to, to put down what he's got, to get – he, he, he had that room. That room was created and when I pull out of the car, got out of my car and looked at him I mean he looked right at me and I had it, and the rifle in depressed ready and was giving him those orders and he was saying things back

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 30

to me so I, I can't remember what he was saying. I mean I could hear him but I, I just – maybe I will remember later on but um, I could hear him, I can't tell you what he said though. But um, so there was definitely that distance. I didn't rush him at, at that point and I don't remember any other officers running at him.

Kenney: So initially you guys are trying to give him as much as you can and then as he starts making decisions that move him into a more and more confined space your guys' options start to get limited?

Piombo: They do.

Kenney: Um, and then he goes into the apartment complex and you're expressing the concerns you did. You see your options get even more limited right? I mean you guys have to kind of like put yours...

Piombo: ...I don't know if that's a, a correct...

Kenney: ...I, I, I guess I'm trying to understand like –

Piombo: Yeah.

Kenney: You know with, you know we're required by policy to try and um, uh, engage in de-escalation techniques and it sounds like that's what you're seeing out there is people are trying to like hold back...

Piombo: ...well I can tell you this...

Kenney: ...give him an opportunity to comply and do things.

Piombo: Right.

Kenney: And then as the situation becomes more dynamic you get into a tighter confined area, possible access to victims, you guys are required to get a little closer than you had to out in the middle of 122nd which is five lanes across.

Piombo: Yeah.

Kenney: Yeah and then – I, I guess that's what I'm getting at.

Piombo: But there was, while we were here there was still ample room for him uh, to comply, to lay down.

Kenney: Um-hm.

Piombo: To do all that stuff, nobody rushed him.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 31

Kenney: No and that's what I'm getting.

Piombo: Yeah.

Kenney: Is you guys are giving him as much space as you possibly can.

Piombo: And all those officers were in line, nobody was...

Kenney: ...while still trying to accomplish your purpose of keeping the public safe, correct?

Piombo: Right 'cause you have the obligation...

Kenney: ...okay...

Piombo: ...to communicate to him and try to, he's gotta hear your orders.

Kenney: Okay.

Piombo: In order to comply to so –

Kenney: Yeah.

Piombo: I felt that that was, the distances were reasonable.

Kenney: Okay and then at the point that like uh, deadly force was um, deployed you mentioned you were getting close to that point yourself?

Piombo: Yes I, I'll, I was believing and I was just given information he was armed with a knife, I saw him with a hatchet, I had no reason to believe he wasn't and the motions and the way he was um, trying to arm himself. Um, and I was, at the distances we were I felt that it would have to be a very quick reaction on my part. That I would have to shoot quickly in order to stop him if um, because we were gonna be in danger if he decided to attack us at that point so –

Law: Do you remember the name of the officer or officers or said he has, he has a knife?

Piombo: I didn't even...

Law: ...when you were on 122nd?

Piombo: I didn't even look at them.

Law: Okay.

0801.15tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 32

Piombo: And I, I don't even know if they were talking to me because I actually, I think I was, I was going northbound, they were going southbound, I think we were parallel or slightly past each other and I heard that. And then I was getting into the car and I said put that out over the air so the other officers hear it or know it.

Law: Was it your impression in, in hearing that that was the reference to the knife he set down on the ground or the, the, the hatchet or axe that he put down on the ground or some additional weapon that he had on him?


Piombo: Additional weapon.

Law: Okay.

Piombo: Yeah at no time did I think it was anything else but that.

Law: Okay. I got nothin' else.

Gradwahl: Okay, 2222 hours, ending the interview.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080319 / 0937 T. Bradshaw 

0801.15tgr

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3348994) INTERVIEW WITH SGT. BRAD NUTTING 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Sergeant BRADLEY NUTTING
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Harris: My name is Detective Tony Harris, I'm here with Detective Arjay Dran. It is Tuesday, July 30th, 2019, at 11:40pm. We're at East Precinct uh, also in the room is Sergeant?

Nutting: BRAD NUTTING.

Harris: BRAD NUTTING and your DPSST number?

Nutting: 45920.

Harris: And acting as his union rep is?

Perkins: Sergeant Tom Perkins, 21046.

Harris: Okay and uh, Sergeant NUTTING you know this uh, this conversation is being recorded and I have your permission?

Nutting: Yes sir.

Harris: Okay, cool. Uh, we are investigating Portland Police case number 19-258996, an officer involved shooting. Uh, that occurred at 12026 SE Ash Street. Um, just a little background information, Sergeant NUTTING you've been with Portland Police Bureau for how long?

Nutting: January 25th of 2007, so approximately 12 and a half years.

Harris: Okay and you were promoted when?

Nutting: April of 2019.

Harris: Okay and you're currently assigned to?

Nutting: East Precinct afternoon shift.

Harris: Okay and do you have any um, special roles or were you like ECIT, you work SERT, EDU, anything like that? NRT?

Nutting: So in the past I've been assigned to SERT uh, I am ECIT, I'm a .40 millimeter operator less-leth – or sorry a uh, AR operator, a firearms instructor, AR

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

instructor, taser instructor. Did I already mention I was part of SERT at some point, I don't remember?

Dran: Um-hm.

Nutting: Okay.

Harris: Okay uh, and what's your, your current assignment is a patrol sergeant?

Nutting: Correct.

Harris: And what shift and days off do you have?

Nutting: So C shift which is our afternoon shift.

Harris: What are the hours for that?

Nutting: 4:00pm to 2:00am.

Harris: Okay.

Nutting: My current uh, days of work are Thursday through Sunday.

Harris: Okay so today is a regular work day?

Nutting: No.

Harris: Sorry.

Nutting: Overtime day.

Harris: Okay. Um, what uh, so you, did you go to the briefing, were you at roll-call? Today?

Nutting: I was at roll-call, yes.

Harris: Okay and how were you made aware of this call or wh-what first happened?

Nutting: I was preparing for the shift in the sergeants officer, I had my radio on in my earpiece and I heard this call uh, at what point I don't reca-recall. Um, but I heard some radio updates coming out. Uh, as I'm preparing to go get logged on and as that's occurring uh, it was dispatched that shots were fired.

Harris: Okay. So let's back up a little bit um, what did you first hear that you remember? (pause) Or was there anything that drew your attention to this particular call or did it just seem random? I mean -

0801.13tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Nutting: Yeah, sorry trying to think of the first radio update that I'd heard which was, I believe uh, that he, he – a subject in a call uh, had a machete and was backing away from officers.

Harris: Okay. And that perked your interest a little bit?

Nutting: Yes.

Harris: Okay. Uh, what did you do next?

Nutting: Uh, at that point, like I said I was continuing to get ready to log, log on.

Harris: Okay.

Nutting: And continued listening to the radio.

Harris: Okay did you have any intention of responding to this or is it just a monitoring type situation or? Kind of give me what your role is for something like that.

Nutting: Uh, at that point I was monitoring it uh, like listening to it, obviously and getting ready to go out to my car and seeing how things evolved would determine my response.

Harris: Okay. Were you aware of uh, is it routine that another supervisor get attached to this call? Do you know if another supervisor was on this call or is this routine standard operating procedure? Based on what you knew at the time. I mean you're just starting your shift I'm not, I'm not trying to...

Nutting: ...it depends.

Harris: Okay, okay.

Nutting: Uh, I would say based on the geographical nature of East Precinct it depends if somebody's close if they attach uh, if they self-assign. Uh, I wouldn't say it's abnormal for a sergeant to acknowledge that call and be enroute.

Harris: Okay. How does it work here uh, do sergeants have different, do they have sectors, do you're, you're afternoon shift do you have the whole East Precinct or do you have a section of East Precinct? How does that work?

Nutting: We don't divide it.

Harris: Okay.

Nutting: On afternoons.

0801.13tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Harris: Okay and just to sim- maybe just close this up do you know if a sergeant was attached to this call or already monitoring?

Nutting: I do not.

Harris: Okay. So you get in your car, you're getting things ready and all of a sudden you hear shots fired, is that, did I get that correct?

Nutting: I'm actually still in the office uh, when that broadcast happens.

Harris: Okay. So then what happens?

Nutting: I go out to my car and I respond from East Precinct.

Harris: Okay, respond to where?

Nutting: Uh, I initially responded to the area of uh, 122nd Avenue uh, at SE Ash Street.

Harris: Okay. And then?

Nutting: Uh, so at that point I'm seeing a bunch of police cars and officers out of their cars. Traffic is very heavy uh, I came from south of uh, I went Stark all the way to 122nd Avenue and I drove northbound, I actually went past the initial scene because I'm seeing cars lined out all the way up to the Safeway area. So I turn around uh, I come back southbound on 122nd Avenue and I stop at about 122nd Avenue and SE Ankeny Street.

Harris: Okay. Um, are you getting updates while you're enroute? What, what's going on there?

Nutting: Uh, I'm hearing updates about medical and uh, medical aid being provided.

Harris: Okay um, are, is anybody else above an officer taking charge or what, what's you're uh, recollection of that?

Nutting: I recall Sergeant FELTS being on-scene and providing some radio updates as to what's occurring and so I'm trying to figure out what it is I can do to assist him. That scene in that role.

Harris: Okay and so you arrive and what do you do?

Nutting: Uh, at that point uh, I figure out exactly where our incident, our officer involved shooting is and uh, knowing Sergeant FELTS was on-scene with that I was letting him manage that and I started managing the larger crime scene that spanned uh, from the information I gathered about 122nd Avenue of Burnside, along the west sidewalk, curb line area uh, down to SE Ash which is a long two blocks.

0801.13tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

Harris: Sure.

Nutting: So I start establishing that crime scene area, managing that. Uh, coordinating any other responses we need whether that be uh, you know notifications uh, mobile precinct, all the other things that come with an officer involved shooting. While we're still allowing Sergeant FELTS to take care of the incident scene itself.

Harris: Okay. Um, at some point are you briefed by Sergeants FELTS or what happens next?

Nutting: So shortly after I arrive uh, I'm starting to try and figure out uh, if we have multiple crime scene areas, what we need to establish, tape off. Divert traffic, I'm trying to get that locked down and I speak with uh, Acting Lieutenant uh, LACY SPARLING who is currently the acting lieutenant for afternoon shift. Uh, she was on, on-scene shortly after I was and uh, Captain KRAIG DOBSON who were at the intersection of 122nd and Ash. And we start working through that process of figuring out the information of what we have, where things occurred and establishing the pursuant crime scene.

Harris: Okay. Uh, did you have any involvement or do you know, let me back up. Did you witness any use of force?

Nutting: No.

Harris: Okay. Um, were you aware of who the involved officers were at this time?

Nutting: About that time I became aware, it might've been shortly before, shortly after that um, it was at, so I'd had a conversation with Acting Lieutenant SPARLING and right in about that timeframe I was made aware of who our involved officer was.

Harris: Okay did you, were you delegating any responsibilities as far as to policies or whatever? Separating people or just to help facilitate that sort of thing or what, what was your role there?

Nutting: Yes we were starting to work on separation of involved and witness members. Uh, specifically I was tasked with uh, getting a Public Safety Statement uh, of our involved officer.

Harris: Okay um, did you assist with any of the uh, processing of the involved officers or um, were you delegated some task from the Homicide Division or anything like that?

Nutting: At that point, no.

Harris: Okay. What, what were, what was next that you did?

0801.13tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

Nutting: So after I obtained my public safety statement from our involved member on-scene uh, I determined what needed to happen next was just continuing what I was already doing of ensuring the separation and identifying witness and uh, involved members at that point. And getting them uh, separated and married up with another uninvolved officer. Our mobile precinct was on-scene shortly thereafter and ensuring our crime scene was cordoned off and we established a point of entry for that. Uh, and during that process uh, I'd learned that the, there was an initial crime scene uh, piece to this at 122 or sorry, 122nd Avenue at SE Ankeny uh, on the south sidewalk and so I ensured that that was maintained and assigned officers to stay there as we taped off a larger perimeter area.

Harris: Okay.

Nutting: And then I started delegating where the witness officers were going as I learned who was a witness, who was involved and had them go to the mobile precinct with an officer who not a witness or involved to maintain that they did not speak about the incident. I advised all of them that they could turn their radios off at that point. They had checked in with me, I knew who they were and advised them verbally that they were not to talk about the incident as they sat in the mobile precinct.

Harris: And then what?

Nutting: And then going through the uh, notification process outlined in 1010.10 which is our uh, post deadly force uh, policy which outlines our notifications of sergeants and crime scene management aspects. I began to continue to ensure that those had been done and coordinate uh, the other unit's responses to that location.

Harris: Okay and then what?

Nutting: And then uh, after I'd walked the crime scene uh, again it, it was a large crime scene based on the geographical nature of it. Uh, ensuring that ingress, egress routes uh, for uninvolved pedestrians were blocked off and cars as well. Uh, ensuring that that was all captured and locked with crime scene tape and that we had officers posted at appropriate places. I had uh, gone down to where uh, the officer involved shooting occurred at 12026 SE Ash Street and I checked in with uh, Sergeant FELTS and I believe Sergeant SAWTELLE was there at that time, or Acting Sergeant SAWTELLE. Uh, to see what other resources they needed and ultimately identified two other witness officers who I removed from that area who had already been uh, removed from the initial scene and took them back to the mobile precinct as well. Again advising them verbally of the things I'd previously stated. Um, subsequent to that I, some time lapsed uh, and the homicide detectives were on-scene and I briefed them about the incident and what we knew.

0801.13tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Harris: Okay and then what?

Nutting: And then I continued to maintain the overall crime scene aspect of that area. Um, and ensuring all of our tasks were being done appropriately and I was subsequently released from the scene by homicide detectives to return to East Precinct.

Harris: Did, were you given a specific duty at East Precinct?

Nutting: Uh, to await this interview.

Harris: Okay. Got anything?

Dran: I have nothing, thank you.

Harris: I have nothing further, do you have anything you want to add that you think would be helpful?

Nutting: No not that I can think of.

Perkins: Not that I can think of either.

Harris: Okay I will conclude this, it is 11:54.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080219 / 1020 T. Bradshaw

0801.13tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3348995) INTERVIEW WITH OFCR SHANLEY BIANCA 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Officer SHANLEY BIANCA
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Harris: Okay my name is Detective Tony Harris, I'm here with Detective Arjay Dran. Uh, we're at the East Precinct um, on July 30th, 2019, it's about 9:22 in the evening. We are here investigating an officer involved shooting, Portland Police case number 19-258996. Uh, also in the room is, and I'll just have you state your name, officer?

Bianca: Officer SHANLEY BIANCA.

Harris: Okay and your BPST?

Bianca: 57552.

Harris: Okay and present also is her rep.

Robertson: Scott Robertson, 31290.

Harris: As union representative and okay, this is a recorder uh, and you know this is being recorded?

Bianca: Yes.

Harris: Okay. Uh, how long have you been employed with Portland Police Bureau?

Bianca: Um, I've been employed with Portland Police Bureau for about two years.

Harris: Okay and your primary duty?

Bianca: Um, I work patrol.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: At East.

Harris: Okay, what shift?

Bianca: Um, C shift.

Harris: Days off?

Bianca: Uh, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday.

Harris: Okay, are you, have any special roles, ECIT...

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Bianca: ...hm-um...

Harris: ...anything like that?

Bianca: No I don't.

Harris: Okay. Uh, what time did you start today?

Bianca: Um, roll-call was at 1600.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: That's when our shift begins.

Harris: Okay and when did you first become aware of this call?

Bianca: Um, as I was getting in my patrol vehicle right after roll-call um, I kind of heard part of the call on the radio.

Harris: Okay what'd you hear?

Bianca: Um, I heard at about 122 and Glisan by the old Safeway there was a man um, with a weapon and I think I heard the word hatchet at some point. I'm not sure how long the call had been going on before um, that's just rem- what I remember hearing when I got in the car.

Harris: Okay so to clarify you were getting ready for a shift um, maybe getting your car ready, doing some kind of checks, that sort of thing.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: And this is in, this is going off on the radio. You weren't directly dispatched to this, this is just...

Bianca: ...I was not...

Harris: ...in the back kind of, okay.

Bianca: Correct.

Harris: But it perked your interest obviously.

Bianca: Yes.

Harris: It sounds like, okay.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: So what happened next?

Bianca: Um, so once I was uh, hearing this over the radio I was pretty much ready. Um, and then I heard someone say that they needed um, a lot more officers there. Um, so I immediately started my car and then just went Code um, with the intention of going to 122 and Glisan.

Harris: Okay can you tell me the route you took?

Bianca: Um, let's see, yup so I left East Precinct um, took a left, went north on 106th. Um, up to Stark and I took a right and went east on Stark all the way out to 122. Um, and then on 122 I went north.

Harris: Okay and I'm assuming Code Three?

Bianca: Yes.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: And there was another patrol vehicle in front of me so I was essentially following.

Harris: Kind of behind.

Bianca: Yeah.

Harris: Do you know who that was?

Bianca: Uh, it was Officer HRISTOV.

Harris: Okay and is uh, he also same shift, same roll-call or?

Bianca: Yup, same shift.

Harris: Okay. So your, do you hear anything else on the radio?

Bianca: Um, I heard on the radio uh, they just needed a lot more officers there. Um, that he, I heard officers say that they saw him um, but that he was moving, like walking southbound. Um, and as I was approaching um, 122 and Burnside I heard that he was at 122 and Burnside. And then once I got to, pretty much I'm driving to that intersection um, and I see a whole group of officers um, patrol vehicles in that intersection, probably at least three to four. Um, and then I could see um, a white male subject um, he was on the, let's see the west side of the intersection. Um, and he was very animated. Looked visibly upset and he kept moving um, pretty quickly walking southbound um, on 122.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Harris: Uh, can you give a little more description of the person?

Bianca: Um, white male, I would say 30's, approximate age. Um –

Harris: Is this, (clearing throat) excuse me, is this based on your observations or maybe what you heard on the radio?

Bianca: This was based on my observations.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Yup, I didn't have time to read the call on the screen. Um, even if they had said something over the radio I don't remember hearing it.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, I was just kind of focused on getting there as quickly as I could.

Harris: I don't want to put words in your mouth but based, if I hear you correctly officers are engaging on, with the subject.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: Through, it's some sort of interaction and that's how you determined, that's the description your giving is that person?

Bianca: Yes.

Harris: Okay and were you done giving a description?

Bianca: Was, I'm sorry?

Harris: Were you done giving a description or was there more to it.

Bianca: Oh um –

Harris: A white male adult, 30's, 30's.

Bianca: Let's see, when I saw him um, at the intersection, white male adult in his 30's I would guess. Um, I think he had dark colored hair maybe, I think like a beard or facial hair or something. Um, and I think black shorts. Um, he had some sort of black clothing on.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: That's how I would describe him.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

Harris: Uh, by himself?

Bianca: Yes.

Harris: Um, uh, bicycle, backpacks?

Bianca: Uh –

Harris: Shopping cart?

Bianca: No he, no bicycle, no shopping cart. I think he may have had a backpack on.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, I think.

Harris: What would say height and weight might be?

Bianca: Um, height and weight I'd say approximately 5'8", 5'7", give or take.

Harris: Sure.

Bianca: Um, weight, I mean he was a thin build. Maybe 150, 160. I was still sort of at a distance though. So -

Harris: Okay how far would you say were you?

Bianca: When I pulled up to that intersection I'd say I was at least, I mean at least 50 feet from him.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, when I parked and jumped out of my car.

Harris: Anything in his hands?

Bianca: Um, he, I think he had two objects in his hands. In one hand, I can't remember which one, it looked like some sort of long like knife or something. Um, the other one I didn't see what was in it but I think he had something in that hand as well.

Harris: Okay. Uh, can you describe either of those a little better?

Bianca: Um –

Harris: Color, si- uh, size, shape?

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

Bianca: The, the one with the, he had some sort of long, I don't know maybe a knife in one hand, I don't know the color or the shape. Um, he kind of, he kept moving his arms um, and it was sort of hard for me to, to really look at what exactly he was holding or doing just because he kept walking quickly, moving his hands, moving his arms um, and so I was trying to figure out, you know what the other officers, like what they were doing and their plan was as he kept walking.

Harris: Okay. Can you describe what, when you say his hands are moving what that means?

Bianca: Um, he ki- he would like drop 'em, pull 'em back up to him um, kind of move a hand to his side obscuring it from my view. Um, same with the other one, just like a lot of movement basically.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: And he was yelling and screaming kind of throughout this.

Harris: And again not to put words in your mouth but are, is he holding the knife kind of just waving it around or is he like making gestures, aggressive gestures or like he's trying to use the knife?

Bianca: Um -

Harris: Do you understand my question?

Bianca: Yes, from, from my perspective it, it appears that he was just waving it around.

Harris: Okay. Were there other people (clearing throat) excuse me, other people than officers in the area?

Bianca: Um, there were. Uh, there was..

Harris: ...what time, I mean what, again what time of day is this?

Bianca: This was, I mean rush hour, late afternoon.

Harris: And the weather is?

Bianca: Um, it's sunny, clear.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Hot.

Harris: Okay so there's other people around? Could you guesstimate how many?

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Bianca: Uh, officers or?

Harris: Other pe- uh, citizens.

Bianca: Citizens, it was a busy intersection.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: I'd guess maybe at least two to seven people on each sidewalk or corner of the intersection.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Plus all the vehicle traffic at that intersection.

Harris: And what else, there's also what a MAX platform at that intersection?

Bianca: There is.

Harris: Okay, did you know if there was people on that waiting or coming or going, were there?

Bianca: Um, I believe there were people waiting.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: At the stop.

Harris: Okay, do you know if he made any motions towards them or?

Bianca: Um –

Harris: Or did he have any other specific focus on?

Bianca: His focus kind of, it appeared to be directed at the officers that were challenging him.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Not necessarily at the people behind him at the like MAX stop.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, because I, when I got there I heard a lot of officers telling him to drop the knife, things like that. Um, and he seemed to be kind of yelling back at them and looking at the officers.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

Harris: Okay and these of- this group of officers that he's looking back at that you're describing, how many were there and do you know who they were?

Bianca: Um, I remember seeing Officer BIACHINI um, and then there was a group of at least, say at least six to 10 people if I had to guess.

Harris: Okay, officers?

Bianca: Officers, yes.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, transit and Portland.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, I remember seeing him, I don't really remember looking to see who else was there. Um, uh, HRISTOV was there 'cause I saw him got, get out of his car, obviously. But um, yeah -

Harris: This initial group of six are they kind of following him, are they surrounding him, what's your?

Bianca: They are following him.

Harris: Okay what kind of distance are we thinking?

Bianca: Okay yeah so he was, he was moving south through the intersection and they were pretty much just north of him. Um, and I would say they were anywhere from 15 to 30 feet away from him.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, and they were kind of walking, half jogging to keep up with him, giving him commands and kind of trying to main- control him, if that makes sense.

Harris: And what, and what, yes and what kind of commands are you hearing?

Bianca: Um, I heard stop, stop walking um, drop the knife um, things of that nature. I just remember hearing those words.

Harris: Sure. Uh, anything in the officers hands that you can remember?

Bianca: Um, I saw one officer, a transit um, female, sorry I don't know her name, she had uh, her taser out. I had pulled my gun out um, I wasn't pointing it at him uh, but I, as soon as I got out of my car I pulled it out. Um, BIANCHINI I think he had

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

less-lethal out. Um, and then I can't remember what other, what also the other officers...

Harris: ...okay...

Bianca: ...were carrying.

Harris: Did it appear to you or uh, seem to you that one officer was giving commands or were several officers giving commands, do you remember?

Bianca: Um, I remember BIANCHINI was very loud and very clear and direct with this subject. Um, he was sort of, I mean if I can reference the...

Harris: ...yeah, oh for sure.

Bianca: Okay so I pulled up pretty much right in the middle of the intersection at 122 and Burnside.

Harris: Why don't you put like a rectangle of a car where you, where you think you –

Bianca: Okay.

Harris: Parked.

Bianca: Um, I would say like right here.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um –

Harris: And can you put a circle where you first, where he was? The subject.

Bianca: Uh, when I pulled up he was about right here.

Harris: Put a circle.

Bianca: Um, oh sorry.

Harris: Yeah there's, to differentiate. And the off- the group of six or so officers, where were they?

Bianca: Um, they were to the north of him. I'll do a star.

Harris: Sure.

Bianca: About right there.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: But I remember seeing Officer BIANCHINI, he just stuck out. Um, he was slightly so- uh, south of them um, pretty much challenging the subject.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, and he was kind of by himself um, but just kind of trying to control him from continuing to move south and I'll just use like a square for him. I'd say he was right there.

Harris: Okay and where did uh, HURT, is it HURSTOFF? HRISTOV?

Bianca: Yeah, HRISTOV, um-hm.

Harris: Where did he park and you can put another X.

Bianca: He parked to the north of me.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: And there were already three to four cars at least in this intersection.

Harris: Already in there?

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: So it's just kind of, I just put my car in with theirs.

Harris: Sure. Okay.

Bianca: And my car was facing west.

Harris: Okay, as Off- as Officer BIANCI uh, I think that, how do you say his name?

Bianca: BIANCHINI.

Harris: BIANCHINI.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: Uh, does the subject seem to understand what he's saying? Is he just off in space? What, what's your take on that?

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

Bianca: He was yelling, I'm not exactly sure what exactly he was saying. Um, but he appeared to be extremely upset and I don't know why. Um, but he wasn't dropping what was in his hands. Um, like I said I think there was a knife in one hand, something in the other. Um, wasn't responding to what officers were saying. Um, just kind of yelling and I can't, again I can't remember exactly what he was saying. Um, but as he very quickly was pushing south.

Harris: Okay. So let's continue so he, you say he's pushing south, he's making his way south along the western side of 122nd?

Bianca: Correct.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um –

Harris: So then what happened?

Bianca: So then what happens is he continues to walk pretty quickly um, south along 122 uh, officers were sort of running, fast walking to kind of keep up with him. Um, and I did that...

Harris: ...and what were you at your, what, what are you doing?

Bianca: So I was with the group um, walking quickly as well. Um, but then I noticed that, we just sort of had this big group of officers out in the open and I thought maybe one of us should have a car um, so me and HRISTOV, I said hey why don't we get in a car 'cause he's not stopping, he's just move- he might end up running. Um, let's at least have a car with us. So he said yeah let's do that. Um, and he said let's take my car. So we ran back to his car, got in, he got in the driver's seat, I got in the passenger seat. Um, and then we drove south on 122 um, with this group of officers. Uh, I had lost sight of the suspect at that time. Um, as we were driving our vehicle, we were driving pretty slowly um, five to 10 miles an hour. Um, we drove it south on 122. There was another, someone else decided to bring a vehicle with the situation as well. So there was another patrol vehicle in front of us. Um, we followed that patrol vehicle past An-Ankeny. Yeah.

Harris: I think so.

Bianca: Yeah we followed it past Ankeny down to an apartment complex on Ash, I believe. Um, this apartment complex.

Harris: So, so what I hear, and correct me if I'm wrong, is the subject's briskly walking south.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: Is he turning his back, is he ignoring the officers, is he trying to get away, is he taunting, going back and forth? What would you –

Bianca: I don't know because um –

Harris: You lost sight for a while?

Bianca: I lost sight, we got in the car.

Harris: Because you had to run back, you had ran backwards to the car.

Bianca: Correct.

Harris: So your back's to him for a while.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: You get, you guys get in the car and then you catch back up to the officers, is that?

Bianca: Correct, yup.

Harris: Is that correct, okay.

Bianca: And I still um, and we caught back up with the group. I still didn't see him again because we had the group of officers and another patrol car in front of us so we were just kind of following them. 'Cause obviously, I imagine they still had sight on, on him.

Harris: So you're in the car and the officers are between you and the subject?

Bianca: Um, we're in the car, the officers are to my right, so to the west.

Harris: Um-hm.

Bianca: Um, and slightly in front of our car.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: And then there's a patrol vehicle in front of us.

Harris: Okay.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

Bianca: I don't know if there was anyone, any officers in front of that patrol vehicle or if they were sort of acting as the lead –

Harris: Um-hm.

Bianca: Armored vehicle.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: I couldn't see.

Harris: But you don't see the subject again on 122nd, did I get that correct?

Bianca: I don't see him, no.

Harris: Okay, are you hearing commands, are you, what's, what are the officers doing?

Bianca: I can hear, so I put my window down a little bit and I could still hear officers um, shouting. I heard someone say he went that way, he's moving west. Um, and so pretty quickly after hearing that the patrol vehicle in front of us, and I don't know who was in that car, they took a right so they turned west on uh, SE Ash Street.

Harris: Okay, before we get to Ash do you recall, understanding you had your back for a while and you disengaged what was going on, did you see the group pause at all? Was there any pausing or was it all pretty continuous?

Bianca: It was pretty continuous movement. Um, I don't remember us even really stopping our vehicle. I mean we were driving somewhat slowly because they're all walking, walking quickly.

Harris: Okay. Had you seen the su-subject drop anything at all?

Bianca: Um, I didn't but I think, I heard over the radio a female um, officer, a female voice say I have the hatchet I think. Um, I think that's what she said but I do very clearly remember her saying he still has a knife.

Harris: Do you know, have we come to that part in this story yet or is that later?

Bianca: She, no actually so I heard that, we were in our car um, I think it was before we had turned onto Ash Street. So I want to say I heard it in between Ankeny and Ash maybe.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, I think that's when I heard her say that over the radio.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 14

Harris: Okay. So we can get back, then you hear that he's, he's going west on Ash and you see the car in front of you turn west?

Bianca: Yes. Um-hm.

Harris: Okay and then what happened?

Bianca: So we turned as well um, and then some officers they cross in front of our vehicle moving to the south side of the street on Ash. Um, so that made me think that he was somewhere on the south side of the street. Um, and so we pretty much, as soon as we turn onto Ash we stopped the car maybe within 50 feet or so, or take. Um, I jumped out.

Harris: Would you write a little box where you think you stopped the car.

Bianca: Okay. Mm –

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: About there. Right, yeah so we pretty much turned onto Ash.

Harris: And the car that was in front is still in front of you?

Bianca: They were still in front of us, they stopped.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, and a couple officers walked right in front of our vehicle to the south side of the street so I thought, okay he must be on that side of the street. Um, but because that vehicle in front of us stopped um, me and HRISTOV we decided to jump out. So I jumped out of the passenger side, crossed in front of my vehicle and then um, kind of followed the few officers in front of me and I heard one, I think it was maybe Officer SANTOS. I'm not sure exactly. I heard someone say that he had gone into these apartments um, to our south. Uh, I guess 12026 SE Ash Street. Um, that he was in that, that apartment complex area.

Harris: Are you familiar with that complex?

Bianca: I've been there uh, probably at least five times.

Harris: Okay. And you kind, you've been there but are you super familiar of its layout and?

Bianca: Not super familiar.

Harris: Are you familiar with any of the residents or tenants there?

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 15

Bianca: No I don't know...

Harris: ...okay...

Bianca: ...any of them by name.

Harris: Okay, okay but you've been there before?

Bianca: I've been there before, yes.

Harris: Okay. So you hear that on the radio that he's entered the complex.

Bianca: Um-hm, and then pretty much right after I heard that um, I walked up, if I can refer to this picture.

Harris: Yeah, yeah sure.

Bianca: Um, so I'm walking west and I walked up to these stairs and I saw um, a group of officers in-between two buildings at the apartment complex. Um, and they were all yelling pretty loudly and once I kind of looked past them I could see that same subject I'd seen earlier um, just ahead of them. Probably...

Harris: ...just put an X where you, where you think where you saw him. I mean it's, it's gonna be hard on that dark –

Bianca: Yeah.

Harris: But just –

Bianca: Like further down here.

Harris: Okay and for purposes of the recording we're looking at a, a face on shot of the address and the breezeway and you've indicated you stopped at some steps here right along the sidewalk and saw officers further to the south in the breezeway, is that correct?

Bianca: Correct.

Harris: And about how far into the breezeway are the officers?

Bianca: The officers were about 10 feet into the breezeway give or take.

Harris: Okay and the suspect was about how far?

Bianca: He was another probably, I'd say at least 10 to 15 feet in front of them.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 16

Harris: Okay and purposes here you put an X and that's pretty much in the center of the breezeway.

Bianca: It is, he was, I remember um, where the breezeway, if you're walking on it your first opportunity to take a right, so to walk west on the path, that's where he was.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: If that helps.

Harris: Yeah. So if we look at this top down.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: We see a breezeway going south and then to the west is this area?

Bianca: Yup, he would be right at that T intersection.

Harris: So at, at that T, okay.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: And officers were...

Harris: ...okay...

Bianca: ...15 feet behind him.

Harris: And what are you, what's, what's the suspect doing? That you can see?

Bianca: He um, he was yelling um, he -

Harris: Do you know what he's yelling this, at this point?

Bianca: N- not in, not in particular. I think he said no a couple of times. Um, but like before at the intersection he was extremely animated. He kept kind of making these furtive movements with his hands. Um, and I...

Harris: ...and when you say furtive movement what do you, what do you mean?

Bianca: Um, he kind of uh, put his arms up, put them down um, and I thought I saw a knife in one hand.

Harris: Okay.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 17

Bianca: Um, and I thought that that was also true because of the information broadcast that he still had a weapon.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, I think maybe it was his right hand. Um –

Harris: Did you see a knife in his right hand?

Bianca: Yes.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Yup.

Harris: And I'm gonna ask again, do you remember what it looked like at that point?

Bianca: Um, I, I want to say maybe like six inches long, give or take.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: I'm, I'm not sure exactly but I remember seeing some sort of a, a, some knife of some sort in his, I want to say right hand.

Harris: Okay and there is officers and beams and stairs and things that are obstructing your view, is that correct?

Bianca: Uh, correct, yup.

Harris: Or do you have a pretty good shot?

Bianca: No so there were officers in front of me.

Harris: Okay. And you hear him say no a couple times, do you think he was in response to commands he was being given or just?

Bianca: Uh, I couldn't say.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, I got there kind of after, probably that conversation started between him and the officers.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: So I'm not sure why he was saying that or what, you know they had said before.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 18

Harris: Sure, sure. Do you remember which officers were in front of you?

Bianca: Um, I want to say I believe SANTOS was there, I think BIANCHINI was there um, DORAN, HRISTOV, I remember he, I think he got out of the car but I don't remember seeing him so I'm not sure if maybe he was also behind me. Um, other than th-that I can't say who else. 'Cause I was kind of looking at him and not really trying to look and see at who the officers that were there.

Harris: Sure. Um, do you know, as police officers we obviously ha- obviously have lots of tools at our disposal, did you see any tools out?

Bianca: Um, I think everyone had, the officers there all had either maybe their, their gun out or um, I think I saw someone with a less-lethal. I think maybe it was...

Harris: ...and what's a less-lethal...

Bianca: ...BIANCHINI, like a beanbag. Um -

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: I mean I think he was to my left with that tool out but I couldn't say for sure.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, 'cause again I was kind of just focusing on the threat in front of us.

Harris: Did you have any tools out?

Bianca: So yeah I, I pulled out my um, gun, my Glock. Um, and I had it at the low ready because I had these officers sort of next to me and slightly in front of me. Um, I didn't point it at him uh, because I was worried about those officers in front of me and I knew that we already had enough pr- weapons on him.

Harris: Okay and I apologize uh, if you already answered this but do you remember specific commands in this breezeway?

Bianca: Um, I heard drop the knife. Um, I heard put it down, put it down several times. Stop um, it's kind of what specifically stood out.

Harris: Okay. Um, did you hear anything deployed?

Bianca: Um, I heard uh, it kind of, I heard - what sounded like the less-lethal maybe. Um, but then also I would say at the same time I heard what sounded like gunshots too. So it all, if you, to me it all kind of happened at the same time. Um, and it, it was in response to, I remember seeing uh, the subject take a step, maybe two steps towards us and life up um, I believe both of his hands. He kind of pulled them up

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 19

to him and like started to move towards us. And then that was when all of the um, sound of gunshots and maybe less-lethal tools, that all occurred pretty much at the same time I think.

Harris: Okay, I want to clarify what, what you mean by pulling up your hands. You kind of demonstrated to me um, were they down low?

Bianca: So...

Harris: ...maybe at his side or how, how would you –

Bianca: They were sort of down um, and like I said I think he had a knife in his right hand. They were down and then as officers were telling him um, to stop and to drop it he, I'd say within five seconds, it happened pretty quickly. He pulled his arms up and then took at least...

Harris: ...so like this, when you say up above his head or up to his chest?

Bianca: No I'd say up to about um, maybe, yeah chest level.

Harris: And is it both hands?

Bianca: Kind of where your heart is.

Harris: Is it both hands coming up at the same time? Was it just one side, do you remember?

Bianca: Um, I think one hand was slightly elevated.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, a little bit higher than the other hand but I, I remember them coming up to his chest and then he took, I remember he took at least one step um, towards us.

Harris: Can you describe that step?

Bianca: Um, I would say I think he took maybe his – I can't remember which foot he used to take that step forward. Um –

Harris: Is it a normal walking gait or quick or...

Bianca: ...no I would say it was slightly smaller...

Harris: ...okay...

Bianca: ...than a normal step. Um, maybe like a half step.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 20

Harris: Was it a quick move- quick movement or just?

Bianca: Um, it was a quick movement. He pretty much put one uh, leg out in front of him.

Harris: Um-hm.

Bianca: And put that foot down on the ground as, I'd say at the same time that he kind of brought both of his hands uh, upward.

Harris: Okay so all kind of simultaneous?

Bianca: Simultaneously, yeah.

Harris: And I know this, I think you said this happened probably in milliseconds and I know its difficult to –

Bianca: Oh yeah. Um-hm.

Harris: What would you say the timeframe from you getting to the steps.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: Until you hear the deployment?

Bianca: Mmm –

Harris: What was the elapsed time that you hear?

Bianca: I would say less than 10 seconds. I'd say five to 10.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Yeah it happened pretty quickly so I would say five to 10 seconds.

Harris: And you'd told me that you kept your uh, firearm at the low ready position, did you ever deploy your firearm?

Bianca: I did not but um, I did pull it up and point it at him um, once I had brought myself up and leveled myself up with the group.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, because then I knew that I wasn't gonna accidentally hit an officer.

Harris: Sure.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 21

Bianca: That was in front of me.

Harris: Sure. Going back a little bit before that, 'cause what I understand, correct me if I'm wrong, you hear a deployment of uh, gunfire and/or less-lethal rounds.

Bianca: Possibly less-lethal, um-hm.

Harris: How many total rounds do you think you might've heard?

Bianca: Um, at least five.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, I think it was more than that um, it all seemed to happen at the same time and it all kind of seemed to end at the same time, if that makes sense.

Harris: It does.

Bianca: And I would say...

Harris: ...well to clarify I...

Bianca: ...five to 10 rounds.

Harris: A real quick volley or was it a, a succession? Does that make sense? Was it a, you know-

Bianca: Mm -

Harris: Within a coup- a second or was it?

Bianca: I would say uh, I would say it started and ended, being the first gunshot to the last one within about two to three seconds.

Harris: Okay and did, did you see anything hit him or strikes or what was his reaction to it?

Bianca: Um, he, I, he was hit because he, I believe he went to his knees first. Um, he, he went down on the ground, I think he may have fallen to his knees. Or maybe on his butt. Um, something like that but he still had his hands in front of him. Um, and he was, I would say he was facing us, maybe slightly angled to the west. Um, and after the gunfire stopped um, myself and the other officers we continued to give commands 'cause we still weren't really sure. He had his eyes open um, you know so we just wanted to make sure that he wasn't going to continue to be a threat to us.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 22

Um, so we continued to challenge him and say, don't move um, and I don't believe he made any movements after that. Um, and he's sitting on the ground um, and then that's when uh, we had a shield I think on our le- on my left side. Uh, so to the east of where I was standing. And I was about in the middle of the group. Um, but I remember someone saying alright let's move forward now.

Um, and so then this group, and I was maybe a step behind, they moved forward to him. Um, they were, because of like, I mean there were a, quite a few officers here um, so they kind of surrounded him and I'm not sure who did what but um, handcuffs were put on and then I believe um, they pretty much started applying medical aid right after that. And I remember hearing on the radio um, let's get medical in right now or something to that effect.

Harris: Did you see any injuries?

Bianca: Um, I saw uh, what appeared to be um, entry wounds. I want to say to his torso area. Um, I think I saw a couple entry wounds, I think.

Harris: Okay. Do you know if he, were you injured?

Bianca: No.

Harris: Do you know if any of the officers were injured?

Bianca: I don't believe so.

Harris: Do you know who fired the lethal rounds?

Bianca: Um, I believe...

Harris: ...did you know at the time?

Bianca: Uh, at the time I had assumed that it was Officer DORAN because um, uh, an officer said someone stay with DORAN. Uh, and so then, and this was after we had approached the subject.

Harris: With the shield?

Bianca: With the shield, um-hm.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Someone said um, so they're tending to him, I heard someone say someone stay with DORAN and so then I took a few steps back uh, and stayed with DORAN and he was um, I believe he put his uh, sight on, in his holster.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 23

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: And so I didn't see him shoot but I assumed that he had because I heard that and I know that in officer involved shootings you stay with those that are involved.

Harris: And earlier we described it was, it's a sunny day um, 5:00, its summertime lots of light and visibility, however this looks like it's in a breezeway or alcove of some sort.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: Describe the lighting in there.

Bianca: Um, I mean the, there was lighting.

Harris: Or how was visibility?

Bianca: Visibility was clear. Um, there was lighting from the sunlight. Uh, I don't believe there were any like artificial lights on the building or anything like that. So I could see everything fine. Visibility was fine.

Harris: Okay, no shadows, he wasn't in the shadow of anything or?

Bianca: No.

Harris: He was clearly visible and you could see?

Bianca: Yes.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Harris: Did anybody, were there any uh, citizens in the area here inside the?

Bianca: Um, no it was just him. Um, but directly after uh, shots were fired um, then I started to hear all these people um, off to my right. Uh, that was down the breezeway to the west. Kind of at that T intersection we'd talked about.

Harris: Uh, do you have anything?

Dran: Yeah a couple things. When um, so in the breezeway you described he had the knife, you thought it was in his right hand.

Bianca: I think so.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 24

Dran: And you said at one point you got yourself on line with the other cops so that guns are all on a line.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Dran: Did you point at him before or after the shots were fired?

Bianca: After the shots were fired.

Dran: Okay so um, not to put words in your mouth but, but maintain cover on him?

Bianca: Yes.

Dran: Lethal cover. (Clearing throat) Pardon me. When the shield and the rest of the team went up to address him.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Dran: That's when you stepped back to be with Officer DORN?

Bianca: Yes.

Dran: Okay, did you at any point, or were you in a position to witness them rendering aid to this guy?

Bianca: Um, I was because I stayed with Officer DORN, or excuse me uh, DORAN for just a brief period of time, maybe 10 to 15 seconds and then um, another officer, I think it was PIOMBO.

Dran: Um-hm.

Bianca: He said um, I got you and he came right up to DORAN. Um, and then DORAN walked off. I imagine he exited the breezeway because he walked to the north. Um, and then Officer PIOMBO went with him. So then I um, knowing that he was still with somebody I moved up to the group and when I moved up to the group and again it was, they're still really close to, I mean they were close to us. Um, so I just kind of walked up and they were immediately um, cutting his pants. I think someone asked for a tourniquet. Um, and then several officers were asking for um, a first aid bag. One of the red bags. Um, and within about 15 seconds I want to say we had two to three um, of those bags.

Dran: The IFAK's or in-initial first aid kits?

Bianca: Um-hm, yup. Um, and there were – and at least four officers that were working on him. They were sort of this group around him. I didn't want to get in the way, I knew that there was enough, so I could see that they were um, providing medical

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 25

attention to him. Um, but as I was observing that and as that was happening um, people started coming out of their apartments and there were several women to the west that were screaming. Um, so then immediately me um, and SANTOS walked down there to kind of address that situation because it was almost kind of, not getting out of hand but they were becoming extremely loud and yelling at us.

Dran: What were they yelling?

Bianca: They were yelling what are you doing, you just shot somebody um, uh, what's going on um, what did you just shoot someone and then I remember one lady said is that my husband? Her husband showed up within a few minutes after that. Um, but uh, they were extremely distraught and getting louder and louder. So then immediately me and SANTOS, we knew we needed to go and kind of address that situation and calm them.

Dran: Okay, did it work?

Bianca: Um, not, not immediately, it took us, I'd say at least five minutes to kind of get them to settle down a little bit. Um, I got one lady's uh, name and info um, and then after she kind of settled down she uh, I asked her if she would just wait inside of her apartment while the investigation happened. Um, and she said that was fine and she walked into her apartment.

Dran: Do you remember which number that was?

Bianca: It was, I don't remember but I wrote it down in my notebook.

Dran: Okay.

Bianca: And I'd say there were, as SANTOS and I were standing there talking to people that were coming out of their apartments there were anywhere from two to like eight people coming out yelling at us.

Dran: Okay.

Bianca: And like asking is he dead um, why did you shoot him, things like that.

Dran: Okay real quick let's remember for afterward uh, for the round count to get the notebook...

Harris: ...yup...

Dran: ...with that info. Um, when they were, the cops were providing first aid on this guy did you see, what did you see around him? Besides his cut clothing?

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 26

Bianca: Um, I remembering seeing some casings um, his cut clothing um, I think there was a little bit of debris in the breezeway, like some trash and stuff like that. Um, I can't, I don't remembering seeing much else just because there were a lot of officers around him. Um, and I had kind of looked at them tending aid to him and then pretty shortly after that my ten- attention was diverted to this group that was yelling behind me. So then I just went down that way and didn't return back to, you know him and see what was there.

Dran: Okay uh, were you able to see his hands?

Bianca: Um, no. Just with the number of officers around him and working on him I remember them cutting his pants and trying to provide aid to him but then I immediately left.

Dran: Did you see the knife when they were rendering aid?

Bianca: No. No.

Dran: Okay, did you see or hear anybody talk about moving the knife away from him to make the scene safe?

Bianca: Um, I don't remember hearing that.

Dran: Okay.

Bianca: But that doesn't mean it wasn't said.

Dran: Sure. The uh, last question I have is when you exited (clearing throat) pardon me, the car at, in front of the apartments.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Dran: And you ran up to join the group.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Dran: And I think you said that the group was about 10 to 15 feet from him.

Bianca: Um-hm, give or take.

Dran: And, okay and they're...

Bianca: ...a couple feet.

Dran: Commands are being yelled at him to drop the knife.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 27

Bianca: Um-hm.

Dran: And he's yelling back, you hear him say no a couple of times. Was that when you heard him say no or was that earlier on?

Bianca: Um, I think I heard him say no as I was walking up to this group in the breezeway. Um, and there was, there was a lot of noise and a lot of yelling but, I mean yelling on, the officers giving him commands when I entered the group and then him also yelling back. Um, and I think I remember him saying no. Um, yeah it was like this kind of row of officers and then him slightly in front of them and he very clearly was not doing what everyone was trying to get him to do. Um –

Dran: How did, how did you personally feel about what was going on? What, what, what emotions were going through your head while you're observing?

Bianca: Um-hm.

Dran: Having just observed the behavior prior to.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Dran: And then now you're in the breezeway close, within close proximity to him what's, how are you feeling at that point?

Bianca: Um, I felt like it was, the whole thing was just sort of chaos and completely out of hand based on his behavior. Um, based on pretty much everything that I had observed from when I got to that intersection at 122 and Burnside up until the breezeway. Um, he was agitated and upset and wasn't dropping um, the knife, wasn't listening to what officers were saying. Kept trying to get away from us and then I felt like um, when I heard he went to these apartments um, he could be, he was already obviously a threat but I kind of felt like we were at a new level because I was worried that he might go into one of these units and possibly hurt someone.

Dran: Um-hm.

Bianca: Um, so once I knew that, or he's no longer like on the street but now he's in this apartment complex um, you know things might get worse. And then up until that point it appeared to me that he was always kind of walking or jogging to get away from us and then in that breezeway that's when kind of things changed because all these commands are being given to him and he pretty much decided to then move to us. Um, and I felt like that this turning point and then when he kind of made that small movement towards us in the breezeway um, that was when there was the gunfire.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 28

Dran: Okay.

Bianca: So those are just kind of my thoughts and feelings up to this point.

Dran: Okay, any other emotions that you were feeling when this, when he made that, made that step towards you guys?

Bianca: I mean yeah I was definitely worried about what was gonna happen, about what he was gonna do. Um –

Dran: And you can, you can plain language it, I mean if –

Bianca: I mean yeah I was scared. Um, I felt like he wasn't always only a threat to the community and, you know people on the street or in those apartments but then also to us. Um, especially when he um, was yelling back to us and in that breezeway and then kind of made that small movement towards us. So I felt, you know like I was in fear of my life. Um, and I had my gun out but again I didn't have it on him because I was aware of, you know a couple officers that were slightly in front of me and I didn't want, you know to obviously accidentally shoot one of them.

Dran: Right.

Bianca: So I just kind of kept my gun at the low ready. But I still felt like he was a threat to me. If that makes sense.

Dran: Yeah. I think that's, those are the only questions I had. I'm want to just try to find in the notes though real quick when you did, because I remember you said he was saying no and I don't want to get the (clearing throat) pardon me, the sequence wrong on when he –

Bianca: Um-hm.

Dran: Okay so it looks like you said (clearing throat) pardon me. You didn't say pardon me. You said when you first arrived he, at the intersection.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Dran: The officers were giving commands and um, he was, he was saying no, he said, he said no a couple of times. Um, so we'll call that the street confrontation.

Bianca: Um-hm.

Dran: At the apartment confrontation you, you remember...

Bianca: ...I think I heard it again.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 29

Dran: Okay.

Bianca: Yeah like – I think I heard it at that intersection and also in the breezeway.

Dran: Okay. Alright.

Harris: Uh, just to clarify, so people are starting to come out did, and you heard them asking kind of what's going on, did you get a sense that, that anybody said I saw what you did, why did, you know?

Bianca: Um, no.

Harris: You get a sense any witnesses that saw it or were they all coming out afterwards?

Bianca: They all appeared to come out after um, I remember as people were yelling and stuff I did ask a few, I was like was anyone out here, did anyone see this? And the responses that I got were no I just heard it.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: Um, so –

Harris: Can you just initial each in the, in the white margin just put a little initial in case you ever see these again you'll recognize...

Bianca: ...okay...

Harris: ...your marks and stuff.

Dran: I don't think so.

Robertson: No sir, I have nothing.

Harris: Do you have anything to add or think we missed or?

Bianca: Um, I don't think so. I mean this all happened really quickly, it was, like I said it was chaos.

Harris: Sure.

Bianca: So I mean –

Dran: Okay well...

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 30

Bianca: ...from what I remember this is what happened but obviously I know any situations you kind of, you do get some of that tunnel vision or you miss big things.

Harris: Sure.

Dran: Let me clarify the, the chaos uh, term. Chaos and I think you kind of touched on this, chaos on his part?

Bianca: On his part.

Dran: Okay.

Bianca: Completely on his part, yeah.

Dran: How did you feel the team of officers was?

Bianca: I thought that they were fine, that they were, that they acted as they should.

Dran: Okay.

Bianca: Um, because again this was, I mean this was sort of this threat that was constantly moving. Um, so it's kind of an ever changing situation. Um, with one to two, you know lethal weapons on him um, and then just the fact that he was constantly moving and we're just trying to keep up and figure out how to either contain him or detain him, that sort of thing.

Dran: Okay.

Bianca: Um, so chaos on his part.

Dran: Okay. That clarifies it.

Harris: And did you, on the walk down 122nd did you hear any deployments of anything? Any other less-lethal munitions?

Bianca: I um, I think I heard a less-lethal. Um, but that was when I was on the way back to the car. Um, so I'm not sure if that hit him or if it didn't um, I remember hearing that. It was still loud at that intersection with the number of people um, the radio and just the officers yelling. I think I heard that, I didn't see it again 'cause I, I believe when I heard that I was already kind of enroute back to um, HRISTOV's car. So again I don't know if he was hit or what that was about.

Harris: And when you say that you just, you just heard the reports of –

Bianca: What sounded like.

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 31

Harris: What sounded like, you didn't hear anybody on the radio, you didn't hear anybody say I just used, that's just your own perception of what you heard? Did I get that right?

Bianca: Correct.

Harris: Okay.

Bianca: I didn't hear anything on the radio.

Harris: Okay. I don't have anything further.

Dran: I'm good.

Robertson: Nothing.

Harris: Alright I'm gonna conclude this at 10:15.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080219 / 0906 T. Bradshaw

0801.12tha

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3349456) INTERVIEW WITH OFCR NICK BIANCHINI 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Officer NICK BIANCHINI
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Law: This is Detective Travis Law, the date is July 30th, 2019, the time is approximately 2234 hours. Uh, we are here at East Precinct in an interview room off the lobby. Uh, with Officer NICK BIANCHINI, B-I-A-N-C-H-I-N-I uh, DPSST number 50575. Um, also present is my partner, Detective Todd Gradwahl uh, 29981. And Officer BIANCHINI is uh, represented by his attorney uh, who is also present, Nicole Robbins. R-O-B-B-I-N-S. And this is a recorded statement in regarding to Portland Police case number 19-258996 and this going to be an officer involved shooting that happened uh, earlier this evening, July 30th. The incident, the original incident happened at 122 and Glisan and Officer BIANCHINI um, you're familiar or you're aware this is being recorded and you're okay with us recording it?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay. And um, Ms. Robbins you're aware we're recording?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay. And just before we get started um, this recording um, is in lieu of a uh, written statement uh, regarding this incident and we are taking this recording or you're providing this statement per directive, is that right?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay. So let's just go ahead and start with some general uh, background information. Um, NICK how long have you been with the Bureau?

Bianchini: Over 10 years.

Law: Okay and you're currently assigned to uh, East Precinct, is that right?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and what shift do you work?

Bianchini: C shift.

Law: And what are the hours of sh-C shift?

Bianchini: 4:00pm till 2:00am.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Law: Okay. And how long have you been on that shift here at East?

Bianchini: Um, this most recent time about a year.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Yeah.

Law: And 10 years with the Bureau um, and during that time, do you have any prior law enforcement experience, prior military experience?

Bianchini: No.

Law: Okay um, so you went through standard DPSST training is that right? Down in Salem?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and then what, what other training uh, generally speaking have you been to since you've been hired?

Bianchini: Um, I've gone through um, grenadier instructor school. Um, with the Rapid Response Team. Um, PBO training um, AR-15 training, .40 millimeter training.

Law: And the .40 millimeter is that uh, the Bureau's less, less-lethal weapon system, is that right?

Bianchini: That's correct.

Law: Okay and you're currently a member of the Rapid Response Team and you went to the um, the Portland Police Bureau advanced academy is that right?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: After you got hired?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and then annual in-service and uh, you deploy with a less-lethal uh, .40 millimeter launcher when you go out on shift, is that right?

Bianchini: Yes.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Law: Okay and just for the benefit of the recording uh, Officer BIANCHINI is wearing a standard Portland Police Bureau uniform with badges and patches displayed and he's wearing an exterior vest, is that right?

Bianchini: That is correct.

Law: Okay um, and what district do you normally work at um, East Precinct?

Bianchini: Um, I am a rover. I'll work wherever they need me.

Law: Okay and do you work with a partner or by yourself?

Bianchini: Usually by myself.

Law: Okay and what are your days off?

Bianchini: Uh, Friday, Saturday and Sunday.

Law: Oh okay, well good for you. Um, and today or this incident that happened this afternoon um, what shift or what district were you assigned to?

Bianchini: I was assigned to 974.

Law: Okay and in my day 974 was down at like 112 and, and Holgate but is 970's uh, which area of nor- of East Precinct in 970's?

Bianchini: Uh, it's from Division to the north, Holgate to the south.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: 82nd all the way out about 136th.

Law: Okay and that's an area you work frequently?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and what, you started your shift at 4:00 and does, do they still do a roll-call before shift and then you roll out and start taking calls?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and um, how did you become involved in um, the incident um, that happened, that originated at 122nd and Glisan?

Bianchini: Um, I logged on um, to my patrol car after roll-call and I heard the call going on uh, near 122nd and Glisan. Um, I wasn't gonna respond to it originally because it

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

seemed like there was ample officers already on the call but um, I heard Officer ZENTNER say that the uh, suspect had a machete and he was waving it around and she needed more officers there as quick as, as we could.

Law: Okay and did you just head that way, attach yourself to the call via CAD or?

Bianchini: Um, I think I did via CAD.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Yeah.

Law: Um, and when, when an officer asks for more assistance like that is that common for an officer to, to ask for assistance and give an update that someone has a machete or did it seem like sort of an uncommon call that you would go on.

Bianchini: It's unusual.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Yeah.

Law: Um, and did you have some initial concerns, when you heard the information that you heard before you left uh, I don't want to put words in your mouth, but you were getting information before you left the precinct as you logged on, is that right?

Bianchini: Um-hm.

Law: And what kind of information were you getting?

Bianchini: Um, I wasn't paying very close attention to it but I heard there was mention of a weapon.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Um, and uh, especially when Officer ZENTNER said that he was waving around a machete, I knew that um, having a .40 millimeter would've been uh, an asset to that call.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: So –

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

Law: And um, did, when, when she mentioned that he was waving a machete around what did it sound like on the, on the radio to you?

Bianchini: Uh, it sounded like he was about to hurt somebody and uh, her tone of voice it seemed like she, you know needed help there.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: So –

Law: You work around Officer ZENTNER frequently?

Bianchini: Yes, um-hm.

Law: Okay and um, so this call, kind of my understanding is, is from the way you described it is this is not your average theft, cold theft call, this is more of an active incident that you felt like you needed to respond to?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Quickly. Okay and you responded um, did you drive um, had you made your way from the precinct or did you go directly there from here?

Bianchini: Um, I was at about 112th and Market when I um, heard that.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: That information and I uh, responded Code Three down Market Street out to 122nd then I turned north on 122nd.

Law: Okay and northbound on 122 to the, to the scene, is that about right?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and when you arrived uh, where, where did you initially encounter this call?

Bianchini: Um, I heard an update that the suspect was approaching uh, Burnside on 122nd, heading southbound. So uh, the direction I was going was going directly towards the direction the suspect was walking. Um, so when I got to 122nd and Burnside I saw a group of officers walking north of Burnside um, in my direction and I decided to uh, park my patrol car in the intersection and get out and uh –

Law: Okay and I, and I have a map here um, it's, this is an overview of 122nd and Burnside oriented to the north. This is 122 and Burnside here. Um, this is the gas station on the corner um, this big overflow parking lot for the MAX. Um, do you

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

mind just drawing uh, where on the map you sort of um, initially parked your car and where you saw um, the, the person involved in this incident and the officers?

Bianchini: Yes. So –

Law: And if they're outside of the map that –

Bianchini: Okay.

Law: That's fine we can –

Bianchini: Um, so I drove up 122nd and I parked my car about right here and I saw the group of officers walking down the street kind of like that.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: This way and I eventually uh, there's a group of people on the sidewalk with the suspect that were in civilian clothes that were apparently following him, it looked like to me, so I had a hard time at first picking out uh, which one was the suspect 'cause there was quite a few people walking in the area. But I saw the suspect walking on the sidewalk about right here.

Law: Okay.

Robbins: Can you label your car at?

Bianchini: Yeah.

Law: If you draw a little arrow pointing the direction that your car was facing, kind of like a traffic crash diagram. There that'll work. And so you saw this person that was involved in this incident at, was that north of the intersection at 122 and Burnside moving south?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and do you remember um, what that person was wearing, generally speaking? Their clothing?

Bianchini: Yeah I think he had a um, dark clothing. I think he was wearing black pants and he had a black coat. Um, it was a white male, kinda scraggly um, unshaven, skinny. And uh, he looked very agitated so he was um, different than the other people that were around him. I can easily pick him out.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Law: Okay um, and can you describe the area um, how the, the traffic was and the pedestrians that were, if there were any um, at that time of day when this incident was taking place?

Bianchini: Yes um, traffic was jam packed. There was cars backed up um, on Burnside and they were backed up 122nd, I think there might've been a patrol car right at the intersection here blocking traffic. Um, but there were a large group, there was a large group of people in the MAX uh, station right here. Um, kind of gathered on the platform. Um, there was people on the sidewalk so there was just, there was a lot of people and some people were getting out of their cars as we um, more and more of a larger police presence, you know developed.

Law: Okay um, so in addition to um, the people that were following, y-y-you didn't have any, there wasn't any question I guess, there wasn't any question in your mind who was, who this incident was, was in regard to? This person that was walking down the street you didn't, initially you could pick him out of everybody else 'cause there was something about him that was, that, that caught your attention, is that right?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: And that was his, the way he was acting, his clothing and him...

Bianchini: ...that's what drew my attention to him.

Law: Yeah.

Bianchini: And upon further, further focus he had a hatchet above his uh, head that he was raised.

Law: Okay and can you describe the hatchet?

Bianchini: It was a uh, about a foot and a half inch or a foot and a half, you know long. It had a, a blade on the end of it that was maybe three or four inches. Um, one side looked like it was sharp and the other side looked like it was like a hammer end. Your typical hatchet and it was bright green, the handle of it was.

Law: Okay um, and you say he was holding it up above his head, is that right?

Bianchini: Yeah um, that's, when I saw it it was...

Law: ...do you remember which hand it was in? You're using your right hand, was it your, was it his right hand?

Bianchini: I think it was his right hand.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Um –

Law: And do you remember like which way the blade was facing as he was holding it up?

Bianchini: It was facing outward.

Law: The blade was facing away his body?

Bianchini: Uh, it was facing not towards him but towards anybody he would be approaching.

Law: Okay and if I remember correctly you said there was officers that were behind you and the officers was the subject of the call and there was officers walking behind him?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay um, and with the hatchet um, was he doing anything other than holding the hatchet above his head?

Bianchini: Um, he was yelling uh, he was, he looked like he was menacing with anybody that was near him.

Law: Um-hm.

Bianchini: Menacing to us, the police. Um, the way he raised it and then looked in our direction, looked in other people's direction, the way he waved it around. Um, he, he didn't look like he was doing it for, for fun, he looked like he was doing it, you know to, to harm somebody. Or go in that direction.

Law: And the people that were on the sidewalk uh, with him were, were they, were they trying to interact with him?

Bianchini: They were, there were people um, yelling towards him uh, telling him, I can't remember exactly what they were saying but they were trying to, I think help defuse the situation because they didn't want to see him hurt any more than we did so.

Law: Okay and when you took a position here what, what was your initial act, what, what was your initial actions when you arrived? I see you parked in the intersection via your drawing here what, when you got out of the car what'd you do?

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

Bianchini: Um, my initial reaction was that I needed to grab my .40 millimeter. Um, I decided not to grab my AR-15 because of the nature of the call. I thought maybe the .40 would be a better decision. Um, I thought that I'd be more likely to be able to use that um, you know to benefit the, the situation. So I, I popped my trunk 'cause I keep my .40 millimeter in the uh, lockbox in the back and I got that out as soon as I could and uh, turned on my red dot and uh, started giving commands from that point.

Law: So when you deploy your less-lethal like that or when you make the decision to either deploy with a rifle or deploy with a less-lethal your, your, is it fair to say that you're evaluating the force options that are available to you at that point and you make a decision based on whichever one you think is gonna be the best for that situation?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay um, and if there was, had there been like a whole bunch of officers out there that you could that had less-lethal you would've taken maybe a different force option that you would've brought with you?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: But that your sense was that you were going to use, deploy with your .40 millimeter?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: And how, how you keep your .40 millimeter um, uh, other than locked in the back of your car how do you keep it um, is it loaded, unloaded and if its not loaded how do you keep the rounds?

Bianchini: Um, I keep it unloaded. There's two rounds in the side saddle on the butt of the, of the launcher and then I keep a uh, uh, several extra rounds on a belt that I didn't grab today.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Based on, I didn't have enough time.

Law: So you had the two rounds on, on the side saddle?

Bianchini: Um-hm.

Law: And um, is it customary for you to load the less-lethal launcher as you deploy it or just wait to see how things are gonna unfold and then do it then?

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Bianchini: Um, in that situation I was gonna, I loaded it as soon as I could.

Law: Okay and where did you go, on which side of your vehicle did you go when you initially addressed this person um, and started giving commands?

Bianchini: I went around to the front of my vehicle.

Law: Okay and you, you motioned onto the uh, driver's side of the vehicle?

Bianchini: I think so.

Law: Okay and can, before I forget can you describe, other than the clothing can you describe the person um, that was holding the um, sledge or the uh-

Gradwahl: Hatchet.

Law: Hatchet above his head?

Bianchini: Yeah um, he seemed very disheveled, he was wearing dark clothing. Uh, dark pants, dark jacket. Had a scraggly beard, white male, thin build. Um, screaming uh, waving a hatchet around in the air in a threatening manner and uh, surrounded by, you know other people that had um, are just in the area.

Law: And you know about, generally how old he was?

Bianchini: I'd say he's in his 30's.

Law: Okay, anything else distinguishing about um, him, his possessions?

Bianchini: He seemed a little um, maybe dirty. Um, uh - he was wearing sandals uh, not wearing shoes.

Law: Okay. And you mentioned that you had given verbal commands um, were there other verbal commands that were given by the officers that were sort of on the other side of the, this person?

Bianchini: There were.

Law: Okay and can you tell what those commands were?

Bianchini: Um, I remember I gave a command for him to uh, drop the hatchet or I would shoot him with my .40 millimeter. Um, he didn't seem to pay any attention to me. Um, somebody else uh, chimed in and also gave him a warning uh, asking him to drop the hatchet. Um, asking him to uh, there were several commands being given um, it wasn't from one particular officer at a time. Or it was from one

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

particular officer at a time but it wasn't, we weren't talking on top of each other so it seemed like when he wouldn't respond to somebody, somebody else would try.

Law: Okay. And how, about how many officers do you think were on-scene when this was all taking place?

Bianchini: Um, I don't know how many officers were north of Burnside but I saw a pretty good group, at least four I think um, and uh, shortly after I engaged with uh, the suspect here I uh, had another officer join me on this side of my patrol car.

Law: Okay so um, when he wasn't responding to your verbal commands um, you, you said you guys weren't talking over each other but um, this, this wasn't like a bunch of police that were standing at this intersection screaming and yelling at this person to drop the hatchet. This was officers that were giving uh, concise verbal warnings to uh, drop the hatchet or force would be used against him, is that fair?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and um, you say you were joined by another officer and do you remember who that officer was?

Bianchini: Officer KEMPLE.

Law: Okay and that's DAVID KEMPLE?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and did the officer resp- I'm sorry did the subject um, and do you know the subject? Have you ever had contact with him before?

Bianchini: I don't think so, I don't believe so.

Law: Okay um, and did he respond? Did he uh, comply with the verbal commands to put down the hatchet to um, to do whatever the other officers were telling him to do?

Bianchini: Um, yes and no. So he eventually crossed over to the south side of uh, Burnside, over onto the corner of uh, 122nd and Burnside right here.

Law: Okay.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Bianchini: And uh, for a few seconds he did drop the hatchet on, on the ground and uh, picked it back up within a matter of seconds. So he was, he was thinking I think to uh, maybe drop the hatchet but for some reason he picked it back up so.

Law: And what was his uh, his path through here? Was he running, was he walking, jogging?

Bianchini: Um, he would, he was walking but he would uh, he would stop um, uh, pretty frequently to turn around and uh, face the police that were trying to talk to him. Face the, the public that was sort of, you know gathered on the MAX platform. He just, he seemed very uh, maybe overstimulated and he was uh, uh, just unable to really focus on anybody that was talking to him.

Law: Okay. Um, did you take any action? Uh, did you an-and use any uh, less-lethal force options uh, at your vehicle here, at the intersection before he crossed the street to the south side?

Bianchini: No.

Law: Okay. Um, and was there a reason why you didn't deploy less-lethal at that point?

Bianchini: Um, I did not like my backstop. There was a lot of people behind him, next to him and around him. Um, there were just too many people in that small area for me to I think deploy.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: And he um, had he taken a more aggressive or uh, you know threatening or menacing uh, posture directly at somebody I think I probably would've. But at that point I wasn't at the threshold of, of deploying on him.

Law: Okay so you, you evaluated your backstop at, at the point that he was at the intersection here.

Bianchini: Um-hm.

Law: And the less-lethal round uh, the .40 millimeter re- excuse me, .40 millimeter round is a sponge round is, is that correct?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and the, the sponge separates from the cartridge and, and the sponge is projected out at, do you know about how fast it goes?

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

Bianchini: Um, I'm told its equivalent to about a, a 100 mile per hour fastball.

Law: Okay and you guys are trained basically that there's, there's areas that you want to target on, if you're going to deploy the less-lethal is that right?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay um, so they don't just give you the gun and say here go take it out on the street and use it. You go through sort of uh, regular training to use it?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and um, you said at one point he, he, uh, I guess before we get to where, when you did use your less-lethal um, did, did you want to talk about anything?

Gradwahl: Yeah I got -

Law: Okay.

Gradwahl: A couple questions here. The uh -

Law: We're gonna kind of take this in stages, like the initial, your initial contact to, you know the um, between here and when he actually turned off of 122nd. So we're kind of breaking it up so he has a few questions about -

Gradwahl: The uh, I guess back to the training uh, have you attended any CIT or ECIT training?

Bianchini: Um, yes when I was hired I uh, I did uh, some CIT training.

Gradwahl: Okay and is that, I, I think, is that Crisis Intervention Training, is that what that's called?

Bianchini: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay um, the, earlier you made some indications on the map where you pointed to, where you drew another police car besides yours which is on the far north side of the map, actually in the middle of 122 and Burnside, you drew a picture of another police car um, just for the recording that is just south of Burnside uh, in the northbound lanes of 122nd there's a square that you put. And then you put, you pointed to a MAX platform and um, and that would be where you pointed on the west side of 122nd in-between the eastbound and westbound lanes of Burnside, is that correct?

Bianchini: Yes.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 14

Gradwahl: Is that the MAX platform you're referring to?

Bianchini: Yes.

Gradwahl: And then you had drawn an area on the west sidewalk just north of Burnside on 122nd where you said a group of civilians were and that's also the, the person that we're talking about was intermingled kind of in that crowd where you drew a, a circle, is that correct?

Bianchini: Yes.

Gradwahl: And then there's four dots with an arrow pointing uh, southbound at the top end of the map here and that's the officers that were following the suspect, is that correct?

Bianchini: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay. You said you heard him uh, or I guess what was he yelling or saying? Did you, were you able to understand or remember what he was yelling or saying uh, during...

Bianchini: ...no...

Gradwahl: ...this interaction?

Bianchini: I don't remember exactly what he was saying.

Gradwahl: Okay. You said that he had dropped the hatchet but picked it back up. can you make a little star or something on the, the map indicating that, that area?

Bianchini: Yes there is a um, there's a little uh, dirt circle on the sidewalk and I believe he dropped the hatchet, he set it down in that circle right in front of the, the doors to the uh, the, the convenience store right there.

Gradwahl: Okay so that on the map is just right on the, the northeast corner...

Law: ...south, southwest corner.

Gradwahl: The, the northeast corner of that building.

Law: Oh.

Gradwahl: Which would be the southwest corner of the intersection, is that correct?

Bianchini: Um-hm.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 15

Gradwahl: Okay and you put a little circle there?

Bianchini: Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay that's all I had.

Law: Um –

Robbins: Can I ask a couple questions please?

Law: Yeah.

Robbins: Sorry. You, you mentioned that you felt the .40 millimeter was a better decision over your AR, was the backstop taken into consideration when you made that decision?

Bianchini: Yes.

Robbins: And why is that.

Bianchini: Uh, the .40 millimeter requires much less of a backstop than a .223 rifle. Um, the .40 millimeter round will likely be stopped when it hits the person that we're, you're trying to hit. The uh, you know the, the rifle round um, is by far more dangerous within a crowd situation to fire so –

Robbins: And is it fair to say it was a very crowded area?

Bianchini: Yes.

Robbins: Okay.

Law: Was that it? Okay. So could you tell what was going on when he put the um, hatchet down and he picked it back up? Um, was he putting it down because they told him to put it down or was he doing something else and he set it down so he could address some other thing he was doing or?

Bianchini: No.

Law: Did, did it look to you like he was complying at that moment or wh-what was your impression of what was going on?

Bianchini: It gave the illusion to me that he was complying even though he wasn't interacting with us. Um, you know we're telling him to put the hatchet down and he, he did. And uh, he would, he would walk a few feet away and then he walked right back over to the hatchet and uh, had I had time to deploy my .40 miller, .40

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 16

millimeter launcher to prevent him from going back to the hatchet I would have but I didn't have enough time to have a, a shot on him for that.

Law: Okay and can you explain what transpired as, as this incident went on?

Bianchini: Um, so he continues to pick up the hatchet and um, move southerly on 122nd on the sidewalk. Uh, there's a tree right about here and he almost uh –

Law: And here, just for the reference is just south of the circle that you drew on the uh, southwest corner of the intersection.

Bianchini: Um-hm.

Law: And you said he continued to pick up the hatchet so he put it down more than once or was it just put it down once.

Bianchini: So he picked up the hatchet over here and he held onto it. Walked towards the tree um, and he started uh, almost pretending to chop the tree but I don't think he actually hit the tree. But he was definitely uh, motioning the hatchet in a chopping manner.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Towards the tree.

Law: Do you mind drawing a star next to the tree where you had just um – thank you. And what happened next?

Bianchini: Um, more commands are being given. Uh, he continues to...

Law: ...and what are those commands that are being given?

Bianchini: Um, drop the hatchet, we don't want to use force against you. Drop the hatchet um, you know we, we uh, you know don't want to hurt you. Um, you know, please listen to us um, just your uh, your standard commands to hey, stop walking um, get on the ground.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: You know, that type of thing.

Law: And what happened next?

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 17

Bianchini: Um, he continues to go south, southerly on 122nd, he briefly puts the hatchet down again on the ground. Sets it down. Um, moves a couple feet away from it and then picks it back up. Uh –

Law: Can you draw just generally speaking um, you can do a, a, a square as to where he picked it, set it down and picked it back up again.

Bianchini: It could've been anywhere um, in this area.

Law: Okay so you've just drawn a rectangle on the...

Bianchini: ...yeah...

Law: ...uh, west sidewalk there south of the intersection. So he set it down and picked it back up again and then what took place?

Bianchini: Um, well he picks it back up and he's still threatening, he's waving it around and he starts moving into the street. And um, cars are backed up on 122nd Avenue. So he, he's walking towards the backed up cars and traffic um, traffic going southbound uh, is not blocked but uh, I think the cars are backed up behind the group of police officers that are blocking the street now. Um, I communicate with KEMPLE about um, telling him okay I, I'm, I'm there for deploying my .40 if you're ready 'cause we like to deploy in uh, teams if we can so we have a uh, follow-up shot with the other launcher being right next to you or being together. And uh –

Law: And is, is that because um, and, well why is that?

Bianchini: Um, just because he's, he's moving into, into an area where there's potential for him to harm somebody. Um, there's motorists in the roadway and he um, you know is still just very agitated and threatening and he's got a weapon in his hand. It, it seemed like he was going to use against somebody.

Law: In regards to the .40 millimeter less-lethal launchers can you explain um, how um, you, you fire a round and how you fire a second round.

Bianchini: Yes um, so our launchers fire one round at a time. Uh, once a round is fired you have to pop open the launcher which breaches open at the barrel, pull the spent cartridge out, load a new one in and then close it up again. And it takes a couple seconds to do. Um, it uh, you know it shifts your focus from the suspect who you're trying to monitor to doing another task, reloading. So –

Law: And is that why you and KEMPLE, as you had mentioned would, would be in a pairs to, to cut out the time in-between loading um, so you could have –

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 18

Bianchini: Yeah.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Um, multiple rounds if needed.

Bianchini: Um-hm.

Law: Okay and um, go ahead and continue to tell us what happened.

Bianchini: Um, he goes into the street.

Law: And at this point you say there's vehicles, there's a lot of vehicles that are stopped at the light there. Stopped at –

Bianchini: Yeah they're stopped over here. Um –

Law: And when you say he's threatening with it um, threatening towards whom exactly? Would it be, did you feel that he was threatening the officers with the hatchet? Um, community members in the area um, or both?

Bianchini: Uh, both definitely. Uh, he clearly was showing aggression towards us and I felt that anybody that approached him um, on the sidewalk or in the direction he was going they were fairly in danger also. Um –

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: The way he was acting. Um, uh, I decided to deploy my launcher when he was approximately in this area.

Law: Okay, maybe that pens – if you would just draw um, uh, just put the number one here in the circle to where –

Bianchini: Okay.

Law: And is that where you were standing or where he was standing?

Bianchini: I believe I was standing somewhere in here.

Law: Put a number two.

Bianchini: Okay.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 19

Law: Okay. And so you put the, the number one is where the subject was standing um, that's one block south of Burnside uh, on the west side of 122nd and he was approximately, you're saying, on the uh, the southwest corner of that intersection?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay. Um, you can finish drawing the circle around it so it'll be easier for later on. And when you deployed um, what, why did you deploy it at that point?

Bianchini: I deployed it because he, I still believed he had the hatchet in his hand, that he was acting threatening and he was still moving um, in, in, into an area where there potentially could be uh, you know victims or people that, you know can be hurt by him and the way he was acting I didn't want him to continue uh, waving this hatchet around in public in this crowded uh, intersection.

Law: So to take a step back when this call originated where, where was it, your understanding of where it all started?

Bianchini: Um, I beli- as I, I understood that it all started near 122nd and Glisan.

Law: Okay so and at this point you're now down at 122nd and Burnside.

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: And do you know how he got from 122nd and Glisan to 122 and Burnside?

Bianchini: He walked.

Law: Okay and you, you got that inf- did you know that, you just, you heard updates about that or was that just your impression based on what you saw when you arrived on the scene?

Bianchini: Yes that was just my impression.

Law: Okay so he was continuing to move southbound and at that point he's now at Burnside and he's continuing to move south?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: And um, but the time that you heard um, Officer ZENTNER mention that she needed more officers there because this, the subject had a, a hatchet how, about how long did it take until you arrived?

Bianchini: Um, it probably took about a minute.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 20

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Maybe a minute or two minutes.

Law: So in that minute to two minutes um, when you arrived and he still had the hatchet he, he obviously um, he, he was still on the move with, with the hatchet?

Bianchini: Yes and I was surprised how much ground uh, I was, I was surprised that they said he was approaching Burnside already.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Because I was expecting to go to Glisan.

Law: That he would've been back up towards –

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Where the call originated.

Bianchini: Um-hm.

Law: Okay and what concerns do you have as a police officer in regards to somebody that's um, walking um, I mean Burnside to Glisan is what, approximately how many blocks?

Bianchini: Uh, five blocks.

Law: Okay and with the information that you had what sort of concerns do you have as you look at this situation with the number of people out here, what, what level of concern are you at the point when you become involved in this incident?

Bianchini: Yeah I mean the public looks at us to protect them and this guy was clearly a danger to other people out there and its our job to prevent him from hurting anybody.

Law: So other than um, seeing him walk with the hatchet did, were you made aware of um, some of the things that took place prior to your arrival as to why the police were called on this person?

Bianchini: Um, I wasn't.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Yeah.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 21

Law: So you just heard conversation about it, you weren't really paying attention.

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: And then you heard Officer ZENTNER uh, mention that she needed back-up.

Bianchini: Right.

Law: Okay. And um, so when you deployed, well kind of now we're fast forwarding back. When you deployed um, who, you had Officer KEMPLE with you or I think he's an acting sergeant, is that right?

Bianchini: That is correct.

Law: Okay and um, you deployed because, if I'm not mistaken, he had the hatchet and, and he wasn't complying, he wasn't putting the hatchet down for good and leaving it alone, is that right?

Bianchini: Right

Law: Okay and uh, when you deployed your less-lethal what was your um, was there something about your backstop that had changed at that point that you felt more comfortable with?

Bianchini: Yes um, behind uh, the suspect all I could see was open road. There was nobody behind him um, I didn't feel like anybody was in danger if I took the, the shot at that point.

Law: Okay and your hope when you took, when you deployed the less-lethal uh, was to do what?

Bianchini: I wanted um, the suspect to drop the hatchet and to uh, surrender so we can take him into custody.

Law: Okay. And where did, when you deployed the round did the round hit um, the person? Did it strike him?

Bianchini: It did.

Law: Do you know where it struck him at?

Bianchini: I believe it hit him in the right leg, possibly in the back of his right leg.

Law: Okay so he was um, the back of the right leg closer to the knee or closer to the buttocks?

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 22

Bianchini: Um –

Law: Or down by the, the ankle?

Bianchini: Uh, probab- I think near the knee, I can't...

Law: ...okay..

Bianchini: ...I can't say if it was above it or below it.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: So –

Law: And um, so he was facing away from you walking away?

Bianchini: Yeah he was kind of bladed. Uh, couldn't really see his hands at that time but he um, kept focus on the police, us that were behind him.

Law: So –

Bianchini: So –

Law: So he was looking back at you at some point?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay was he, did he do it, did he only look back just at that moment or had he been looking back at you guys as this in-incident was transpiring?

Bianchini: Uh, during the whole incident. Um, it was him walking backwards, it was him walking to the side, him walking uh, facing away from us. He um, was very sporadic.

Law: Okay and is that concerning to you it had, had this person just been walking down the street not paying attention to you, to your location um, does that change the dynamic of, of this incident when you have someone whose actually um, looking back to acquire where you're at in relation to their position?

Bianchini: It does.

Law: Okay and is that, what, how does, how does that, why does that concern you?

Bianchini: Um, he's doing, he's clearly disregarding our, our orders for him to stop walking, to drop the, the weapon that he was carrying and it was a, an act of defiance and uh, he was also threatening as he was doing it towards us.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 23

Law: Okay. And you struck him uh, with the less-lethal round in the back of the left leg and how would –

Bianchini: Right leg.

Law: I'm sorry, the back of the right leg. Um, and how did he react to that?

Bianchini: Um, he uh, appeared to feel the pain from the impact. Uh, he um, ran uh, approximately 10 to 20 feet after being struck by the round. Uh, he, he was favoring his right side um, is what it seemed like to me 'cause after uh, he felt the pain of it he um, wanted to get away from me.

Law: And when you gave the initial force warning to him and I believe your words were, you know something to the effect of drop the hatchet or I'll, I'll use my less-lethal or you'll be shot with a less-lethal.

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Um, how, how long did things transpire or were there additional warnings given to him before the um, round was fired?

Bianchini: Uh, there were multiple by other officers I believe. Um, I, I'm not sure if I gave him any more warnings after that first one.

Law: Okay and what took place next?

Bianchini: Um, I went to reload my launcher and uh, while I was doing that I continue to walk forward with the other officers I was with and I uh, watched Officer KEMPLE uh, also deploy a round.

Law: Okay and generally speaking where was Officer KEMPLE at when he deployed the round?

Bianchini: Um, I believe –

Law: And, and you can mark it with a number three since we have a one and a two already.

Bianchini: Okay. Think he was around here.

Law: Okay so the number three is just east of the, where the number one was marked so he's standing basically close to where the um, subject had been when you deployed your less-lethal round?

Bianchini: Um, yes.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 24

Law: And is that because the subject is continuing to move?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: And did he change his pace at any point or did it, was it sporadic or?

Bianchini: Um, it was sporadic so after I struck him with my launcher he um, hustled um, so he, he ran for approximately, you know 10 to 20 feet and then he slowed down and continued to uh, walk at a slower pace.

Law: And so is it, is it fair to say that your less-lethal round wasn't effective?

Bianchini: Um, it –

Law: For the desir- for your desired, the reason you used it was to stop him at that point and did it, did it stop him at that point?

Bianchini: It didn't stop him, no.

Law: Okay. He continued moving south, is that correct?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and um, where was the hatchet at when this was trans- when, when, when this was taking place?

Bianchini: Uh, the hatchet at this point was um, on the, on the uh, the asphalt right about right here. Officer ZENTNER uh, said that he, he dropped the hatchet but he still has a knife.

Law: Okay um, and when you deployed the round, your less-lethal round he had the hatchet am I correct?

Bianchini: I, I thought he did, I believe he did.

Law: Okay and when you were, when you deploy a less-lethal um, how do you aim it and, and how is it, I've never fired one so I don't know and most people I don't think have. Um, how, how is it fired? I mean how do you acquire your target when you're firing the less-lethal?

Bianchini: Um, I shift my focus from the large picture to a uh, red dot reticle um, where I am at the suspect here.

Law: So it has a um, a sort of a scope if you will or some sort of optical on the top of the .40 millimeter less-lethal launcher towards the back?

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 25

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: That you have to look through?

Bianchini: Um-hm.

Law: So when you look through something like that what do you, what, what do you lose with, is there, is there any vision that you lose when you, when you look through that?

Bianchini: Yeah I believe I, I, you lose all the peripheral vision because you're focusing through a small scope.

Law: And you're doing that to make sure that you, when you deploy the less-lethal that you deploy it in an area that it's de-designed to be deployed or that you're trained to, is that correct?

Bianchini: That's correct.

Law: Okay and um, you believe that he had the hatchet when you deployed the less-lethal and after you deployed the less-lethal did you see, did you ever see him put down the hatchet?

Bianchini: I never saw him put down the hatchet.

Law: Okay so was it your belief that as you continued south with him that he had the hatchet with him? Or at some point do you think he put the hatchet down?

Bianchini: Um, after I deployed my less-lethal I saw that he no longer had the hatchet 'cause the hatchet was on the ground.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: And I can see that.

Law: Okay and um, how far was it, how far was he from the hatchet when you saw it on the ground?

Bianchini: Um, approximately seven to 10 feet.

Law: And is it fair to say that you guys were gaining ground on the hatchet and he was going further away from the hatchet?

Bianchini: Yes.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 26

Law: As he moved? Okay um, and I think you said that um, Officer ZENTNER um, did she, who, did she address the hatchet or did some- did somebody else address it?

Bianchini: I believe it was Officer ZENTNER.

Law: Okay and you had said that she said he got rid of the hatchet but he still had the knife, is that fair?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay, were those her exact words or just what you remember?

Bianchini: That what I remember, something similar to that.

Law: Okay and prior to that um, prior to her saying that um, did you see him with a knife?

Bianchini: No.

Law: Okay and was that, so that was new information to you at that point?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay um, so what, what took place next um, after she said uh, basically I have the hatchet but he still has a knife. Where, where was he going?

Bianchini: Um, he was going towards the middle of 122nd and uh, he was still um, way-waving his arms around and yelling and threatening the same way he was when he had the hatchet and um, the same movements, same behavior and it uh, and that's when uh, the second deployment was done.

Law: Okay and when the second deployment was done was that done by, who was that done by?

Bianchini: Officer KEMPLE.

Law: Okay and do you know where the round stuck the individual at?

Bianchini: I believe it also hit him in one of his legs.

Law: Okay and did it have a desired effect?

Bianchini: Um, it caused the suspect to run southbound on 122nd.

Law: So it wasn't effective?

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 27

Bianchini: Uh –

Law: I mean I, I know you can't speak to Officer KEMPLE's deployment or sergeant, Acting Sergeant KEMPLE's deployment but your understanding of the deployment of your less-lethal round was to have him stop.

Bianchini: Right.

Law: And to take him into custody. So he ran off after the second round?

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Okay and where did he go?

Bianchini: Um, he ran um, westerly to the corner of ...

Gradwahl: ...southerly.

Bianchini: Oh sorry, yeah – kind of south westerly like back over to the uh, sidewalk and around the corner to this street.

Law: Okay and this is um, SE Ash Street and you, you pointed to the uh, northwest corner of Ash and 122nd and you, you're, you drew a line that he rounded the corner there.

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: Todd is there anything in regards to the less-lethal deployment before we get around...

Gradwahl: ...just real quick um, when you're saying uh, this red dot is um, is that like a battery operated or um, something that illuminates?

Bianchini: Yes.

Gradwahl: With, within the, the scope we'll call it on top of the gun. Does that, something that you're looking at and lining up with the target or is that like a laser that you're gonna see projected on the person?

Bianchini: Um, it's just a, a target that you're trying to line up with your –

Gradwahl: Okay.

Bianchini: Yeah.

Gradwahl: Thank you.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 28

Law: So at this point um, if you don't mind just your rationale of what, wh- do you feel like you're losing control of the situation or your, your gaining control of the situation at the point that he runs off and round the corner on Ash?

Bianchini: Um, I felt better knowing that he no longer had the hatchet. Um, you know he wasn't waving that around anymore. Um, so when he took off running, you know there's still a concern for the public but he no longer had the, the large hatchet that he had been waving around previously.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: As far as I could tell.

Law: Okay um, but it, and based on the information that you had with, from Officer ZENTNER that he was still armed with a knife um, did that information concern you as he ran off southbound and then turned a corner? That you guys, I mean I'm assuming that from the way you drew it you lost sight of him or is, is that not true?

Bianchini: That's true.

Law: Okay so when you lost sight of him and he ran off, in light of everything's that happened and the less-lethal rounds that have been deployed do you feel like that that was um, something that was um, a good thing or a bad thing?

Bianchini: Um -

Law: I, I realize that he got rid of the hatchet.

Bianchini: It's still a bad thing.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Yes.

Law: And um, did you feel like you guys had control, the officers that were out there had control of the situation?

Bianchini: No.

Law: Okay and when did you next um, see the, the person involved in this incident?

Bianchini: Uh, that was the last time I saw him.

Law: Okay and why is that?

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996July 30, 2019
Page 29**Bianchini:** Um, I decided not to chase after him as there was um, several officers who did.**Law:** Okay.**Bianchini:** And uh, I decided to stay with all the uh, patrol cars that were left unsecured on 122nd and kind of help uh, maintain that scene and let the other officers deal with the suspect so.**Law:** Okay um, so when you last saw him, just so I'm clear, he, he was rounding the corner going west on Ash Street and um, did you see anyone, any um, civilians in the area or did you see, was he just running and that's all you saw?**Bianchini:** I, I just saw him run uh, around the corner and the last I saw of him.**Law:** Okay and uh, what was your understanding of what took place after, after that?**Bianchini:** Um, so after that happened I turned around to go walk back over uh, to where um, the hatchet I saw on the ground was. Uh, I picked up the .40 millimeter casing that I fired. Um, I didn't want cars to run it over. Uh, 122nd wasn't closed off at that point and uh, I joined Officer ZENTNER who was standing near the hatchet and uh, that's when I heard uh, several gunshots go off.**Law:** Okay and when Officer ZENTNER mentioned that he, he, being the person involved in this, still had a knife um, did that information ever get broadcast over the radio that you're aware of?**Bianchini:** Um, I didn't hear it. I - so -**Law:** Okay.**Bianchini:** Yeah.**Law:** So it's just word of mouth you didn't hear it get dis- you didn't hear someone announce it to everyone over the radio?**Bianchini:** No but it was very clear um, to officers who were on the scene dealing with him that he still had a knife 'cause that voiced very loudly so that other officers could hear.**Law:** Okay and you moved your uh, .40 millimeter round to where?**Bianchini:** I, I put the -**Law:** The cartridge.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 30

Bianchini: Cartridge in my pocket.

Law: Okay.

Bianchini: Yeah.

Law: And do you still have it on you?

Bianchini: No I turned it over to uh, a detective.

Law: Okay do you remember which detective you turned it over to?

Robbins: Merrill and uh –

Law: Winters?

Robbins: Winters uh-huh.

Law: Okay and then the, the spent round do you know where that ended up?

Bianchini: Um, I don't know.

Law: Didn't see it in the roadway or anything?

Bianchini: I didn't see it in the roadway.

Law: Okay and did you see the hatchet? I know that you said Of- that Officer ZENTNER stayed with the hatchet, did the hatchet stay there or did somebody pick it up?

Bianchini: It stayed right there, nobody touched it.

Law: No one touched it, okay. Um, and then did you have any other um, did you have any other roles in this incident once you heard the gunshots?

Bianchini: Um, yes I put up some crime scene tape as quick as I could across 122nd to block cars from coming into the, into the scene and then there were, there were three cop cars or police cars that were parked in the intersection of 122 and Burnside that were blocking, they were blocking the MAX tracks and there was a MAX train trying to get through. There was people upset because the police cars were blocking the train from picking them up during rush hour so I uh, moved all three of the cars out of the roadway. Including my own.

Law: The police cars, okay.

Bianchini: Yeah.

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 31

Law: And did you get flagged down by any witnesses or did any witnessed make statements to you um, that they had seen any part of this incident?

Bianchini: Uh, no.

Law: Okay um, so you don't have any reports to document um, statements from any witnesses at the scene?

Bianchini: No.

Law: Okay.

Gradwahl: I don't have anything.

Law: Ms. Robbins?

Robbins: No.

Law: Okay um, is there anything we didn't ask you that you think we should be aware of?

Bianchini: No.

Law: Okay. Alright it is 2326 hours, we're gonna end the uh, recording.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080319 / 1513 T. Bradshaw

0801.3tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3351149) INTERVIEW WITH OFCR BRYAN ANDERSON 7-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Officer BRYAN ANDERSON
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Greenlee: Alright this is Detective Greenlee with the Portland Police Bureau. Today's date is July 30th, 2019, the time is 2337. And we're here talking about case number 19-258996. I'm here today with Officer ANDERSON and your first name is DAN?

Anderson: BRYAN.

Greenlee: BRYAN and what's your BPST?

Anderson: 52713.

Greenlee: Alright and with me is, is Detective Reynolds and with him is union representation Jeff Meyers and Reynolds what's your DPST?

Reynolds: 37287.

Greenlee: And Meyers what is BPST?

Meyers: 39608.

Greenlee: Alright, alright if you can kind of just walk us through, you know where you're assigned and then what brought you to uh, the incident we're talking about today.

Anderson: Yeah so um, I'm assigned to East Precinct, I'm the district officer for 965. Um, as I was logging onto my car today uh, in the garage I kind of heard what was uh, happening with the, they were following somebody with a, with a hatchet. Uh, and then a knife and there was, he was walking away and then I heard that he was trying to get into cars. Um, so I figured they probably want some help there with that. So before I got logged on and everything in my computer I was on the air, hey I'll go uh, as an AR operator.

Um, drove Code Three down Stark to 122nd, went northbound. Um, and once I arrived uh, I see the, the suspect on the, on the sidewalk uh, clearly you can see he's agitated.

Greenlee: And we'll kind of slow down here 'cause I have a...

Anderson: ...yup...

Greenlee: ...uh, some maps here so -

Anderson: Okay.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Greenlee: I'll kind of have you take a look at them alright.

Anderson: Yeah.

Greenlee: And these are just like maps from Google.

Anderson: Okay.

Greenlee: Alright so, and then we're looking at right here is NE Glisan and this is 122nd Avenue.

Anderson: Okay.

Greenlee: Okay and can you kind of uh, where did you arrive, and then here's another map of - this is Burnside.

Anderson: Yup.

Greenlee: And 122nd. Um, so when you arrived where, where, which way did you come from and where did you arrive?

Anderson: So I came from the south off Stark and approached uh, went on 122 northbound towards Burnside.

Greenlee: You can kind of draw a line if you'd like.

Anderson: Um, oh this is all good. Um, and I got - see, what's the event location, so I kind of got to about right, he was walking southbound still from Burnside. Um, and he was kind of in this area here if I'm hearing correctly. Yeah 'cause this is, these are the apartments here, correct?

Greenlee: Uh, correct.

Anderson: Okay.

Greenlee: And just for the recording we're looking at a map of 122nd and you're kind of circling roughly around NE Ankeny, uh, SE Ankeny off 122nd.

Anderson: Yes. So um, I see there's a whole slew of officers right here uh, and the suspect's kind of actually out on the sidewalk here. Eventually he gets out in the street still going southbound. I didn't want to be in their backdrop in case something did happen so I kind of pulled out um, to the east side of 122nd and I got like an L on him.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

0801.16mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Anderson: I got out with my rifle. Um, I didn't have a great backdrop um, but I had it up ready to snap to if I needed to. Um, and I yel...

Greenlee: ...about what time did you arrive?

Anderson: Oh uh, that I can't, I don't, I don't know off the top of my head.

Greenlee: Okay, alright.

Reynolds: Did you voice on the air that you arrived or?

Anderson: I did not. I, like I say I wasn't even logged on yet. I just got there and kind of saw what was unfolding and just kind of addressed it quickly. Um -

Greenlee: So at this point in time you were not logged onto the car, to the, on the MDC at this time?

Anderson: No.

Greenlee: Okay.

Anderson: I was not. So everything I was getting was just via ear uh, on the radio.

Greenlee: Okay.

Anderson: Um -

Greenlee: We'll kind of cover that, what time do you think you got in your patrol car at East?

Anderson: Probably just before or at 4:30.

Greenlee: 4:30, okay and drive time to this location, how long do you think that took?

Anderson: A minute tops, driving Code Three there.

Greenlee: Okay.

Anderson: By the time you get out of the garage and kind of navigate your way there.

Greenlee: Alright, perfect.

Anderson: Um -

Greenlee: We're looking maybe, approximately, a little around 4:30 or so you arrived.

0801.16mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Anderson: Approximately yeah, in there.

Greenlee: Okay. Alright so you kind of position your car as an L?

Anderson: Um-hm.

Greenlee: And then you kind of had a triangulation light on the guy.

Anderson: Yup, so they're coming southbound still yelling at him. I come and I'm directly to the east of him and there was another officer I saw behind me with a long gun as well. Um, and I quickly challenged him, I just said hey, you know drop what you have in your hand, go to the ground and there was zero compliance. He was yelling but I couldn't make out what he was yelling. Um, I let the officers that were kind of all in a group do commands at that point.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Anderson: Um, and then I heard less-lethal. Heard the, the round, less-lethal round go off. Um, he appeared like he got hit by it. Uh, he kind of did this, I don't know what he did in the street, I don't even know how to, like a – he maneuvered himself in a way where he, I would believe that he got hit with the less-lethal. Um –

Greenlee: And, and prior to the round going off can you describe was, did he have, was he carrying anything in his hand, was there any weapons that you saw?

Anderson: He had a long object in his hand. I couldn't tell if it was like a hatchet or like a machete. Um, but it was a long object he had.

Reynolds: Did you see what color it was?

Anderson: I didn't. Um –

Greenlee: Could you tell, what was he doing with this object?

Anderson: He was carrying it kind of, and then like by his side and then he had it up. Um, and then he'd bring it down, he'd wave it around.

Greenlee: Wave it around when he had it up, like above his head or?

Anderson: Eh, head level, I mean he had –

Greenlee: Head level?

Anderson: You know I don't think he like went above his head but he had it up. Just waving it around. I'd say, you know shoulder height.

0801.16mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

Greenlee: Okay.

Anderson: Um, I heard them say less-lethal, a less-lethal uh, .40 millimeter go off. Um, as I said it seemed like he got hit by it. and then I heard less-lethal again, they deployed it a second time that I heard and then it appeared that he got, you know hit by it again. Um, I don't recall exactly at what point but he ends up dropping what he has in his hands and he's kind of like this dance in the street. Of like he doesn't know he's gonna run at us or if he doesn't know if he's gonna run away. It's like this debate it seems like he's having with himself.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Anderson: Um, and then which at one point...

Greenlee: ...and before that how far away were the officers from him when, you know or right before the, the .40 millimeter, the round went off, how far away were they from him?

Anderson: 25, 30 feet.

Greenlee: Okay and can you talk about also was there any vehicle traffic at this time?

Anderson: Uh, they had it pretty much blocked off coming southbound. I stopped my car in a lane of travel so I didn't have anybody coming directly on me but there were still cars, you know kind of squeezing their way through. Um, behind me on the east side going northbound. Uh, I don't remember seeing anything coming south though, I think they had that pretty well blocked off with them moving down.

Greenlee: Okay and then same kind of question when it comes to bystanders, pedestrians, can you tell us about that. Like did you witness any pedestrians or bystanders at this time?

Anderson: No I was pretty focused on him. I wasn't sure what he was gonna do.

Greenlee: Okay.

Anderson: Um, other than just vehicle traffic. No I mean it was, I mean it's typically a busy time of day.

Greenlee: Okay. Alright so the second round goes off, he kind of does this dance that you weren't sure if he was gonna, you know run or what he was gonna do.

Anderson: Um-hm.

Greenlee: Um, what happened at that point in time?

0801.16mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

Anderson: Um, so he ends up running to this next street to the south and I debated about if I was gonna chase after him but I had the long gun still and I wasn't probably gonna be very effective with that. So I ran back to my car and got in. Um, and then...

Greenlee: ...and your car was here probably?

Anderson: Car was right in here, yeah or just north of. It was...

Greenlee: ...north..

Anderson: ...in this intersection.

Greenlee: Intersection of Ankeny and Burn – uh, at 122nd?

Anderson: Yes.

Greenlee: And you said he ran uh, to the next street and that'd be Ash Street?

Anderson: Uh, yeah if I, I was to recall correctly that'd be Ash.

Greenlee: Okay.

Anderson: So Ankeny and then Ash.

Greenlee: Alright.

Anderson: Um, so he starts running southbound and then I see him start to drift to the, to the west on Ash. Uh, so say I wanted to get, make sure if he was gonna run, typically when people run they like to run into, to yards, try to dip out in the blocks pretty quick. So I went back to my car and I kind of we- drove uh, westbound on Ankeny, or was it never Ash, I forget.

Greenlee: Uh, this is uh, Ankeny.

Anderson: Ankeny and this is Ash.

Greenlee: Ankeny, Ash.

Anderson: So I drive westbound on Ankeny. Um, paralleling in case they put out, I, I was waiting to hear update come out uh, kinda where he was gonna go. Um, and then I came out he was running towards an apartment complex. So then I sped around to this next street which I believe is 119. Uh, west, I cut south and then came eastbound on Ash.

0801.16mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Um, I got probably just to the west of the apartment building or maybe even just a little bit further up from this southern or this western entrance I guess. Um, parked, I kind of, I saw officers running...

Greenlee: ...can you put an X...

Anderson: ...sorry...

Greenlee: ...kind of where you parked as well.

Anderson: Yeah so I parked right, right in here.

Greenlee: Okay.

Anderson: Um, and I saw officers going into this eastern, I guess entrance, if you want to call it that, to the apartment complex. So then I ran out, as I'm getting out of the car um, I hear that being, come out on the radio shots fired, shots fired. Um, I didn't hear any of the gunshots at that point. I don't know if it happened as I was in the car still um, or if I just wasn't paying attention. Um, so then I ran from the car with my rifle to the, this entrance and then I see kind of the wall of officers. Um, ran up to 'em, I kind of looked quickly just to make sure that no ones' acting like they were, they were hit. I didn't see any indications that officers were hurt at that point.

Greenlee: And I have another map here is, does this look familiar to you?

Anderson: Yes.

Greenlee: Okay and this, and I'm showing uh, the address is 12026 SE Ash Street?

Anderson: Yes.

Greenlee: Okay and where did you see the officers when you?

Anderson: So they were all like in a row across this main sidewalk here.

Greenlee: A row on the sidewalk in the corridor here?

Anderson: Yes in the corridor so they'd be in a line from east to west.

Greenlee: Okay.

Anderson: Uh, I remember seeing an officer with a shield, there was an officer with his gun out. Uh, there was another officer uh, with her gun out. I believe there was a fourth um, but I don't remember who that was. Um, I moved up to where I could see kind of what happened. Um, I saw the, the suspect down on the ground. Uh,

0801.16mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

and then from there um, we were gonna go on, go hands on with him at, at some point. He wasn't listening so we had to say um, they were gonna convince him to get his hands out, stuff like that. Um, you see he was alive at one point and then you see that switched to where you can tell that he had died. Or um, or was in a point to where he was unconscious.

Um, so I figured at that point we were gonna go hands on. Uh, I had, I tap Officer BIANCA on the shoulder and told her to holster up uh, so we have an extra set of hands. Uh, I told them that I would be lethal and they moved up with the shield. Um, and then two officers took him into custody, placed him in handcuffs.

Then as I looked around I kind of saw people starting to come out. It's a really tight area in there in terms of the complex. Um, and there was actually an elevated, you can see it here, this is actually the second story in here. So people can come out these top doors, actually look down on you.

Um, so I go, it better not have a rifle hanging on me so I went back to my car real quick. Secured my rifle, came back. Um, officers were uh, giving medical treatment at that point. Applying tourniquets, I saw chest seals uh, being applied. They were cutting clothes off uh, to render medical aid. Uh, they called for Code Three fire to come in.

Um, and so at that point with how many people were coming out I was provided an outer, security in case they were gonna try to run up on us. Uh, just to ensure that, you know the officers were, could focus on the suspect down and not have to worry about what was behind them.

Greenlee: Alright. So they called for medical and then what happened from that point? Trying, you were kind of doing security, making sure the scene was safe.

Anderson: I, I checked in periodically. Uh, officers are performing CPR on him. Um, that was it. Fire came in, they took over at that point. Um, and then they, kind of everything stopped and then we just held everything. They, preserve the stuff. Um, that was about it and mainly what I did after that was just crime scene security and, you know keeping people back. Tried to talk to a couple um, people in the residence directly, I don't know the address off the top of my head.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Anderson: But it's the second floor uh, in this corner, apartment on the south side. Um, they were out and they were talking as if they kind of saw what happened but then I asked them, you know what happened, they said we don't talk to cops, we're not talking to you and they wouldn't give me any information at all.

Greenlee: Could you describe what they look like?

0801.16mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

Anderson: Uh, African American female uh, I believe there was two females there and a male.

Greenlee: So were there, was it two African American females?

Anderson: Yeah then an African American male.

Greenlee: Could you tell about, you know let, let's just start with the girls. How old were they?

Anderson: Uh, late 20's, early 30's maybe.

Greenlee: Anything about the description, their descriptions that would stand out to you that you can recall?

Anderson: Uh, main one that kept yelling that she wasn't gonna talk to police was a little bit shorter, heavier set. Uh, probably a little longer than shoul-shoulder length hair. Um, she on like a yellow shirt.

Greenlee: Yellow shirt?

Anderson: Yeah.

Greenlee: Okay. And you set heavy set, how, about how much do you think she weighed or so?

Anderson: Uhh – for her height, maybe 150-ish. She probably more than 5'6", 5'7".

Greenlee: Okay. And the second African American female uh, same kind of questions, wh-about how tall was she?

Anderson: Uh, she's probably a little bit taller than her so I would say probably 5'8", 5'9". Um, medium build. I don't remember what she was wearing.

Greenlee: What about her hair or anything?

Anderson: I don't remember her hair.

Greenlee: Okay and then the male?

Anderson: Uh, male was older, he was probably his mid 30's um, blue hoody. Uh, he had a goatee and then I think he had grey sweatpants on or blue jeans or a lighter color blue jeans.

Greenlee: Okay and they just wouldn't, refused to give any kind of information.

0801.16mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Anderson: They wouldn't give anything at all. I mean there was a lot of people out there filming um, but everyone kind of gave me the same and they gave both officers the same thing, we don't, didn't see nothin', don't know anything about nothin'.

Greenlee: Did any of these three, did you see them filming any time?

Anderson: Uh, they had phones out but I can't say for sure that they were, that they were filming. I mean everyone had their phones out at that point.

Greenlee: Okay. Alright any other witnesses that you saw?

Anderson: Uh, no. I mean like I said there's a bunch of people out so I can't say that who saw what. Like I said everyone gave me the same thing.

Greenlee: Okay.

Anderson: Um, but just kind of overhearing what they were saying was the, they made it, it would make me believe that they saw more than what they're willing to, to let on, if that makes sense.

Greenlee: Okay. Alright. And so when you, and just kind of rewinding back to when he was walking on the street.

Anderson: Um-hm.

Greenlee: You know um, other than the object you described that you saw was there any other weapons that you saw?

Anderson: Uh, no just what I heard. I can look up what I heard in the updates. Um, I heard there was a hatchet and then I heard that there was a, a pocket knife as well. Um -

Reynolds: Do you know who broadcast that?

Anderson: I don't remember off the top of my head.

Greenlee: Okay.

Anderson: It was during the updates too I mean they said that he was approaching cars, you know with the, the item that he had in his hand and I think they said it was an axe.

Greenlee: So you heard this on the radio...

Anderson: ...um-hm..

Greenlee: ...that he was approaching cars, that he had an axe in hand?

0801.16mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

Anderson: Yeah.

Greenlee: Um, what else did you hear on the radio for the information that you were gathering?

Anderson: Uh, that he, at one point I guess set the axe down and then picked it back up. Um, and then he just ignored commands and walked southbound on 122nd uh, from Burnside. And that's kind of when I came in, I didn't hear anything, the last update I heard that he was walking southbound from Burnside and that was the last- that was the first update that I heard.

Greenlee: Okay and can you describe what he looked like?

Anderson: Uh, he was a white...

Greenlee: ...retrospect...

Anderson: ...male um, scruffy face. Um, he had a backpack on and then he had dark clothing.

Greenlee: Backpack?

Anderson: Um-hm.

Greenlee: Do you remember what color the backpack was?

Anderson: Uh, so I'm seeing it at the, at the crime scene itself I think it was black and red.

Greenlee: And about how tall do you think he was?

Anderson: Uh, a little bit shorter, probably a little bit shorter than me so - 5'8", 5'10".

Greenlee: Okay and uh, how much do you think he weighed?

Anderson: Oh it couldn't have been more than 160 pounds.

Greenlee: Okay and at any time did you hear anything that he was saying?

Anderson: No, I mean I heard him yelling but I, I couldn't make out what he was saying. Like I say it was a loud on the main busy street there.

Greenlee: Alright. Anything else that we haven't asked you about that you can, that you feel that might be important?

Anderson: Not that I can think of.

0801.16mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Greenlee: Okay.

Anderson: I mean I hit everything.

Greenlee: Perfect. Alright. Alright I think that's about all. Let me look. (pause) Alright.
Alright we're conclude the interview at 2357.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080319 / 1201 T. Bradshaw *tb*

0801.16mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3351151) INTERVIEW WITH OFCR TOM CHONG 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Officer TOM CHONG
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Greenlee: Alright this is Detective Greenlee with the Portland Police Bureau. Today date is Jan, July 30th, 2019, the time is 2240. Uh, with me here today is Detective Kenneth Reynolds, is DPSST number is?

Reynolds: 37287.

Greenlee: Um, and we're here today to interview uh, TOM CHONG and your DPST number is?

Chong: 27167.

Greenlee: And with him today is his union representation, Daryl Turner and your DPST number?

Turner: 25221.

Greenlee: Alright. Um, we're today to talk about an incident that occurred today, July 30th, 2019, and the case number is 19-258996. Okay TOM if you kind of just walk us through, you know first, you know where you're assigned and then what kind of led to your involvement into the call.

Chong: I was district 942 today uh, and I was dispatched to old Safeway at 221 NE 122nd. It's closed now, it's been closed about a year, about one year or so roughly. And it was a call about a uh, uh, witnessing a subject breaking into a red Jeep uh, and then uh, subsequent the rest of the information was that confronting security uh, the suspect what I, you know suspect was telling security officer that uh, he was a federal officer and had now had pulled a knife out. I'm assuming that he had pulled a knife out on security officer. That was initial call.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: So uh, I was enroute and I believe Officer KASSIO on dayshift was dispatched as well but I think other units picked up due to shift change hours right about that, we're at 4:30 or so four, a little before 4:30 perhaps. Um, I was enroute and other officers still enroute and uh, subsequent update was that uh, it sounded like the security officer was backing up and he, he was stating the suspect was charging at him and that he had a knife and it sounded like the uh, susp- security officer was keeping his distance, not engaging him. And were basically giving us update through dispatch center.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Um, another update was that uh, suspect was near the front entrance of the Safeway and that he was standing there still screaming and yelling it sounded like and uh, so security officer sounded like he was still keeping at bay, not confronting or approaching him and staying back waiting for our arrival.

Um, as I arrived, I believe I was the first officer to arrive. Uh, I had less-lethal with me also an AR but given circumstance I felt less-lethal was more appropriate. Uh, Officer ZENTNER was with me as well and she was on the way and uh I believe there was somebody else uh, approaching from 122nd. I believe that turned out to be Officer BUDEY later on I believe.

Uh, I told officers that I had .40 with me and that we would uh, if so- if somebody, whoever was approaching on 122nd if they could keep an eye on him and we'll approach as a group. Um -

Greenlee: And if um, and we'll kind of walk, go through, through this as we're going through it. So we printed off a couple maps here um, the first map being, I'm gonna show you is at NE Glisan and NE 122nd. Um, if you can look at this map and just kind of kind of direct us to where, you know you arrived. Here's the Safeway.

Chong: Okay.

Greenlee: Um, it's probably indicated by the grocery sign here.

Chong: So I, I enter from Glisan side and uh -

Greenlee: And you can kind of draw that, like mark an X.

Chong: I don't remember which driveway I entered but I came in basically this way. Between the old Target and that which is DHS building now and in front of the old Safeway. As I arrived from the west to east uh, I saw the security officer closer to the most ent- west entrance uh, west side of the front of the we- Safeway there. And who I thought was the suspect um, toward the, closer to 122nd. And uh, what I was seeing was that it was consistent with what I was given from the uh, radio transmission was that security officer was staying away from him, not engaging him, keeping his distance.

I couldn't hear what the suspect was saying to security officer. Um, but he wasn't, at the same time he wasn't approaching the security officer either. Maybe a step or two.

Greenlee: Okay.

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Chong: But nothing um, caused the security officer to run back or anything like that. Um, as I approached from behind security officer was still in front of me. Um, I got out of the car to retrieve my .40 out of the uh, trunk of the, my SUV and at the same time I uh, called out the uh, security officer and I believe I say something to the effect of hey, hey come over here, kind of that. And trying to get his attention. I think he turned around and saw my arrival and then he kind of uh, came closer to my front end of the car.

About which time I think the suspect started walking toward uh, 122nd. Um, I didn't, left that other piece of radio transmission that I forgot to mention which was that uh, the security, same security officer provide to the dispatch center that the uh, after, that we had information that he was in front of the Safeway that he was going toward a, a bus mall. Not bus mall bus station there, a Tri-Tri-Met stop, Tri-Met stop right by the uh, on the east side of Safeway. Supposedly that he was uh, trying to pick a fight with somebody and still had knife. That was the last pie-piece of information before I got there.

Greenlee: So that was the last update before you arrived?

Chong: Yeah.

Greenlee: Was that he was going towards the, the bus uh, station, the Tri-Met.

Chong: That, that he was trying to pick a fight with somebody near the bus station uh, bus stop it sounded like.

Greenlee: Okay. Okay so once you arrived you went and you retrieved the .40 millimeter.

Chong: I retrieve and...

Greenlee: ...from your car.

Chong: And by that time I think the suspect started walking toward 122nd and he turned the corner and then kind of went to, toward southbound and I lost sight of him.

Greenlee: So he started walking southbound and that was al- was that along, wait which, which way was he walking southbound? What street?

Chong: He turned the corner on 122, so he was moving on 122nd.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: Just uh, basically northeast corner of the Safeway building there. And other officers um, went toward that section and I got back in my car because I was further um, more to the west of the building. Safeway there and I drove to the

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

northeast corner of the intersection um, with my door open just in case I had to hop out and use my .40.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: And by the time I got closer and I think Officer ZENTNER said that he was waving keys or something like that.

Greenlee: And where did you drive your car too? Uh, at this point then?

Chong: Right by, literally by, just by north, just shy of the, where the stop sign would've been before you get, get out of driveway so I parked right about there, northeast corner of the parking lot.

Greenlee: And just for the recording you're pointing to the map and it looks like this is, is this an entrance...

Chong: ...yeah this...

Greenlee: ...to the parking lot at Safeway?

Chong: There's driveway there. Yup.

Greenlee: From NE 120 uh, 122nd.

Chong: 122nd, correct.

Greenlee: And that's basically the first entrance um –

Chong: Yes

Greenlee: Just to the, the north of the Safeway.

Chong: Correct.

Greenlee: Okay and so you parked your, your patrol car there?

Chong: Yes.

Greenlee: Okay and did you have visual?

Chong: No I still can't see so I got out and I basically come around the corner and then I saw Officer ZENTNER um, just slightly south of the building. Tried to talk suspect.

Greenlee: Okay.

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

Reynolds: Can you draw like an X on there of where you saw the, the suspect?

Chong: He would be.

Reynolds: Roughly.

Chong: Let me see, get my glasses. There's a little bus stop right here and then um, he was right here or so. So you couldn't really see it un-until you come around the corner here on foot.

Greenlee: Okay. And just for the recording, and on the map here it has a little bus so is that kind of...

Chong: ...that's the bus stop.

Greenlee: The bus stop.

Chong: Yup.

Greenlee: So that's where the suspect was located.

Chong: Right about there, yes.

Greenlee: Um, and Officer ZENTNER was right, how far away was she from the suspect?

Chong: She was right here. Basically, basically straight on the sidewalk and there are multiple people, other, I don't know if they're waiting for a bus or just bystanders. It's um, one of the areas where people like to hang out uh, some, some of the homeless folks. But at the same time it, its bus stop as well so I didn't know if they're waiting for a bus. There were quite a few people around it seems like.

Greenlee: Can you talk about that a little bit, like um, kind of paint the scene. How many, were there other people, other than officers..

Chong: ..there were other...

Greenlee: ...in the, in the area at that time?

Chong: It was me, Officer ZENTNER, Officer SANTOS and Officer BUDEY who arrived on 122nd and there were, in addition to the suspect there, there were uh, other folks on, standing on foot on the sidewalk and was kind of in and around it. Um, I had my .40 out already slung over my shoulder because I had gotten out. Um, as, as well as my uh, ammunition leg pouch that I strapped around my duty belt and when I'd come around the corner I couldn't understand what he was saying. He was saying something that I could not understand, unintelligible. And I think he held something out, like maybe his ID or something. A plastic card

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

doing this to Officer ZENTNER and I don't if he was trying to show her something. Um, I noticed that he had uh, a little hatchet uh, hanging around from his beltline. Uh, there was no sheath or anything, it had like a green handle. Uh, so I was focused on that. Um, he, he wasn't...

Greenlee: ...and, and the hatchet, you said that it had a green handle?

Chong: Yeah.

Greenlee: Can you tell me a little bit more about the hatchet. Like was there anything else that stood out to you about the hatchet?

Chong: No it, it's about standard that you can get anywhere just, you know. Standard hardware store, a sporting goods store. It wasn't um, I don't know how big it was but I almost want to say like maybe Gerber. I don't if uh, I don't remember what brand has a green handle but it, it was something noticeable. It was around his belt uh, front waistline and I was fixated on that initially when I saw that. Uh, and he was kind of like taking step here, taking step there. He was moving, he wasn't standing there. He was talking, again I couldn't understand what he was saying and I didn't want to interrupt because Officer ZENTNER was already trying to talk, talk to him.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: Um, he was taking a couple steps back and forth, kind of moving back and forth and I wanted to get my force warning out there given the initial call about him pull, pulling a knife on the security officer and now I'm seeing an axe on him. Or a hatchet. So I told him that, don't reach for the knife or the axe or I was gonna, he was gonna get shot with a less-lethal round.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: About that time he grabbed it, I raised my .40.

Greenlee: What did he grab?

Chong: He took the hatchet out.

Greenlee: Took the hatchet out?

Chong: Uh, yeah, I don't know if – I don't know what kind of, I thought he was basically, he was, he wasn't holding onto it initially. Like he was able to take it off his waistline so he had it in his right hand. I raised my .40 at him, I was gonna, considered firing at him, the fact that he grabbed onto it. But I didn't like my backdrop, there were other folks standing around it. Uh –

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Greenlee: And where was he located at this time when he pulled out the hatchet?

Chong: He was, he was about the same, same area. I mean he hadn't moved or anything.

Greenlee: Same area, okay.

Chong: And uh, I didn't like my backdrop because other folks standing around there.

Reynolds: How many people do you think were standing around there?

Chong: Uh, I couldn't tell you for sure. Um, I know there were at least a few people. I just remember um, I didn't like my backdrop uh, I have used .40 at that very store, Safeway about a year ago when a guy was cutting himself with, the neck and stabbing himself. Uh, with knife.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: Uh, I fired two rounds, a .40, another officer fired two, I think three, four for sure between us and maybe fifth round. Uh, that didn't stop that guy from the previous incident, not this gentleman. And uh, we, we had to use two tasers on top of that. So I have personal experience using this new less-lethal system that uh, .40 is not always effective. Uh, personal experience and plus I know after first round in case, if I had, if I were to miss or it didn't have any effect on him that I would have to reload and based on our single launch system it would take a few seconds to reload and I didn't want to cha- take that chase and in case it wasn't effective or if I missed and I wouldn't have time to reload and then we would have to result to deadly force. So I didn't want to precipitate anything that we weren't quite ready for yet and uh, the fact that he had it and so I did not. I decided not to take the shot, I did not use the .40.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: And then just about that same time he started walking southbound. Walking away from us.

Greenlee: And when he took the hatchet out how far away were officers from him at that time? Like just an approximation.

Chong: Oh, I would say, we were pretty close. We were pretty close initially. Um –

Greenlee: Could you, pretty close is um, you know we're in a room here um, I would say that's probably almost 15 feet I would say.

Chong: Something like that maybe.

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: Um, we stood our ground um, and we didn't approach, we wanted to give him some room and then as soon as he did, he started taking off uh, southbound. He didn't take, I'm sorry he didn't take off, he started walking southbound.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: Um, I knew given the time of the day we were on shift change and initially, like I said, there were only four of us. Um, I asked the, my other cover officers if any of them were ECIT. Uh, I think uh, Officer ZENTNER said no. Nobody else responded. So I wanted ECIT there, I wanted secondly, in fact I asked for a second .40 uh, launcher operator because I want a second one before even think about if I, if I thought about even deploying mine I want to have second one just in case.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: As well as other resources, even perhaps even a rifle because he's, if he's moving it'll be much easier to get a decent shot using rifle platform than a pistol with other people around. Um –

Greenlee: And did you ask this over the radio?

Chong: No because this event happened quickly.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: And uh, he wasn't, I think it was fair to say that he wasn't gonna just stand there, give up, not give up but just listen and comply. He was, he wanted to move and he's been moving and what he was saying wasn't making too much sense to us.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: So we didn't have much of dialog going on or any kind of communication going. Um, so with, you know I didn't want to rush it.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: Um, I asked uh, I saw Officer BUDEY with his Glock out. Officer SANTOS has taser out, on their own. And of course I had my .40 so I asked who was gonna be my lethal. I think Officer BUDEY answered up or I assumed that he was since he already take his handgun out. And I asked who was gonna be my radio person and I think Officer ZENTNER volunteered by default because um, I don't think,

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

and I, as much as it was my call I didn't want to be using the radio and then going back, switching with a, with my .40 in both hands.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: And of course Officer SANTOS with taser and BUDEY with his Glock probably ZENTNER would've been better person, even though she was trying to talk to him at the same time.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: So we kind of divided up assignment, that was my plan and see, stick with that until more resource got there. Just buy time and hopefully that he would either stop on his own or we can talk to him into surrendering peacefully.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: Once he started walking he continued. Uh, he was just walking pace. We kept our distance, he was still, was still holding the axe in his hand. Um, more...

Greenlee: ...could you, which hand was he holding the axe in?

Chong: I believe his right I believe.

Greenlee: Alright.

Chong: Um –

Greenlee: And what was he wearing at this time?

Chong: Mainly black clothing.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: I don't remember exactly what he was wearing but I was more focused on, you know which way he was gonna go. As we approached toward Couch Street by the old Ron Tonkin Ferrari shop there I became slightly concerned because there was a car coming out of that street stopped at the stop sign and I can- I think it was like an SUV. And it was stopped and this, our subject started walking toward the driver side door and as I trailed behind with the other officers I didn't know if he was trying to open the door and tried to get in the car or take his car possibly like car jack.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: I wasn't quite sure and I was getting a little nervous and uh –

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Greenlee: So the car was parked at the stop sign.

Chong: It was parked at the car.

Greenlee: And Couch Street?

Chong: And there was enough room for him to go in front but he kind of walked towards uh, uh, driver's side door, that's what I saw.

Greenlee: Can you describe this car? What kind of car was it?

Chong: It was, I want to say darker SUV type, I don't remember what kind of car it was. Uh, I was almost expecting to either, him to front door op- um, swing the door open, driver's side door open.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: And that, I thought maybe that's why he's going toward that direction but he didn't and instead uh, he continued walking southbound and the driver did not flag me down or other officers down to indicate that maybe he was trying to open the door or try to steal his car. So we just kept following him from a distance and as he approached Burnside, which was my next concern because it's a busy, busy street.

Greenlee: And on the SUV too was, how many people were inside the SUV?

Chong: I only saw the driver, I don't know if he had a passenger or not but uh –

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: As we approached the uh, Burnside its, there's MAX stop there. There's market there, there's bus stops on both sides of 122nd. Um, so I know it's a busy street working that area for many years. Um, foot traffic and vehicle traffic as well as MAX train. So that was my second concern as we neared uh, Burnside. I didn't know if he was gonna get on the train with the hatchet still in his hand or if he was gonna get platform or possibly get on the bus.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: Um, so that was my next concern. Um, as this was going on more units were arriving from the south uh, what I assumed was afternoon shift officers arriving. Um, when I didn't hear Officer ZENTNER broadcast uh, uh, locations, when I thought maybe we should have I got on there and give little bit more description, not description, excuse me. Give location where we're coming up on so people

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

will have a little bit better idea where, as where we're approaching. Whether we're still on 122nd or had turned off, turned off.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: So I give that short um, quick transmission about where we're approaching and that we're still southbound on the west side of 122nd so officers could plan for us. My hope was that as officers arrived in the area that they would um, prevent him continue from southbound and hoping that he would, that would cause him to stop and hopefully that we could talk to him there and then, and then getting, getting, get his compliance and take him into custody in a peaceful manner. Um, officers arriving um, they tried to talk to him but he kept walking and there was heavy traffic on the southbound by then.

Um, once we got to about Burnside um, there were more officers. Um, and then right about there I think I heard uh, I can't remember how sh- uh, what I heard. What sounded like a .40 millimeter being launched and I didn't see who fired it but I, I had heard the sound like a .40 millimeter lau- being launched. I was still walking southbound and uh, I don't know if I hit that...

Greenlee: ...and if we can just pause at this moment. Here's a map here of 122nd and Burnside. It's kind of cut off here but as you guys were walking along the west side 122nd. Um, here's Burnside.

Chong: Um-hm.

Greenlee: Uh, 122nd, here's a pen.

Chong: So I was still walking from, I was one of the officers, last officers and he had, I think, crossed the tracks by then and he was somewhere right at Burnside or on the south, on the south side Burnside when I heard it. Um –

Greenlee: So when you heard sh- uh, the, what sounded like a...

Chong: ...like a .40 being launched...

Greenlee:40 millimeter?

Chong: Yeah.

Greenlee: He was almost to the south side of –

Chong: Yeah.

Greenlee: Of Burnside.

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Chong: I don't know if it was, if it impacted him or not. Uh, but it did uh, he did drop the uh, axe on the south side of Burnside on 122nd somewhere.

Greenlee: And prior to you hearing that sound what was he doing?

Chong: He was walking and uh, I, he just kept walking and I couldn't hear anything he was, if he had, did, if he did say anything to anybody. Uh, there were some other people still on the same side street as we're walking by. Um, he didn't threaten anybody.

Greenlee: And he was still holding the, he was still holding the axe.

Chong: Was still holding the axe.

Greenlee: At the time.

Chong: And uh –

Greenlee: What was he doing with the axe at this time?

Chong: He was just walking.

Greenlee: Just walking?

Chong: He was walking and uh, we were trying to keep an eye on him, make sure that we didn't lose sight of him and uh, we're just basically, my plan was hoping that we would basically cut off his path.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: And at least immobilize him and cause him to stop and at least that, that would give us chance to negotiate with him. Um, and then use more resources such as ECIT and whatnot to gain his compliance and take him into custody like I said.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: Um, once, what I assumed was he got hit with a .40 um, he dropped hatchet and it almost looked like he was about to give up. That's the impression I got from, looking from where I was, from my vantage point. And he kind of stopped for a second, okay now and I said to myself, okay we're done. He's giving up kind of thing.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: And then he started to –

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

Greenlee: Can you talk about that, what made you, what was he doing that made you feel that he was gonna give up at that time?

Chong: The axe got dropped and then he kind of stopped walking and is like, he had almost like okay I'm going to surrender now kind of thing. Um, then he started walking into the traffic lane of southbound lanes so I, and then I said to myself, okay maybe he's gonna start running and trying to get away from us. But he didn't. He stayed in the uh, those traffic lanes but he actually didn't cross 122nd at all. Instead he kind of picked up speed and then he continued southbound on 122nd. And eventually he turned right for himself which would be westbound on Ash.

Greenlee: Okay and when he was going down the, the southbound lanes of 122nd there's, is there two lanes of traffic for southbound?

Chong: Yes.

Greenlee: Um, was, what lanes of traffic was he in?

Chong: He was in the uh, I guess that would be the outside lane and then I don't remember if he actually got into part of an inside lane as well.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: And that's when I was thinking to myself, oh he must be about to look based on the initial uh, few steps I thought he was gonna run across and maybe try to run um, diagonally across 122nd perhaps.

Greenlee: Okay and could you see any traffic at that time on, while on Burnside.

Chong: Um, I don't recall by then officers, more, we had more officers arrive from the south and I don't know if they had blocked traffic or not. Uh, I know the officers were uh, positioned along the 122nd. And uh –

Greenlee: Okay and where did he drop the hatchet?

Chong: I don't remember exact location but I want to say near the gas station over here somewhere.

Greenlee: By the gas station?

Chong: South of Burnside, maybe between uh, Ankeny and Burnside I want to say, somewhere in there.

Greenlee: Okay and do you want to kind of...

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 14

Chong: ...on the west side.

Greenlee: Just mark with an X for about –

Chong: So it would be like uh, I cannot pinpoint exactly but somewhere in here.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: Would be the location.

Greenlee: Alright.

Reynolds: How far away were you from the, from him at this point? When he gets bean bagged? I'm sorry, .40 millimeter.

Chong: I think I was still trying to cross Burnside if I remember correctly.

Reynolds: So for like distance wise would you say, if we were gonna break it down into a block, maybe like half a block, quarter block, eighth of the block?

Chong: Oh boy – I'm terrible with distances.

Reynolds: That's okay.

Chong: Um, (pause) I want to say somewhere between the north side of Burnside, between the tracks and maybe north side when I thought I heard what sounded like a .40 millimeter being launched. Maybe right to the track almost there perhaps. Maybe crossing the track line of, in the – somewhere in there.

Greenlee: So maybe you were crossing the track line you said?

Chong: Yeah. Somewhere in there. I wasn't too concerned about him outrunning out because we had all the units coming, come...

Reynolds: ...right...

Chong: ...approaching from the uh, south to north because of shift change and ev- everybody seems like coming up 122nd.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: So I knew they had w- uh, south side pretty well contained. Um, so we were basically going walking along with him.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 15

Chong: And make sure that he wasn't gonna double back in case.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: So it, there, I, I, I felt there was no need to keep up the distance and close the distance for that matter.

Greenlee: Right.

Chong: And once again I'm precipitating anything because we had more resources and I felt comfortable and it was just a matter of where do we stop him, cause him to stop. And now we can kind of triangulate and then try to talk to him, communicate, see how he's doing or what, if he's in crisis or if he's high on drugs or alcohol, whatever it is because at that point I couldn't tell you why he was doing what he was doing.

Greenlee: Can you tell me, us about his demeanor at this time? What he was doing.

Chong: He was walking and he had mostly back, his back to us and we're just merely following him at a distance that keeping an eye on, on him. Like I said just basically trying to make sure that we didn't lose sight of him given that he still had hatchet and then previous threat to security officers and so many people in the vicinity that minimum I think, I thought he want, he had to either, he has mental health crisis or he was under drugs or alcohol or maybe both. Either way, minimum I was thinking he need to be taken to hospital for mental health evaluation.

Reynolds: Were there a lot of people as he was walking? From, around here?

Chong: Um -

Reynolds: Or seen here?

Chong: Seems like there's more uh, pedestrians on the north side.

Reynolds: Okay.

Chong: From the north of Burnside toward Glisan then south. Although there was a bus stop right or just on the south side Burnside right in front of the uh, gas station there.

Greenlee: And did you see any people under that, that, that gas station there?

Chong: No it seems like there were not as many people there. It seemed like most people were on the north side of Burnside for today.

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 16

Greenlee: Okay and then same kind of, you know about his demeanor. After he dropped, after, you know the hatchet was dropped and he was continuing to walk what was he doing at this time? How, can you describe his demeanor at this time, what was he doing?

Chong: Um, he, he – when the hatchet got dropped I really thought he was gonna give up, I thought he was gonna say okay that's it.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: Uh, whether the pain caused him to drop or he decided to drop it himself and maybe then get hit with a .40 round. Either way I thought he was gonna be uh, stopping himself and complying with what we were about to ask him to do. Uh, but then again he took a couple steps into traffic lane so I thought maybe he's gonna run.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: And then when he didn't and he started southbound, okay so he's gonna try to outrun us this time. and once again I wasn't too concerned trying to catch up with him because we had officers coming from the south to north and they were already ahead of me and they were, they were in better position to keep an eye on him and then follow if that need to be better than where I was.

Greenlee: Okay. Could you see his hand when he was running?

Chong: No, by the time uh, other than the axe I could, I don't think he had anything else that I could see from where I was.

Greenlee: Okay. Alright so then he ran and then you said he turned westbound on –

Chong: Ash. So the first street would be right by the gas station, I believe that's Ankeny.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: And then that should be Ash if my –

Greenlee: Okay he runs and uh, kind of, kind of like how you drew the line here on Safeway.

Chong: So he continued down there and then he turned and I los-lost sight of him and I, I um, got on the air and said he was going west on Ash.

Greenlee: Westbound, okay.

Chong: And then I'll...

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 17

Greenlee: ...you want to just initial kind of by the line here.

Chong: Just right here?

Greenlee: Yeah, perfect.

Chong: Okay.

Greenlee: And I'll have you initial the Safeway as well right here. Okay so he turned westbound on Ash and uh, and this is for the recording.

Chong: 122nd.

Greenlee: Just from, from NE 122nd.

Chong: Yup.

Greenlee: And then what happened once he turned?

Chong: Um –

Greenlee: Onto Ash Street.

Chong: I was still back here somewhere, not even close and watched him uh, go out of my sight. And officers, some of the officers...

Greenlee: ...and same kind of que- how far away were you at that time when he turned?

Chong: Um, I think maybe I was just getting here, somewhere in here between Ankeny and Ash I want to say.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: I mean, I'm sorry, Ankeny and um, Burnside. If I remember correctly. And some of the officers on 122nd uh, south of me started following him into the uh, blocks here on Ash Street and I couldn't tell you how many officers there were but I just, I saw a group of officers going down Ash. What I assume was trying to keep an eye on him, look for him down Ash. Make sure he's not trying to attack other folks or hurt, or hurt himself for that matter.

Greenlee: Okay, alright and then what happened from there once you saw the officers following him on Ash?

Chong: I stay on 122nd um, and by then I thought about maybe just kind of keep an eye on Ankeny, make sure he didn't uh, cross jump between the fences and come out back on Ankeny. Um, so that's what my thought was. I was considering doing

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 18

that, maybe just stay on 122nd, keep an eye on, down Ankeny Street. See if I can help out with maybe some kind of perimeter. But at the same time I didn't hear anything else to indicate that he was jumping fences or necessarily running away. Um, I didn't hear anything until I heard um, gunshots.

Greenlee: And you heard gunshots?

Chong: Yes.

Greenlee: And where were you standing when you heard the gunshots?

Chong: Um, somewhere here on 122nd.

Greenlee: On 122nd?

Chong: Yeah.

Greenlee: You're pointing kind of 122nd near Ankeny.

Chong: I was on the west side of 122nd.

Greenlee: Okay and how many shots did you hear?

Chong: Three, four.

Greenlee: Heard three to four shots?

Chong: Maybe more.

Greenlee: Okay and what happened after you heard the shots?

Chong: Well I, initially I wasn't sure if that was gunshots even though we've had shots fired in that, that same vicinity before so my concern was are we involved in shooting with this same subject or is something else going down the street that officers kind of ran into without realizing it.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: Um, then there was no indication once again on the tra- air traffic to indicate there was something else they had encounter. So I assumed that it was related to our subject and then the next thing I heard was uh, officers requesting uh, EMS and –

Greenlee: Okay, alright so they requested EMS and then what happened from there after?

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 19

Chong: Um, needless to say more officers arrived, more units arrived, sergeants arrived. Um, I did not go down Ash Street. Um, based on there was no request for that. I assumed they had enough um, I saw sergeant, uh, Sergeant FELTS arrive uh, park his car on Ash. Um, so I want, when I stayed down there on Ash and uh, see if uh, whether we need to move his, whether I needed to move his car or not figuring that either ambulance or fire trucks would be on their way. I didn't know how, I didn't know how far the officers and subject was down along Ash Street. So in case we need to move the patrol cars out of the way I was standing by to do that.

Greenlee: Okay. So you stood by while more units arrived.

Chong: Yes.

Greenlee: And you have, you did not go down Ash Street?

Chong: I did not.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: I stay right at the uh, 122nd and Ash.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: Uh, to move cars.

Greenlee: At any time did you go down, did you go down to Ash Street?

Chong: Not at all.

Greenlee: Okay.

Reynolds: Did you ever see any other weapons on him?

Chong: Um, I heard Officer ZENTNER say he's still got a knife. Uh, I didn't see the knife personally. Um – security officer said that he did have, the subject did have a folding knife, a black one. Not that I saw, so -

Greenlee: And when did you hear this?

Chong: Uh, I talked to him after everything was somewhat settled. Uh, where I went back to uh, where my car was up at Safeway and I wanted to make sure that our initial caller was still there somewhere in the vicinity. And uh, he was still there so I made sure that he was still okay because I didn't have a whole lot of time to talk to him initially when I got there because I was grabbing my .40 out of the car. And uh, and then by that time the subject had walked out of my sight on one- onto

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 20

122nd where the bus stop, in front of the bus stop was so I want to join uh, Officer ZENTNER and other officers since I was the only one with .40. Um, so I wanted to go back and talk to him. Make sure that, make, there were no other things to cover, make sure he was okay, that we didn't miss something out in the parking lot per-perhaps evidence wise, whatnot kind of thing.

Greenlee: Okay and when you first arrived to you no- you noticed there was a hatchet, did you notice any other weapons?

Chong: I didn't, I, that hatchet got my uh, um, attention and then I was uh, I was focused on the hatchet more than anything else. He, I didn't see knife um – I know Officer ZENTNER said he had, still had the knife. Security officer told me after the fact that he still had kni- uh, he had knife to start with.

Greenlee: The comp but what did the security officer tell you about the knife?

Chong: Um, basically the security officer was um, he was the one who called and he said that he saw subject um, what he thought was breaking into red Jeep which turned out to be black Jeep, not a red one. Uh, he was hanging out by the back of the Jeep and he was, looked like moving some stuff in and out of the back of the truck, uh, Jeep. So security officer went up there and asked him what he was doing and uh, pretty much right away the security officer said that sub-subject told him that he was federal officer, that uh, he was gonna get him, he was gonna get him and pulled out a knife from his pocket. Um, the way uh, security officer showed me was that security officer had a little pocket knife with a clip that he could have on the pocket pants there. With a clip showing the, outside the pants, except security officer told me that the subject's knife was reversed so the handle portion will be sticking out not the clip portion.

Greenlee: Hm.

Chong: Um, so once he got the knife in his hand security officer say he didn't, initially he didn't have the blade out. Open, he didn't open the blade but he was, he was holding the knife so he backed up and kept his distance and the whole time the subject was telling security officer that he was federal officer. That um, that he was gonna get him. Um, so security office apparently had a concern and he did have his uh, asp with him and he said he did take asp out. Extended it and then when the subject started walking away from him that he collapsed the baton and then um, put it back in his uh, um, the vest. Not the, not the tactical vest uh, 5-11 with a moy gear thing that –

Turner: Carrier?

Chong: Carrier, a basic little carrier. Um, he did have pepper spray, he wasn't armed. Uh, he said the only thing he had was an asp with him. So he said he collapsed it

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 21

and uh, when the subject started walking away and kept the distance. And uh, started calling 9-1-1 about what he was reporting.

Greenlee: And did the security officer kind of show you where the Jeep was? Like the car was located that he was trying to break into?

Chong: Jeep was – oh boy. (pause) think it was over here somewhere. Yeah I think Sally Beauty store is right there, I think it was right in here somewhere.

Greenlee: Okay and for the recording kind of circle the area in the parking lot of Safeway, kind of it it's a shared parking lot. And you said, you mentioned that's Sally's Beauty?

Chong: Sally Beauty store is um, just west of the old Safeway there and apparently that security officer was uh, working for Sally Beauty store, not the Safeway. Um, watching the lot. So he was wor- yeah Sally Beauty store and then he saw the sus- subject uh, when he stepped out, saw him over here and he pretty much it was a direct line with uh, Sally Beauty store and I believe the Jeep was right here.

Greenlee: And can you recall the security officer's name?

Chong: Uh, was WILL ROSENBAUM and gave that off- uh, information to officer, uh, um I'm sorry, Detective Kammerer.

Greenlee: Okay. At any time could you understand, could you hear or understand anything the suspect was saying?

Chong: No.

Greenlee: Okay.

Chong: No I couldn't. In fact uh, security officer, when I was talking to him afterwards he, he st- he was uh, same thing that he really couldn't understand him other than that he was saying that he was federal officer, gonna get you, gonna get you. Um, he said he couldn't, really couldn't understand what he was trying, what he was saying.

Greenlee: Okay. And then the last thing that the description of kind of the hatchet. How long was the hatchet do you believe about how –

Chong: It wasn't very long, it was one of those uh, I don't want to say smaller, but you can find like at Dicks or somewhere like if you go camping or one of those shorter handle ones.

Greenlee: Okay.

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996July 30, 2019
Page 22

Reynolds: It's for the, and just for the audio, you're demonstrating, you're holding your hands apart about a foot to a foot and a half apart it appears.

Chong: Yeah.

Greenlee: Okay. And the, and the blade was it as, is it only sharp on the one, 'cause sometimes there's different kind of hatchets that can be double bladed, single bladed. Can, do you remember anything about the blade?

Chong: No I mean it looks like a, it literally looks like one of those um, Gerber style, like a Bear Grylls is that it, it a lot of times you can buy any Fred Meyer or uh, sporting store.

Greenlee: And when he was walking with the hatchet you kind of, when he had it in his hand what was, did at any time did he raise the hatchet? Was he doing any, what was he doing with his body position?

Chong: He was just walking with it.

Greenlee: Just walking.

Chong: And uh, I was really concerned that he was gonna start swinging and once again backdrop was major issue for us. Uh, not to mention uh, crossfire because more officers were arriving from the south and were walking and we all know moving and shooting is difficult. So that was concern but um, luckily that he did not do that and he had opportunity to do it so I was relieved that he wasn't and my goal was that he would just continue to walk and hopefully that uh, we could use, either use our cars or a building of some sort to prevent him from continuing walking and basically we would interact him that way. And uh, use some kind of physical barrier whether it be our cars or a building to stop his movement and then negotiate from that point forward.

Greenlee: Okay, alright. Is there anything else that we haven't asked you about what happened that you feel that we --

Chong: Uh, no the, the Jeep, we don't know whose Jeep that is. I, I took some pictures of the Jeep um, the back was open like it was a Jeep Wrangler. Um, security officer thought maybe the subject had a, had like a red gas can or something possibly but I didn't locate anything like that in the parking lot. Um, he said he was moving some stuff in and out of the back initially what he thought was, that's what got his attention. There was no obvious damage to the Jeep to the interior or the exterior. The gas cap was uh, undone and it was kind of dangling on the side but other than that, I mean I couldn't find anything that was um, any damage to the Jeep or anything and no uh, owner while I was there talking to the security officer nobody came to talk to me saying that's my Jeep or asking what was going on.

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 23

Greenlee: Was the suspect associated with anybody? Was there anyone with him?

Chong: Um, not that I know but security officer said there was a black gentleman um, that, who made or possibly know the subject. Uh, it sounds like maybe that gentleman had stopped uh, and I don't know how long the encounter was but he said that it sounded like that, that gentleman possibly he might know the subject.

Greenlee: And we kind of went over his clothing but can you recall anything else about the suspect's clothing or anything else that he was carrying?

Chong: No it was mostly black. Um, I wasn't concerned about the clothing, I knew we had right person based on the uh, suspect, I mean the security officer pointing him out. Um, Officer ZENTNER's init- um, initial contact with him.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Chong: Um, his behavior. We knew we had right person. Uh, there was nobody else fitting that description or acting in that same manner with a hatchet.

Greenlee: What's his physical description? What's?

Chong: He, I would say he's maybe 40's uh, or so. He was a white gentleman. I believe it was mainly black clothing if I remember.

Greenlee: What about height, weight?

Chong: He wasn't that tall and I want to say on the skinny side, thin side. He wasn't a big guy.

Greenlee: Okay. Alright, anything else? Alright. We're gonna conclude the interview and the time is 2325.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080319 / 1630 T. Bradshaw 

0801.17mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3352432) INTERVIEW WITH ESTHER VERBRUGGEN 08-02-19

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CASE NUMBER 19-258996

August 2, 2019

Interview with

ESTHER VERBRUGGEN

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

August 2, 2019

Page 1

(Phone dialing & ringing)

Verbruggen: Hello?

Merrill: Hi Ms. Ms. VERBRUGGEN?

Verbruggen: Yes.

Merrill: This is you, hi this is Detective Anthony Merrill, Portland Police, how're you doing?

Verbruggen: Good, how are you?

Merrill: Good, did I get you at an okay time? Is it okay to talk?

Verbruggen: Yes.

Merrill: Oh good.

Verbruggen: Now is a good time.

Merrill: Okay wonderful. So I received your voicemails, thank you very much. I really appreciate you uh, calling in. Um, so again my name is Anthony Merrill I'm the uh, part of the primary investigative team on this case. My partner is Detective Billy Winters.

Verbruggen: Um-hm.

Merrill: He's the primary detective assigned to the case and we understand you had some observations of the, maybe the uh, some of the beginning of this incident. Uh, I was wondering if you could just go ahead and, let me actually just verify...

Verbruggen: ...yeah...

Merrill: ...real quick your information I have. ESTHER MARIA VERBRUGGEN.

Verbruggen: That's correct.

Merrill: And it's V like VICTOR, E-R-B like BOY –

Verbruggen: Um-hm.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 2

Merrill: R-U-G-G-E-N?

Verbruggen: Yes.

Merrill: And ESTHER is E-S-T-H-E-R?

Verbruggen: That's correct.

Merrill: And date of birth [REDACTED]?

Verbruggen: Yes.

Merrill: And address I have [REDACTED]?

Verbruggen: Yes that's correct.

Merrill: Wonderful, okay. Can you um, I guess just go ahead and walk me through where you are at the time this began.

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: What your activity was and what you saw?

Verbruggen: Yeah um, I was cutting through that parking lot because I was walking to the library um, and I saw the guy um, he was messing around with the car, I didn't know he was breaking into the car but I thought it was odd that he was by the car because it looked like he was maybe homeless or – it didn't seem like it belonged to him.

Merrill: Um-hm. What lot were you parking, I mean I think I know but just to make sure I got it.

Verbruggen: Yeah it was um, like by that abandoned Safeway. Um, like by –

Merrill: The old Safeway there?

Verbruggen: Yeah like that Glisan and 122nd.

Merrill: Um-hm.

Verbruggen: Yeah that corner.

Merrill: Okay so you're going through that parking lot of the old Safeway?

Verbruggen: Yeah.

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 3

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: Um-hm.

Merrill: Which direction are you walking?

Verbruggen: Towards the library.

Merrill: And what would, so would that, would that be towards downtown Portland or towards Gresham?

Verbruggen: Oh uh, hold on let me think.

Merrill: Or –

Verbruggen: I'm bad at directions. So um, mm – so if I'm coming from, maybe I should just walk you through the way I was walking because I'm really bad with directions.

Merrill: Sure, sure, that's okay, yeah.

Verbruggen: So I live um, really close to um, I live really close to Glisan and 100, 102nd, so I was walking along Glisan first. So walked along Glisan, I crossed the street on 117th at that like flashing uh, crosswalk thing.

Merrill: So you were walking eastbound then on Glisan then, if you're going higher in the streets.

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: So you'd be walking eastbound, okay.

Verbruggen: Okay, yeah and then when I reached Glisan and 122nd I turned towards Midland Library.

Merrill: And is that a right or a left for you?

Verbruggen: Um, that was a right, but I cut through the parking lot 'cause I thought it would be faster.

Merrill: So before you could take a right on 122nd you're cutting through the lot, correct?

Verbruggen: I think so – or –

Merrill: Does that sound right?

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 4

Verbruggen: I don't remember exactly when I cut through the parking lot but at some point I was cutting through that parking lot.

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: Um –

Merrill: And, and so you're still going in that same direction of eastbound you would think, like you are on Glisan?

Verbruggen: Um-hm.

Merrill: Through the lot?

Verbruggen: Um, okay I was walking, at that point through the parking lot I was walking closer to the store.

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: But I was like heading towards the abandoned store.

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: If that makes sense?

Merrill: So you're like – it's a big parking lot so you're kind of walking through the lot towards the entrance of the store?

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: Okay so that's kind of like southbound then I believe. Uh, like if you were on Glisan and you were walking toward Burnside where the light rail is, the MAX?

Verbruggen: Uh –

Merrill: From like that direction, like southbound.

Verbruggen: Yeah I think so.

Merrill: Okay, okay.

Verbruggen: Sorry I'm very directionally challenged.

Merrill: No it's okay, it's okay take, you know take your time. So, okay you're walking through the lot and what's the first thing...

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 5

Verbruggen: ...yeah...

Merrill: ...you see that catches your attention?

Verbruggen: Uh, the guy by the car 'cause he looked very crazy.

Merrill: Okay and what was the car, what'd the car look like, do you remember?

Verbruggen: Um, uh, I think it – I'm very bad with car makes. I want to say it was kind of Jeep like.

Merrill: Okay like a...

Verbruggen: ...I don't remember the color, I think it was a darker color.

Merrill: Okay and how close was it to the entrance of the old Safeway?

Verbruggen: It was – parking lot was pretty empty, I would say kind of in the middle of that parking lot.

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: Like if I'm facing the old Safeway and um, I'm walking on like on, you know one of those like sidewalk strips um –

Merrill: Um-hm.

Verbruggen: Right along the sidewalk it was, the car was to the left of me, Safeway was in front of me. Um –

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: And –

Merrill: And you're walking towards it like you said? Towards the Safeway?

Verbruggen: Yeah I'm walking towards the Safeway.

Merrill: And the car's to your left but...

Verbruggen: ...um-hm...

Merrill: ...sort of in the middle of the lot?

Verbruggen: Um, it was right up against whatever I was walking on, so – I can't remember if it was like a sidewalk I was walking on or if I was walking on, I don't

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 6

remember what I was walking on. But it kind of what whatever, against whatever I was walking on.

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: Um –

Merrill: Okay. And uh, so like a Jeep like a darker color vehicle?

Verbruggen: I think so.

Merrill: And you said it, the guy looked like it – you want to describe the guy? Like how he was acting too?

Verbruggen: Um, yeah he was kind of messing around with the car. He was wearing this backpack and I think he had like dreadlocks or something. Um, he seemed a little, I don't know unstable, so I wasn't, I try not to look too closely at people who are crazy because I don't want them to yell at me.

Merrill: Right, okay.

Verbruggen: Um, and then at the same time I saw the security officer walking out um, so I kept walking and –

Merrill: Where did the, did you first see the security guard coming from? Which area of the lot?

Verbruggen: He was coming out of the store.

Merrill: Out of the Safeway, old Safeway?

Verbruggen: Yeah he was going the opposite direction of me 'cause he was coming towards the guy and I was walking away from the guy.

Merrill: So come, kinda coming towards you too then right?

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: The security guard.

Verbruggen: Um-hm.

Merrill: To you and the guy. Okay – uh –

Verbruggen: Yeah.

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 7

Merrill: He and guy. Okay and the security guard, can you describe what he looked like just a little bit? Did he have a complete like security uniform on that you could realize?

Verbruggen: Um, I thought that he was a police officer 'cause of the darker color he was wearing on top but then he was wearing um, khaki pants. I think they were khaki.

Merrill: Okay and did he have like a, what looked like a security uniform on then basically?

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: Did you see like...

Verbruggen: ...yeah...

Merrill: ...a badge or like, you know -- patches on the shoulders or on the front or anything?

Verbruggen: I forget what it was. I just remembering thinking he either a security guard or a police officer and I wasn't sure which.

Merrill: Okay, gotcha and what race was this gentleman? The security guard.

Verbruggen: The security guard?

Merrill: Yeah.

Verbruggen: I think he was Caucasian but I, like I said I have a terrible memory.

Merrill: No problem. And then about how old do you think he was?

Verbruggen: Um, I want to say his 30's or 40's.

Merrill: Okay, so you see him coming and then what uh, let's go back to before that, when you see the subject that's messing, you said messing around with the car. What part of the car is he touching or what is he doing?

Verbruggen: He's by the, I think he was by the trunk of the car, I can't remember if the car was facing me or facing away from me but he was by the part of the car farthest away from me. I think he was by a window.

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: Um --

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 8

Merrill: And did you see him touching the vehicle or doing –

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: What, could you tell what he was doing at all?

Verbruggen: No. Like I said I was trying not to look too closely at him 'cause he seemed kinda crazy.

Merrill: Okay, did you notice if there were anything in his hands?

Verbruggen: Um – I didn't. I feel like there must've been if he was like trying to get into the car.

Merrill: Well that's okay, yeah I just want you to, you know just let me know what you recall.

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: That's all and I'm just...

Verbruggen: ...um-hm...

Merrill: ...asking these questions to make sure. Um, okay and so uh, what happens next then as you see the security guard walking towards him.

Verbruggen: Yeah so the security guy walked towards him, I don't know what the security guy said to him but the guy started yelling and swearing at him. Um, and then I think at this point the guy was kind of um, at this point I was kind of by, right by the Safeway and walking towards um, like 122nd and, yeah so I was heading in that direction.

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: Um, and I looked back and I saw um, and the guy's back was towards me and the security guard was facing me more. Um, and the guy was swearing a lot and kind of heading in my direction so I kind of started to walk away faster because I didn't really want to be by him. Um, but at one point like the homeless guy stepped toward, towards the security and the security guard stepped back like he was concerned about his safety. Um –

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: So –

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 9

Merrill: Uh, hang on once second, I just want to make sure I got all that. So you were by the Safeway, you're kind of walking towards 122nd, you look back.

Verbruggen: Yeah, um-hm.

Merrill: You saw the subject, we'll call him uh, with his back to you at this point when you looked back.

Verbruggen: Um-hm.

Merrill: Facing the security guard.

Verbruggen: Um-hm.

Merrill: And, facing security guard. And then you saw the subject step toward the security guard and it looked like the security guard stepped back because he was afraid of him, is that right?

Verbruggen: Afraid or concerned about safety or-

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: 'Cause the guy was yelling and swearing and looked like he could be aggressive.

Merrill: So when he stepped toward him he was still yelling and swe-sweating at him?

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: Do you, did you recall or hear any of the words that he used?

Verbruggen: Uh, I feel like he dropped the F bomb and -

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: Um -

Merrill: So at security guard simultaneously and stepping towards him.

Verbruggen: Yeah and I don't remember exactly what he said.

Merrill: Did you notice anything in the subject's hands at that point?

Verbruggen: No his back was towards me.

Merrill: Okay. Okay and then what happens next?

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 10

Verbruggen: Um, since he was kind of backing away but kind of my direction I um, kind of...

Merrill: ...who, who was backing away?

Verbruggen: The crazy guy.

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: They were kind of starting to head towards 122nd um, but across the parking lot so I turned onto the street and walked to the library and didn't see anything but a few minutes later I heard the cop cars.

Merrill: So he started to back away from the security guard towards your direction by 122nd?

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: By the Safeway there?

Verbruggen: Um-hm.

Merrill: And where's the library? I'm just trying to recall. Is it right across the street from there?

Verbruggen: Oh no the library is um, it's across from one of the, I think car dealerships or something.

Merrill: So if you're at the Safeway parking lot and you go to 122nd is it left or right?

Verbruggen: It's right.

Merrill: And about how many blocks would you say, if any?

Verbruggen: Oh six or seven.

Merrill: Okay so you went to the right on 122nd about six or seven blocks?

Verbruggen: I think so.

Merrill: Okay so do you...

Verbruggen: ...um because I...

Merrill: ...have to pass Burnside?

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 11

Verbruggen: Yeah it's past Burnside.

Merrill: Okay I know...

Verbruggen: ...and past –

Merrill: I know the one you're talking about, it's the county library, correct?

Verbruggen: Yes.

Merrill: Okay. So you moved away and went right on 122nd.

Verbruggen: Yeah and I didn't see anything else after that.

Merrill: And didn't see anything else, okay. To Multnomah County Library. Got it, okay. So is there anything else you can think of you thinks important for us to know? Anything else that you recall about the sus-subject?

Verbruggen: Mm – I don't think so.

Merrill: Okay and for what he had on uh, do, do you remember the race of the subject?

Verbruggen: I think he was Caucasian as well.

Merrill: Could you tell any kind of approximate age or anything?

Verbruggen: Um, I want to say 30's, 40's. I think he had like slightly longer hair, it kinda looked like it was dreadlocks or just very unkempt.

Merrill: Could you recall what color hair at all?

Verbruggen: I think it was brown hair.

Merrill: Okay. Unkempt and – any uh, you said he had a backpack on I know did you recall any clothing?

Verbruggen: Um-hm. Um, I can't remember if he had a hat on or not, I just remember the backpack and the hair kind of being messy.

Merrill: Okay, any clothing colors or anything of that nature that you recall?

Verbruggen: No I don't.

Merrill: What about height or weight on this subject?

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 12

Verbruggen: Um, I'd say he was probably, well he wasn't fat, I know that. He was probably maybe skinny to median fat.

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: Um, height, I wouldn't say he was like a particularly, oh man I'm bad with description um, I'd say he was kind of an average height.

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: I didn't notice him being particularly tall or short but –

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: I wasn't look at him too directly.

Merrill: Okay and did you hear any other, any other words that he used when he was yelling at the security guard? I know you said the F-bomb, anything else you can recall him saying or anything like that?

Verbruggen: I don't remember, I feel like he might have called the guy some names but I don't know.

Merrill: And do you recall the security guard saying anything?

Verbruggen: I don't remember him saying anything, or I don't think I heard him if he did because he wasn't shouting.

Merrill: Okay. And when you saw him step towards, I'm just gonna cover this one more time.

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: To make sure I got it. You saw him, like you said he was yelling profanity at the security guard and he stepped...

Verbruggen: ...um-hm...

Merrill: ...toward the security guard simultaneously, correct?

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: And the security guard, what did he do, did you say he moved back because he looked like he was concerned...

Verbruggen: ...yeah it looked like he stepped back a bit...

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 13

Merrill: ...for his safety?

Verbruggen: Yeah.

Merrill: Okay and did you see the security guard do anything to the subject at at? Did he touch him?

Verbruggen: I think just, no I didn't see him touch him at all, I just saw him talking but I couldn't hear what he said.

Merrill: Okay. Got it, okay. And did you ever see anything in the subject's hands? Any weapons or anything like that?

Verbruggen: I don't think so, I wasn't looking at his hands.

Merrill: Okay. And what about the security guard, did you see anything in his hands, any weapons or anything?

Verbruggen: I don't think so. I feel like his hands were out kind of just try and keep the peace, but –

Merrill: Okay.

Verbruggen: I could be wrong on that.

Merrill: Okay. Alright I think that covers it. Um –

Verbruggen: Alright.

Merrill: Any questions or concerns you have for me?

Verbruggen: No, I hope that was helpful because I have a bad memory...

Merrill: ...it was very helpful, yes no it was very, very helpful. We really appreciate you calling in and taking the time to do that, it makes a big difference, okay.

Verbruggen: Okay.

Merrill: So would you...

Verbruggen: ...thank you...

Merrill: ...like my name again or I think you have it and my phone number, do you need any of that information in case you need to call me back?

Verbruggen: I think I have it, thank you.

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 14

Merrill: Okay, thank you very much, okay.

Verbruggen: Alright.

Merrill: Alright ma'am, take care and have a good day.

Verbruggen: You too.


Merrill: Thanks.

Verbruggen: Bye.

Merrill: Bye-bye.

(Call disconnected)

Merrill: This is a call, August 2nd, 2019, approximately 1237 at the end of the call, this is ES- Ms. ESTHER VERBRUGGEN and it is related to case number 19-258996.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080619 / 1441 T. Bradshaw 

0806.11ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3354452) INTERVIEW WITH RICHARD MILLER 08-02-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

August 2, 2019

**Interview with
RICHARD MILLER
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

August 2, 2019

Page 1

(Phone dialing & ringing)

Miller: Hello?

Merrill: Hi Mr. MILLER?

Miller: Yes.

Merrill: Hi, this is Detective Anthony Merrill with Portland Police Bureau, how are you doing?

Miller: I'm good, hi how're you doing?

Merrill: Good sir, are, are, is this an okay time to talk?

Miller: Uh, yeah, I'm driving but its hands free (chuckle).

Merrill: Okay, okay, wonderful. Um, sorry it took a little bit to get back to you, we've been pretty busy. Um, I got your message, I want to thank you for reaching out to us, I appreciate that.

Miller: Yeah, no problem.

Merrill: Great. My partner, Billy, Detective Billy Winters is the primary and I'm his partner on this case.

Miller: Okay.

Merrill: So my understanding, we had several reports of officers seeing the suspect in this investigation uh, come into contact with a black SUV and so you're basically saying that was you in the black S-SUV, correct?

Miller: Yeah for sure.

Merrill: Okay, can you give me, so I know it's RICHARD MILLER, what is your uh, middle name?

Miller: Uh, LEE.

Merrill: LEE and what's your date of birth Mr. MILLER?

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 2

Miller: Uh, [REDACTED]

Merrill: And can I get an address for you too please?

Miller: Uh, yeah it's [REDACTED]

Merrill: And that's Avenue?

Miller: [REDACTED] yeah.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: [REDACTED]

Merrill: [REDACTED]

Miller: Yeah.

Merrill: And what's your zip code there?

Miller: Uh, [REDACTED]

Merrill: Okay great. Okay so uh, can you maybe just kind of walk me through what your business was that day in the area and do you remember the intersection where you are when that occurred?

Miller: Yeah for sure um, what had happened is my wife just started working at the uh, that Blackburn Office on 122nd and Burnside there. Um, I forget what it's called.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: Central, Central City Concern.

Merrill: Oh she works there?

Miller: And, yeah –

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: And so she, she said, you know you should come by and see where I work.

Merrill: Oh.

Miller: So that's what I did that day and so I had gone past the building on 122nd and realized there was no place to park so I turned on Burnside and then turned right

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 3

again uh, behind the building and they have some type of thin access road that goes along the building but it said uh, authorized access only. So I went to the next street and um, and turned right again and that's what brought me back to 122nd.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: And so I'm on, I'm at that intersection or whatever shor- um, looking to turn right onto 122nd again uh, heading south and that's when I realized there was kind of something happened to my left here. And the guy –

Merrill: Oh so...

Miller: ...with the hatchet uh...

Merrill: ...can I interrupt you real quick? Do you remember street that was on? You were, you were on the intersection of 122nd?

Miller: Uh, yeah I, its, its right before, so I, I don't actually remember the name. I didn't make note of it at the time.

Merrill: Oh yeah, no problem so what I'm, I'm looking at um, I'm gonna look up a Google map right now. I'm pretty sure I know what it is.

Miller: Yeah.

Merrill: But I'm just gonna name the couple of streets and see if you recall if I do that, is that okay?

Miller: Sure.

Merrill: Okay give me one second. (pause) Okay so let's see here.

Miller: You know if, if I'm thinking right I think it was Davis.

Merrill: So, sorry I'm trying to get this thing acclimated here at the right spot, give me one second. (pause) Okay so if you're on uh, Burnside and 122nd and –

Miller: Yeah.

Merrill: If you're going, let's see if your going – you, you were turning onto 122nd and you were trying to, you were trying to turn south you said on 122nd, correct?

Miller: Yeah.

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 4

Merrill: And you, do you know know where Burnside was in relation to where you are at that point? You said like maybe a block over?

Miller: Yeah it'd be south of Main.

Merrill: South or north?

Miller: Well what I did was I went past the building, turned right onto Burnside.

Merrill: Uh-huh.

Miller: And then uh, turned right on the next uh, uh, street and then, and then was trying to get in behind the building but it was authorized access only so I went to the next street. So I'm heading north now and I think it would've been, I think its Davis right before Burnside.

Merrill: Okay, yeah, yeah.

Miller: And then I thought that – yeah.

Merrill: Yeah Davis is the next street if you're going north and then if you were going south –

Miller: Yeah.

Merrill: The next street on one tw- from Burnside and 122nd would've been Ankeny Street. So you think it was Davis though?

Miller: Okay, yeah. I think it was Davis.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: And so I came out at, at Davis and I was looking, you know left to turn right or south on 122nd and that's when the guy was right there and uh, he had his, he was like flashing his ID and started pounding on my window. So he's, he's hitting my window with his ID and he, he's literally speaking in gibberish, I have no idea what he's saying and I realize, and that's when I – he looked back and at - behind him and I realize he's looking at several officers (laugh).

Merrill: Okay, yeah.

Miller: Following him and I'm like oh my gosh, I'm, I'm in the middle of a situation here. And so um –

Merrill: Okay.

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 5

Miller: That's when I noticed he also had the hatchet and I realized my sunroof was open so the first thing I did was I shut my sunroof and then I just slowly backed out of the scenario and they all walked in front of me heading south on 122nd again.

Merrill: So like they're, they're still heading towards Burnside you believe at that point then?

Miller: Yeah, exactly. They're still heading towards Burnside.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: And then um, I called my wife saying hey you guys, you know I don't know if you guys realize this but there's a situation happening outside of the building, you should lock the doors so that guy doesn't come in.

Merrill: Right, okay.

Miller: And um, and so I, I ended up actually turning onto 122nd and that's when another officer um, in a, in a police SUV uh, pulled in front of everybody and stopped the traffic. And um, that's when we ki-kind of watched, we watched the whole thing progress past Burnside and uh, through that intersection and a little further south and then I know he, he had a, the guy – okay so now I'm parked right in front of the, the pot shop.

Merrill: The what shop?

Miller: On 122nd, it's like a marijuana dispensary.

Merrill: So you parked in front of that on 122nd?

Miller: Yeah I'm, I'm not, I'm stuck in traffic right in front of that shop.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: And the, the owner there, he's talking about, it's so weird he was such a nice guy, he was saying please and thank you and stuff like that. I'm like yeah but I think he's, he's uh, out of his mind a little bit there so –

Merrill: Um-hm, okay. So –

Miller: So.

Merrill: Let me ask you a couple follow up questions please.

Miller: Sure.

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 6

Merrill: Uh, so when uh, when you first got to that intersection there you're basically facing eastbound is what I'm understanding. You're facing eastbound on Davis, NE Davis Street at the intersection of 122nd Avenue, correct?

Miller: Correct.

Merrill: And then you turn right or southbound on 122nd.

Miller: Yes.

Merrill: Or you're about to.

Miller: Yeah I, I was about but then I, and I did after everybody had, after the entourage had gone by.

Merrill: Okay so when you're about to turn you look left for traffic so you can turn and then you...

Miller: ...right...

Merrill: ...this man suddenly appears. He, he's pounding his ID?

Miller: Yeah.

Merrill: Do you remember which hand he had the ID in and which hand he had the hatchet in?

Miller: Um, I – wow, I believe he had the ID in his left and the hatchet, no the ID in his right and the hatchet to his left. Um –

Merrill: And he was pounding his uh, the ID and his hand as well on your, your driver's window?

Miller: Yeah.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: And so it was like he was showing his driver's license or something. But his, his words were nonsensical.

Merrill: Okay and uh, when he's pounding on your window is he pounding pretty hard?

Miller: Uh, yeah he's like knocking on my window.

Merrill: Okay.

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 7

Miller: You know and I'm like okay I'm, this is weird, you know and then I realize it is weird (laugh).

Merrill: Yeah.

Miller: So –

Merrill: Okay so with the ID in his hand and that ID in his hand, did you see anything else attached to the ID? Did it look like there were keys or anything else a chain, a keychain or?

Miller: Uh –

Merrill: Or did you see like a picture...

Miller: ...I don't remember noticing that. I, I, I kept trying to focus on the ID to see if I could catch a name or if, you know what he was trying to say, you know.

Merrill: Uh-huh.

Miller: So it seemed like uh, whatever he had in his hand was um, it was a handful so it was a large handful...

Merrill: ...okay...

Miller: ...of something so –

Merrill: The one with the ID in it?

Miller: Yeah.

Merrill: Okay and do you recall uh, you said the hatchet you believe was in his um, did you say right hand? Or how did you, how did you believe that again, I'm sorry I thought - that was.

Miller: Well I, okay so in the one ha- he was really close right.

Merrill: Um-hm.

Miller: An-and I mean I, it seems like it was uh, ID in left, I-ID in right, hatchet in the left but I remembering the seeing the hatchet as he turned back to look at the officers so maybe it was the other way around.

Merrill: Okay.

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 8

Miller: I honestly don't recall. Um –

Merrill: Okay, no problem.

Miller: You know what, okay you know what I think his uh, the way he was gripping the ID uh, it would be his, his left thumb to the –

Merrill: Oh okay.

Miller: To the lower left corner of the ID then.

Merrill: Okay and so the hatchet would be then in the right hand?

Miller: In the right hand I guess, yeah.

Merrill: Okay did you see the hatchet very well at all or do you, can you describe it at all or just color or anything?

Miller: Uh, my only glimpse of it was, you know it was black and it looked new.

Merrill: Okay, okay.

Miller: And then my, my thought at the moment was how my son and I had just bought something similar and I, I, you know that was, that was the weird thought that, that...

Merrill: ...oh okay...

Miller: ...was in my head at the moment but –

Merrill: How do you think it...

Miller: ...and then it was –

Merrill: Oh sorry, go ahead.

Miller: And that was the only thought, is it looked like a new hatchet so –

Merrill: Okay and do, do you recall about how long the handle was attached to the hatchet?

Miller: It's probably be just a standard hatchet, probably, you know, I don't know 12 to 14 inches, something like that.

Merrill: Okay.

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 9

Miller: Like, like a regular, like a hammer or something.

Merrill: Okay and was, he, he had it in his hand, I'm, I'm assuming he's holding it by the handle with the axe sticking out right?

Miller: Yeah.

Merrill: Okay and then was he doing anything with the hatchet or was he just holding it when he's knocking on the window with his left hand and ID's?

Miller: Uh, he wasn't doing anything with it. I would say his posture was uh, a hostile. So that's why I backed out, I didn't want him to hit me or the window or the car or something like that.

Merrill: And you saw the police...

Miller: ...and I'm like I...

Merrill: ...were following him? That's...

Miller: ...yeah and I thought, you know I'll let them, let them handle this.

Merrill: Right so you, I mean is it safe to say that you were, you were afraid of this person?

Miller: Oh definitely.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: Yeah.

Merrill: And so you backed, backed off?

Miller: That's why I, I realized, you know he's got a hatchet and my sunroof is open so the first thing I did was close the sunroof.

Merrill: Right.

Miller: You know in case he wanted to hop in the top or something, I don't know, so.

Merrill: Right, can you describe this guy from what you remember?

Miller: Uh, just a white burly guy, you know I think he uh, you know he just looked scruffy like maybe a homeless guy or something and uh -

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 10

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: He had a hat on and um –

Merrill: What kind of hat.

Miller: Seems like he had a, like – huh?

Merrill: What kind of hat?

Miller: Uh, I think like black.

Merrill: Like a baseball cap or something else?

Miller: Yeah it was like a black baseball hat or something like that and, and then it seemed like he had a sweater tied around his waist or –

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: Stuff like that, I don't know. Just kind of layered a little bit. I think he was wearing shorts though.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: So –

Merrill: Do you remember colors? You said black baseball cap, any other colors of clothing or anything you remember?

Miller: Um, no like I said it was like right up front with me so –

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: I, I, you know maybe I wasn't thinking right. The only thing I tried to focus on was that ID.

Merrill: Uh-huh.

Miller: And then uh, and then I, you know was just watching the officers with the, their guns and stuff so I was kind of intrigued by that so –

Merrill: Okay and so when you did, once that passed by you did he uh, when you backed up did you see how he moved on? Did he run or was he doing anything like else and, as, that you noticed while you're backing up when he passed you?

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 11

Miller: No I didn't see him running, he was just obviously, you know adamant on heading away from the cops. And so it was like a, he just had an aggressive posture about him.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: And I'm noticing he's walking past these people, I'm like do they realize he has a hatchet in his hand, you know.

Merrill: Right, right.

Miller: Stuff like that so –

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: It just uh, was an unsafe scenario all around but –

Merrill: Absolutely. So once uh, it passed you, you saw the police pass you too?

Miller: Yeah.

Merrill: Um –

Miller: Yes.

Merrill: They were on foot I'm assuming based on the way you're describing this?

Miller: Yeah they were on foot, you know and I was just uh, in (unintelligible) they were just, you know like they, they weren't like hyping up the situation. They were keeping it calm, they were just observing him and, but, you know obviously ready to protect the public if necessary.

Merrill: Oh okay, right okay. Um, and then once you pulled out on 122nd could you see anything of detail what occurred after that?

Miller: Uh –

Merrill: With the police and the subject?

Miller: Not really I, I just saw that they uh, all crossed uh, the intersection there heading south or across Burnside to the other side.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: Uh, heading down 122nd still.

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 12

Merrill: So southbound, right?

Miller: And then uh, yeah.

Merrill: Southbound past the intersection of Burnside. Okay and did they stay on that same side of the street, the uh, west side of 122nd?

Miller: After that I would get the impression they did but I, I didn't see anything after that so -

Merrill: Okay, okay. Alright was there anything else you can think of you thinks important or do you think that's covered it?

Miller: Uh, I think that's probably it, you know I, I was just kind of somebody got in the way at the moment so -

Merrill: Yeah no -

Miller: That's about it.

Merrill: That's a great, thank you very much, it's very helpful your information. We really appreciate you calling in and uh -

Miller: No problem.

Merrill: I'm glad you're, you're safe after all that and um, whoa - let me ask you about your vehicle. What kind of uh, black SUV do you have?

Miller: Oh yeah it's a 2006 uh, Volvo XT90 and um, its actually a midnight blue, it gets confused for black a lot but it's actually a really, really dark blue. Um -

Merrill: Okay and do you, you don't happen to know your plate do you?

Miller: Um, hold on its right in front of me.

Merrill: Okay.

Miller: Step out.

Merrill: Thank you.

Miller: Uh, yes 878 uh, HENRY, GEORGE, DAVID I guess, HGD.

Merrill: 878 HENRY, GEORGE, DAVID, got it.

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 13

Miller: Yeah.

Merrill: Okay. Well listen Mr. MILLER thank you very much for you time. Again we really appreciate it, it's very helpful to our case and you did a great job with the details there so I really appreciate that. Um –

Miller: Absolutely, not a problem.

Merrill: Do you have a pen or paper with you, I can give you my name and number, well I think you have my number probably right or do you need that?

Miller: Yeah I have the number, somebody sent the article and I saw the Volvo in there and I'm like oh wow.

Merrill: Yeah if you...

Miller: ...uh, yeah I got uh, anything you want to give me right now.

Merrill: Sure so it's Anthony is my first name, Merrill, it's M-E-R-R-I-L-L.

Miller: Okay. Sorry my car shut off.

Merrill: Oh that's okay.

Miller: Okay.

Merrill: So it's Anthony Merrill and it's uh – M-E-R-R-I-L-L.

Miller: Okay.

Merrill: And my phone number, my desk number is 503-823-4033.

Miller: 4033?

Merrill: Correct and my partner is Detective Billy Winters, he's the primary investigator on this, on this case.

Miller: Okay.

Merrill: So if you, if you think of anything else or, you know if you have any other questions or concerns feel free to give me a call or my partner, okay.

Miller: We'll do, thank you so much.

Merrill: Alright, no thank you, have a good day, okay.

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

August 2, 2019
Page 14

Miller: You too.

Merrill: Okay, thanks, bye-bye.


Miller: Take care.

Merrill: Yeah.

Miller: Bye.

(Call disconnected)

Merrill: Today is August 2nd, 2019, it's approximately 1221 hours. This is a phone call to Mr. RICHARD MILLER regarding case number 19-258996.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080719 / 1025 T. Bradshaw 

0806.12ame

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3354453) INTERVIEW WITH WILL ROSENBAUM 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
WILL ROSENBAUM
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Dran: This is Detective Arjay Dran with the Portland Police Bureau. The date is Tuesday, July 30th, 2019, the time is approximately 1810 hours. I'm on-scene of an officer involved shooting in the area of SE 122nd Avenue and SE Ankeny Street. This will be a recorded phone call to WILL ROSENBAUM, the original RP on this shooting.

(Phone dialing & ringing)

Rosenbaum: Hello?

Dran: Hi is this WILL?

Rosenbaum: Yes sir.

Dran: WILL my name is Arjay Dran, I'm a detective with Portland Police.

Rosenbaum: Yes sir.

Dran: How're you doing?

Rosenbaum: I'm doing alright.

Dran: Okay. Yeah hey I, I uh...

Rosenbaum: ...I (unintelligible) so I minded my own business but I, but I asked, but I was trying to protect, you know that's how I am.

Dran: Sure I, I understand. Hey um, I was asked to give you a call just to kind of talk to you about um, your observations and what led you to call in the police today about this guy's behavior. Do you have time to talk to me about that real quick?

Rosenbaum: Uh, yes sir.

Dran: Okay well before we get into let me conf- let me confirm your, your um, information, alright? Is your, is your real first name WILLIAM?

Rosenbaum: Yes sir.

Dran: What's your middle name?

Rosenbaum: Uh, CRAIG, C-R or CHARLES, ROBERT, A- uh, ADAM, IDA, GEORGE.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Dran: Got it and ROSENBAUM...

Rosenbaum: ...Yes, ROSENBAUM.

Dran: R-O-S-E-N-B-A-U-M?

Rosenbaum: A-firm.

Dran: Okay, hey and I forgot to mention I'm recording this phone call, okay so that um, we have an accurate record of the conversation, is that okay with you?

Rosenbaum: Oh yes, I already knew it was being recorded anyways.

Dran: Okay, hey um, WILL what's your date of birth?

Rosenbaum: Uh, [REDACTED]

Dran: [REDACTED]?

Rosenbaum: Yes sir.

Dran: Okay and what's your home address?

Rosenbaum: It's [REDACTED]

Dran: [REDACTED]?

Rosenbaum: Yes sir.

Dran: Okay and is this the best number to reach you?

Rosenbaum: Uh, yes sir it's my direct cell phone.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: Home telephone number.

Dran: Alright and as I understand it you're employed by uh, you're employed by Safeway?

Rosenbaum: Uh, Sally's Beauty.

Dran: By, by who, I'm sorry?

Rosenbaum: By uh, Sally's.

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Dran: Sally's?

Rosenbaum: By Sally's Beauty.

Dran: Oh Sally's Beauty, okay.

Rosenbaum: A-firm.

Dran: And are you, what is your role there?

Rosenbaum: Um, I'm, I'm security.

Dran: So is it called Sally's Beauty Supply?

Rosenbaum: Uh, yes sir.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: There was nobody in the store and I looked over like kind of, I just see this guy's going a little weird but okay. A homeless guy, then I saw him erach inside a Jeep. I was like hey, I told my store manager I go I think he's breaking inside the Jeep do you mind calling non-emergency, PD or whatever. And she goes uh, (unintelligible) you know let me go check it out, let's, let's go check it out, okay. Was uh, what I saw he broke inside, looked like he grabbed a, like a red gas can or something. And then um, I made approach to him, go hey man what're you doing? And um, he goes oh it's my property, it's my property I've done nothing wrong but he's yelling. I'm like okay and then um, he, when I st-stepped back a little bit he was moving forward and not, not towards me, I'm sorry backwards. He goes I'm a, I'm a federal agent, I'm a federal agent several hundred times. And I go okay, that's cool.

Dran: Hold, hold on a sec, hold on a sec. WILL I'm gonna, I'm gonna paraphrase some stuff back to you, okay?

Rosenbaum: Okay.

Dran: To make sure that I'm, I'm hearing you correctly. So you're at Sally's and you see a guy uh, that appears to be breaking into a Jeep?

Rosenbaum: Uh, yes sir.

Dran: Do you know who the Jeep belongs to?

Rosenbaum: No sir.

Dran: What...

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Rosenbaum: ...I know's it's parked there.

Dran: What color was the Jeep?

Rosenbaum: I thought it was red but as I got closer investigation it was actually black. It looked red 'cause (unintelligible) in the background.

Dran: Okay and what kind of Jeep? Wrangler, Grand Cherokee?

Rosenbaum: It's a Wrangler.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: With soft top and uh, it looks like the uh, back is off.

Dran: Okay and it had a soft top on it you said?

Rosenbaum: I think so, the harder soft top.

Dran: Okay and how did, where, where on that Jeep was he actually trying to gain entry?

Rosenbaum: In the back is where I saw, wide open.

Dran: Okay so the, so was the backseat and the very back of that Jeep that was, was that wide open?

Rosenbaum: Uh, yes.

Dran: Okay so the top, was it one of those...

Rosenbaum: ...(unintelligible).

Dran: Was it one of those, I think they call it a bimini top, like a, or a bikini top it's, it only covers like shade for the driver's head basically?

Rosenbaum: I think so.

Dran: Okay but either way your recollection was the, the back area of that Jeep was totally open?

Rosenbaum: Yes sir it was all unsecured.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: Yeah so I saw him pull (unintelligible), pull a blanket or a box out and it looked like he pulled a uh, a red gas can.

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

Dran: Okay would you say it looked like he was rummaging through the Jeep?

Rosenbaum: Uh, uh, yes sir.

Dran: Okay and you...

Rosenbaum: ...(unintelligible) is.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: Clothes, you know its not my property but it's still I just wanted to protect it.

Dran: Right and you, I think you told me that you thought his behavior looked suspicious or something to that effect. You said to your manager hey, hey look at this guy and the two of you went out there to, to talk to this, talk to him?

Rosenbaum: Uh, it was just me alone.

Dran: Just you?

Rosenbaum: I told my manager to stay inside the store.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: Just kinda looking.

Dran: Is there video surveillance that you know of that covers that parking lot?

Rosenbaum: Uh, I think it's, I think it's all inside. Um, I don't know, they guy at Safeway had, hasn't been around for almost a year.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: What, what I've been, what I've been told but I'm not sure.

Dran: Okay so you confront this gentleman and, well describe him to me.

Rosenbaum: He was a white male, I think early 30's um, (unintelligible) years. Uh, black baggy uh, pants with a, kind of like a black diamondy belt. Uh, had a pocket knife on his right side where it's open displays. Meaning the blade was open like he, definitely see it was a knife. Uh, with a black shirt and it looked like he was carrying two backpacks and he, he had a black hat. I looked and he was kind of, you know throwing (unintelligible) backwards and went around a couple times.

Dran: Okay so two backpacks. Did you say that he had a, a beard?

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

Rosenbaum: Uh, yes sir it looked like a kinda, he looked like a scruffy dude.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: Maybe he was maybe more shaggy thought, like a scrappy little blond-ish beard kind of deal.

Dran: Okay so you confront him and he says I'm a federal agent.

Rosenbaum: He said I'm a federal agent.

Dran: Right and then what happened?

Rosenbaum: And then he uh, kept on backing up and like hi Mr. ROSENBAUM you're just security, can't do anything to me because I have my uh, my badge has my last name on it.

Dran: Uh-huh.

Rosenbaum: Inside the deal so he read my name off that, like I tried to motion a couple times like this and I asked him to step back, several times.

Dran: You're telling him to...

Rosenbaum: ...and...

Dran: ...you're telling him to step back?

Rosenbaum: Yeah, A-firm and when I saw, I see that pocket knife there, wasn't on his pocket anymore so I pulled out, I raised my asp baton, like hey man step the hell back, we can't do anything and you need to put that up. I'm a, I'm a (unintelligible) you're about to get seriously cut. Well (unintelligible) no you're not type deal then he keeps on moving. He moves back, you know away from me and then I put, I just, I put the asp back up and then he turned around again, okay I'm gonna show you my credentials, my credentials right there. Like he pulled out Oregon ID. Like the, can you step back a little bit because, you know I need you to step back.

Dran: So hold on a second. So does he have, is he, is he pressing towards you making you walk backwards?

Rosenbaum: Yes sir.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: I was walking back the whole time man.

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Dran: Okay so...

Rosenbaum: ...then he tried to move forwards, I'd move a different direction but I was still watching him because uh -

Dran: Okay so you're...

Rosenbaum: ...he (unintelligible).

Dran: So you're backing, you're backing away from him and why are you backing away from him?

Rosenbaum: Because I felt threatened by him 'cause he kept on, I, I didn't see the knife anymore in his uh, front right pocket.

Dran: Okay did you...

Rosenbaum: ...okay I didn't know if he was trying to charge at me, maybe try to, try to stab me with it, not for sure what exactly he was gonna do.

Dran: Okay were you able to...

Rosenbaum: ...and I mean uh...

Dran: ...I don't, I don't mean to keep interrupting you but were you able to see his hands to see if his hands hand anything in them?

Rosenbaum: He had like a closed fist.

Dran: Okay so he's got closed fists. And you said that...

Rosenbaum: ...uh-huh...

Dran: ...you said that he read your name back to you from, from your name tag on your uniform?

Rosenbaum: Yes sir.

Dran: Describe your uniform to me.

Rosenbaum: I have a black uh, Oregon City carrier vest.

Dran: Like a...

Rosenbaum: ...its on the right side.

Dran: Like an external carrier vest?

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

Rosenbaum: Uh, yes sir like a PD has, PD style, style vest. And it says security on the right side, it has my last name underneath my badge and it has my last name on it and it says security in bold letters in the back. And I have handcuffs on the side 'cause I did at the store, just you know had to deal more like hey we're not playing this, we're not playing around 'cause we have a lot of shoplifters lately.

Dran: Okay so you're, in other words you're clearly identified as being security?

Rosenbaum: Yes sir, I never say who I, I never said I was officer at all.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: All I've said, hey it's not, you know he read security, he's like ah no you, security can't do anything to me.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: Type deal and it looked like he had his fists back then, then all of a sudden he's trying to reach for like his ID, he's reaching in his pocket, got maybe a little more nervous 'cause I don't what he's reaching for a gun or whatever he had on him. That's kind of, it's another reason why I had my asp out there, okay just for my (unintelligible), all I had on me. Inside of the pocket knife and that's it, I don't have any mace on me, it's actually inside the store.

Dran: Okay so he's, he's telling you he's gonna get his credentials and he's going into his pockets and that's making you nervous?

Rosenbaum: Pretty much.

Dran: Okay so at one point you said you put your asp away and then what happened?

Rosenbaum: When he was walking away I put it up.

Dran: He was, he was walking away?

Rosenbaum: Uh, he was moving, yeah I was on my phone with PD, he's like hey you're lucky it's (unintelligible) I mean but then it's like my asp. It'll protect me whatever 'cause it'll (unintelligible) a knife. He (unintelligible) okay, cool, cool can you keep on following and just kind of see (phone breaking up - indiscernible). Yes ma'am I sure will. And so in fact maybe 15 or 25 yards away from when he kept on charge, like I was trying to charge a little bit like how long, pretty fast towards me and I was backing up pretty quickly. And I yelled out commands, get back, get back, get back.

Dran: Wait, I'm sorry who was yelling that?

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

Rosenbaum: I was yelling get back several times. Like get back, get back, get back and I said it while I was on the phone with uh, I believe I was on phone with uh, dispatch.

Dran: Did you call 9-1-1 or non-emergency?

Rosenbaum: I called, yeah I called 9-1-1.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: And (unintelligible) and displaying a knife. That's when I, like I was kind of fearing for my life at that time because I know...

Dran: ...and at which point did he display the knife?

Rosenbaum: Uh, within maybe 45 seconds of talking to him.

Dran: Okay and was this after you put you asp away?

Rosenbaum: I never had my asp out when I was close to him. I approached him (unintelligible) what, what he was doing, he put (unintelligible).

Dran: Okay so I'm, I'm confused. At, at which point in all of this did he, did he pull the knife out?

Rosenbaum: Okay well actually when I saw the physical blade when (phone breaking up) Safeway by the ma- more the Safeway area.

Dran: Okay so you, you guys have already kind of exchanged words and, and is he walking away when he has the knife out?

Rosenbaum: Yeah he was walking away I, I saw him put it back up, that's why, one of the reasons why I took my asp back out.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: And then when he, and (unintelligible) back.

Dran: Okay so...

Rosenbaum: ...(unintelligible) then um -

Dran: Well hold on -

Rosenbaum: (Unintelligible).

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Dran: As he's, hold on a sec WILL, as he's walking away from you but then at times charging back at you does he have the knife out?

Rosenbaum: Uh, I didn't see it at the time but I didn't know if he had anything else in his hand or not.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: (Unintelligible) I saw a closed (unintelligible) closed fist or not but I know he had a knife (unintelligible) a couple times out he tried basically to throw it in my face and I, I was like hey man get back please, you know get back, get back.

Dran: Okay did he ever, did he ever uh, like point the knife at you or threaten you with the knife?

Rosenbaum: Uh, he did when I was really close to the Safeway area, like I, he put some gloves on, like a white, a black and white glove. I don't know if he had it on him or not when after he left but um, I saw what appeared to be a knife in his pocket 'cause, 'cause he looked like he was trying to yell at somebody, a bystander who was not involved. And I looked, I saw an object that appeared to be a knife. I go my god he just displayed a knife in someone's face and then it's like okay so then I tried to step back a little bit more and I tell everybody, like hey please get back, you know please move away from this guy, he's dangerous. And then his friend came over, talked to him for a second and said he's okay he's a schizophrenic and uh –

Dran: How do you, how do you know this guy was his friend?

Rosenbaum: Oh 'cause he, like he like (unintelligible) hey dude, what's up, calm down type deal. The guy was so fuckin' paranoid type deal and then he reached in that bag, all of sudden (phone breaking up) pull out.

Dran: I'm sorry your, your phone, your phone cut out. He reached into the bag and what happened?

Rosenbaum: Oh I'm sorry. He reached in the backpack and then his friend left and that's when I saw what appeared to be a uh, a, an axe. And so I said, he has an axe.

Dran: And this is all by the Safeway?

Rosenbaum: Uh, yes sir.

Dran: Was it in the Safeway...

Rosenbaum: ...probably uh –

Dran: Was it in the Safeway parking lot or was it towards the road.

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

Rosenbaum: It was more in the sidewalk area where, at this point when he pulled out the axe and knife it was actually by where the carts are at. By that, by 122nd and where the, the cart rack was at.

Dran: Okay so there's, so a cart rack, a cart rack at 122nd?

Rosenbaum: I believe, yes sir, in that area. It's the one by the uh, uh, bus stop area (unintelligible) bus stop so (unintelligible) and the officer, I mean uh, not the officer but the uh, dispatch lady was like what are you trying to say? Like now he's claiming he's a uh, military police officer.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: An-and military police.

Dran: Okay then what happens?

Rosenbaum: When he pulled the axe out um, well then he was already here but he was in the back of his trunk getting out non-lethal, he's like still saying the (unintelligible) waiting on backup, okay. And then it looked like he was trying to charge with his axe, I go get back – get back – get back.

Dran: Wait hold on.

Rosenbaum: I had my asp –

Dran: Hold on, what did, who did he charge with the axe?

Rosenbaum: He charged, started charging towards my direction with an axe, with an axe and then I pulled my asp back out. Like get- please get back, get back, get back, whatever. (Unintelligible) officer and then when I go okay cool and I put it back up again so he, looked like he had it down but he didn't have it towards me. He had it actually down, like in his hand, he was carrying it. I felt more comfortable. That's when I come back here until the police got here.

Dran: Okay and was this, was this guy, was he stationary or was he moving again at this point when he had the axe to his side?

Rosenbaum: Which one?

Dran: The –

Rosenbaum: The guy?

Dran: Yeah the guy with the axe, was he walking away at this point, what was he doing?

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Rosenbaum: He started to.

Dran: Okay and which direction was he...

Rosenbaum: ...and he was, he was walking that way...

Dran: ...which direction was he walking?

Rosenbaum: Uh, towards 122nd. When he was walking away he kept on hitting the axe on the side the, uh, the cart racks were at and a bike rack, he was hitting it several times. As he was walking away, that's when I let the officer know hey he has an axe in his hand right now and she's like he's -(phone breaking up).

Dran: Is the uh, Safeway located east or west of 122nd?

Rosenbaum: Uh, I'm not really sure, it's like the right side of Sally's.

Dran: Okay. I, I can look it up so, but he's walking towards 122nd and you said he's hitting things with the axe?

Rosenbaum: A-firm.

Dran: Okay and then what, what'd you see next?

Rosenbaum: Then he's like walking away, when he was walking away he kept on banging the axe on uh, against a rock part of the uh, what's uh, the - where the carts just go at.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: And he hit it once or twice with the uh, axe, on the uh, bike rack, there's a (unintelligible) bike rack. He was hitting it like there too.

Dran: Like the, a bike rack where people can park their bikes and lock 'em up or the bike rack on a vehicle?

Rosenbaum: Uh, bike rack, the, the bike rack to the biker uh, bicycles, sorry.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: It's one of those small ones.

Dran: Okay and then what happened?

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

Rosenbaum: Then when he walked away then uh, I looked back and I hear the officer calling, calling for me and that's when I was on the phone with dispatch and I let 'em know hey he has an axe in his right hand I believe (unintelligible) type deal. He goes oh okay. He told me to stay over here basically when he drove over there and that's all I know from that point.

Dran: Okay, you didn't see anything else?

Rosenbaum: No sir. I was kind of looking around, I know that they tried to make uh, contact with him but all I saw 'cause I was, I stayed by the door at that time.

Dran: Okay uh –

Rosenbaum: Yeah so I tried to make sure people stayed clear of that area in case anything did happen I didn't want anybody, anybody else get hurt or (unintelligible) hostage.

Dran: Okay so from that point you were trying to keep people away from the direction this guy was walking in?

Rosenbaum: Yes sir, for a little bit then I, when the sidewalks cleared up I went by Sally's.

Dran: Okay. Did you hear any, any commands given by the police on-scene?

Rosenbaum: No sir after, after I remained a couple minutes I walked inside of Sally's and – and then my dinner was ready so I walked by the uh, I went to the Little Cesar's, grabbed my food.

Dran: Okay did you hear any gunfire?

Rosenbaum: Uh, not that, not at that moment, no sir.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: All I know is that a bunch of, a bunch of police officers were flying around everywhere.

Dran: Okay how many officers were on-scene when you um, when they, when that first officer arrived? Did he, were there any other cops there with him or was it just him?

Rosenbaum: It was just him. Then he made an approach I guess and then all of a sudden I heard like seven more sirens, I saw one, that's all. Maybe four or five more but –

Dran: Okay.

0801.9adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 14

Rosenbaum: So I wasn't sure what was going on after that so I thought maybe he maybe took off running.

Dran: Okay.

Rosenbaum: But I didn't see all that and as soon as (unintelligible) oh he must've took off running 'cause I saw 'em flying down going code.

Dran: Okay, very good. WILL I appreciate it. Uh, I think uh, we'll be back in touch with you uh, at a, at a future date. Um -

Rosenbaum: Okay.

Dran: But this just, this is, I just needed to get this initial information to get my team briefed up so we can get rolling with the investigation so I'm sure I won't, I'm not the lead on this but I'm sure somebody else will be, will be back in touch with you.

Rosenbaum: Okay.

Dran: Okay WILL, thanks for your time I appreciate it.

Rosenbaum: Not a problem.

Dran: Okay, take care.

Rosenbaum: You too.

Dran: Okay, bye-bye.

Rosenbaum: Bye.

(Call disconnected)

Dran: And that is the end of the call, the time is approximately 6:30pm.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080119 / 1024 T. Bradshaw *TS*

0801.9adr

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3354856) INTERVIEW WITH OFFICER BUDEY 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Officer GREG BUDEY
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Dran: This is Detective Arjay Dran with the Portland Police Bureau. I am with Detective Tony Harris and we are at East Precinct in reference to an officer involved shooting that occurred earlier this evening. An area of 122nd and Ash, SE. Its Portland Police Bureau case number 19-258996. Um, also present is Officer?

Budey: GREG BUDEY.

Dran: Can you spell your name for me please GREG?

Budey: Yeah, first name is G-R-E-G and last name is B-U-D-E-Y.

Dran: And what is your DPSST number?

Budey: 51248.

Dran: And also representing GREG is Officer Scott Robertson.

Robertson: 31290.

Dran: Thank you sir and forgive me if I didn't give the time uh, 2245 hours on July 30th, 2019. Um, so GREG we're recording this interview and I understand that, we talked about this earlier, I have your permission to do so?

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Okay, thank you and just real, real simple I want to talk to you about the events tonight so let's start with uh, what precinct are you assigned to?

Budey: East Precinct.

Dran: What shift do you work?

Budey: B shift.

Dran: B shift and what time does that shift start?

Budey: Uh, starts at 10:00 goes to 8:00, 8:00pm.

Dran: Okay and how long have you been on with the Bureau?

Budey: Eight and a half years.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Dran: Okay and are you, you're assigned to patrol?

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Any other specialties that you have acquired over the years? Like ECIT or SERT or things like that?

Budey: None.

Dran: Okay and you were working uh, B shift today?

Budey: Yes.

Dran: What was your district?

Budey: 972.

Dran: Okay is that a regular district for you or are you a utility officer?

Budey: U-utility officer.

Dran: Okay and 972, where is that in relation to the area of 122nd and NE Glisan?

Budey: The 70's district is between Division to Holgate, from 82nd Avenue to 136th Avenue.

Dran: Okay so tell me how you got to be involved in this call today?

Budey: Um, I noticed that dispatch dispatched a 940 car which is a day shifter and I asked them to remove him and put me on it because I'm B shifter to take the call.

Dran: Okay and what did they, what did they dispatch the day shift car to?

Budey: Uh, to a, a disturbance at the old Safeway, 122 and uh, Glisan.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Somebody with a knife uh, saying he's a federal agent or something like that.

Dran: Okay um, so you put, were you, were you down in the 970's district area...

Budey: ...yes...

Dran: ...when the call came out?

Budey: Ye-yeah.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Dran: Okay so you'd had to travel north?

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: A bit of a distance then to get up there. In what, what condition did you respond, Code One, Two, Three?

Budey: Uh, I initially Code One and then I st-started to go quicker when I noticed that the primary officer was on-scene, was, said that he's on-scene.

Dran: Okay did you hear any updates along the way?

Budey: Um, not that I recall, no.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: I, I know there were some, I know that the primary officer um, TOMMY CHONG said that he was on-scene, that he was gonna go and talk to the security the – first.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Um, that he was in Safeway lot.

Dran: Okay and so Officer CHONG is primary, he's the day shift officer?

Budey: No he's a B shift officer.

Dran: He's a B shift officer as well?

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Okay. Um, how many other officers or do you remember how many other of-other officers were on-scene besides Officer CHONG or were you the second officer?

Budey: Uh, no I was uh, I said I was coming from the south and Officer uh, CHONG told me to stay south, keep an eye on him, not to have any contact and wait for him to, because he's, has a less, less-lethal.

Dran: Okay and what street were you on when you say you stayed south of where the individual was?

Budey: When I broadcasted that over the radio I was at 122 and Burnside.

Dran: Okay and where was the suspect or the subject at this point?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Budey: He was four, four and a half blocks north of me.

Dran: And which street was he on?

Budey: 122nd.

Dran: Okay and you said Officer CHONG had broadcast that he was less-lethal?

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Uh, what, do you know what kind of, what kind of less-lethal system?

Budey: That's the .40 millimeter.

Dran: The .40 millimeter?

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Okay and so you arrive in the area of 122 and Burnside.

Budey: Um-hm.

Dran: You're south of the subject, is the subject on foot, on a bike, in a car?

Budey: Well um, didn't have visual of him at all.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: I noticed two police officers pass me.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: To get there. Um, so two cars went to 122 and basically Safeway, north of the Safeway um, the actual building.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: And they turned around and got with Officer um, CHONG.

Dran: Okay and you maintained that position at 122 and Burn?

Budey: I, I slowly rolled up 'cause – I wanted to keep an eye on him and stay to the south and I sol- slowly rolled up and I kind of stayed in the center lanes watching um, towards the, watching, looking for the male.

Dran: Okay.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

Budey: And, 'cause I saw a guy that was walking southbound, I want to make sure that that wasn't him because he had a backpack and – the description didn't match.

Dran: Okay and do you remember the description that was given?

Budey: Uh, I believe he had like pan- black pants or something like that. I know that the guy that I saw was not him.

Dran: Right.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: I'm sorry, my question was do you remember a description being given of the person you were looking for?

Budey: Yes, there was a description, I actually asked for a description. Like if you ask me to tell you the description of it I wouldn't tell you. Because I asked them on the radio and they told me what it was.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: At the time.

Dran: Okay but do, do you remember what that description was now or?

Budey: Uh, no.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Like I wouldn't be able to tell you this, this and this.

Dran: Okay, that's fine.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: That's fine. Um, in this area, 122 and Burnside, this is at about 4:22 in the afternoon is my understanding...

Budey: ...yes....

Dran: ...when the call was dispatched. What are conditions like in that area at this time?

Budey: Very busy. Lot of pedestrian traffic, lot of vehicle traffic.

Dran: Okay and there's a MAX, the MAX line runs east/west on Burnside.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

Budey: Yes.

Dran: And I believe there's a MAX, actual MAX stop or MAX station there.

Budey: On both sides of the -

Dran: On both sides?

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Okay so pretty busy area?

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Alright, your stationed south in the center lanes of, of uh, 122nd.

Budey: I was north of Burnside.

Dran: North of Burnside, okay.

Budey: North of Burnside.

Dran: And you're waiting to get eyes on the -

Budey: Yes.

Dran: The suspect.

Budey: I slowly roll up and I see the other officers joining Officer CHONG so...

Dran: ...okay...

Budey: ...I knew that he had cover there and I'm on the south side.

Dran: Okay then what happened next?

Budey: I, I noticed the male.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: He um, they try to make contact with him and he was flailing his arms. He had something in his hand, looked like maybe a card or something in his hand that he had. Um -

Dran: Like a, like a business card or a, like a greeting card?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Budey: Don't know, it was kind of like white-ish/gray-ish, something that he had in his hand that he kept like flashing, like he's showing it, he's up in the air showing it to the officers that are to the north of them.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: At that time I'm to the south of him so I pull up and I get out of the car. Wh- as I pull up I get out of the car and I noticed that he starts reaching towards his waistband and pulled out an axe.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: From his waistband. That's when I ran around the car and towards the other officers that were on the north side uh, of the -

Dran: Okay did you join up with them eventually?

Budey: To joi- yeah to join up with them so I wouldn't be in a crossfire.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: If there would be an incident there.

Dran: So now you're with Officer CHONG and his original cover officers.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: And you're all one big unit.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Uh, north of the suspect.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: And south of you now on foot.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Which side of 122nd were you guys on?

Budey: West side.

Dran: West side and this, when this, when he pulls this hatchet or axe out of his waistband are, your, are you still north of Burnside?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

Budey: Yeah. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Yeah that was like basically at the initial contact, initial location they said which is the, the bus stop right there next to the Safeway.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Old Safeway.

Dran: Let's uh, transition real quick on the map here would you show me uh, with, with a, with a rectangle show me where you stopped your car and got out, we'll start with that.

Budey: Okay.

Dran: So just uh –

Budey: So my car was like right here.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: There were other cars, they were facing southbound.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: My car was facing northbound in the westbound uh, uh, on the west side of the street.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: In the southbound lanes pretty much.

Dran: With a circle can you draw for me where the suspect was?

Budey: So he was uhh – like somewhere in there. Like where the bus stop is or just maybe just south of it.

Dran: Okay and then with maybe a couple of X's can you show me where the other officers, where CHONG and the officers that went to cover him?

Budey: They were just like right here.

Dran: Okay.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

Budey: So I got out of the car and I ran towards them over here.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: And I'm not sure if I got close to them or was I on this side parallel with them.

Dran: Okay and was it in that general area where he pulled the, the axe out of his pants?

Budey: Yes, yes.

Dran: Okay. When he pulled the axe out of his pants what happened then?

Budey: Um, commands were given for him to drop the axe, drop the axe, multiple times.

Dran: Was it one person giving commands or was it multiple people giving commands?

Budey: Officer CHONG was giving commands.

Dran: CHONG.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Okay and how did the suspect respond to that?

Budey: He did not really comply at all.

Dran: So he kept the axe in both his hands?

Budey: Kept the axe and he, yes and he, not just he had it in his hand he was flailing his arms with the axe with it so –

Dran: Well describe for me flailing. Was he?

Budey: Like he had it, at one point he had it over his head.

Dran: What were his movements consistent with if, if anything?

Budey: Would you –

Dran: Was he, was he erratic with the axe or was he acting in a threatening manner? Like acting like he was, like he was gonna be chopping with the axe or was he...

Budey: ...he, he was...

Dran: ...slashing with it?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Budey: He was more like erratic with it.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: You could say that.

Dran: Okay do you remember if he was, if the suspect was saying anything in response to the commands?

Budey: He was yelling a lot. Did not know exactly what he was saying.

Dran: Okay how would you describe his demeanor at, at this point?

Budey: Very aggressive.

Dran: Okay. What was the distance between the officer and, and him?

Budey: Um, I would have to guess um –

Dran: Let me, let me, let me give you a caveat, if you don't know –

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Please tell me you don't know.

Budey: I, yeah I wouldn't be able to tell you, you know even –

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Give you a number, I don't know.

Dran: Close, medium, far away?

Budey: What's close?

Dran: Close would be, let's say I'm gonna say from here to the door for the purposes of the recording I'm gonna guess that's at about 15 feet.

Budey: Yeah about that, maybe a little bit more.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Okay. So he's aggressive.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Describe to me what you mean by, by aggressive.

Budey: He just continued yelling, would not listen to commands at all and he would not put the axe down and he would just had it and he kept motioning with it or like kept moving it in his arm.

Dran: Okay, you, you displayed chopping motions.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: When Officer CHONG is giving these commands and he's yelling back at you guys is, is he facing you or is he facing away from you?

Budey: He's facing us.

Dran: Okay is he stopped or is he moving, in other words moving backwards while, while you're addressing him?

Budey: At first he was facing us then he kind of turned away walking away, stopped, turned back towards us.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Was addressing us again.

Dran: Kind of repeat the behavior thing again?

Budey: Yes, yeah.

Dran: And what was, what was the pace at which he was walking away from you? Slow, fast, medium?

Budey: Uhh - at, yeah at first, yeah slow.

Dran: Slow?

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Okay.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Budey: Just walking away from us.

Dran: Okay, how long would you say that behavior continued um, distance wise? Meaning did you guys make it as far as Burnside wh- and this is like a repeated thing where you're stopping and giving commands and he's walking away?

Budey: I believe first initial contact he turns around, walks away, kind of stops. Re-addresses us, we give him commands again, he turns around and walks away.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: So like maybe one.

Dran: Okay. Tools that you guys have deployed at this point? I don't mean fired, I mean tools that are out um, handgun, rifle, shotgun, less-lethal?

Budey: I, I had my gun out.

Dran: Okay do you remember seeing anybody, anybody else with any other tools out?

Budey: Primary Officer CHONG had his less-lethal.

Dran: Okay. While this is happening is that environment around you still busy with, with citizens with vehicle and pedestrians?

Budey: Yes, yes and when initionally, in-initially I rode up and when I was in the center lane there were people just on the sidewalk just south of the subject and the officers and I told them to move along.

Dran: Okay but as you, as you are now one group addressing him as he's walking south.

Budey: Yeah there's, there are people just 122 and Burnside, there were people in front of the weed shop.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: I'm sorry we- yeah there's a weed shop and Cricket, yeah so there were people there too.

Dran: Okay. So you get to about Burnside.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: What happens next?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

Budey: Um, he's walking southbound, he crosses the westbound Burnside. It's like he's, is at the median.

Dran: Um-hm.

Budey: There are a lot of people there.

Dran: The median for the MAX platform?

Budey: Yes the MAX platform, yeah sorry. So there were a lot of people there and people realize that he has an axe in his, in his hand so they start running and just getting away from the guy and he continues um, southbound crossing the, the eastbound Burnside.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Um, when he crossed over e- on the other side of Burnside so he's on south, southwest corner now.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Um, there were other officers that pull up in the intersection. They were like on 122nd.

Dran: Um-hm.

Budey: That were addressing him as well. At that moment he, on that intersection for a moment he, he was challenged again to put the axe down. Um, he slowly put the axe down but then picked it back up.

Dran: Okay. I'm gonna back up just for a second, do you remember aside from you and Officer CHONG remember who else, who the officers were that drove past you and then joined him to cover him?

Budey: Um, yes I believe it was Officer SANTOS and um, she's 902 um, sorry I'm spacing with the names. She works B shift with me.

Dran: Uh, ZENTNER?

Budey: ZENTNER, sorry, yeah.

Dran: No that's fine.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: And then do you remember who the officers were that had pulled up on 122nd?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 14

Budey: I do remember uh, seeing uh, Acting Sergeant KEMPLE.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: I do not remember anybody else really in that intersection right there.

Dran: Okay. So he's put the axe down at one point.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: How long was the axe...

Budey: ...down?

Dran: Down for?

Budey: If I had to guess, five, 10 seconds.

Dran: Okay and what is he doing after he put the axe down on the ground?

Budey: He picks it right back up.

Dran: Right back up.

Budey: Yeah so maybe even less than that 'cause he –

Dran: Okay.

Budey: You know he puts it down and –

Dran: And that was when he challenged the other officers uh, A/KEMPLE that had pulled up?

Budey: Yeah they um, they, they challenged him.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: I believe, yeah.

Dran: That's what I meant, I'm sorry.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: The other officers challenged.

Budey: Yeah.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 15

Dran: Challenged him, the acting sergeant. Up to this point had anything been deployed on him? Less-lethal, taser, pepper?

Budey: A less-lethal, the .40 millimeter was deployed at the intersection.

Dran: Okay and do you remember or know who that was that deployed that?

Budey: Do not.

Dran: Okay. How did, how did he react to it?

Budey: Um, he like flinched.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: You know he knew something hit him.

Dran: Okay and was this –

Harris: Just one round?

Budey: Yes I believe so.

Dran: Was this before or after he'd put the axe down and picked it back up?

Budey: Uhh –

Dran: And once again if you don't remember just tell me...

Budey: ...I don't remember. To be honest with you I don't remember.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: If that was –

Dran: That's fine.

Budey: When was, when it was exactly.

Dran: Okay so at some point he picks the axe back up.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: What does he do next?

Budey: Continue walking southbound.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 16

Dran: Okay. Did he have any other interactions with members of the public while you guys are giving or while he's being given commands to drop the axe.

Budey: There, there are a lot of people in that area um, I know that he walked up to a vehicle.

Dran: And where was that vehicle located?

Budey: Um, I believe um, I believe it was SE Ankeny Street.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Um, the vehicle was pulling out, the vehicle was facing eastbound.

Dran: Okay eastbound on Ankeny.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Coming up, coming up to 122nd?

Budey: 122nd and he walked up to the driver's door and he had the axe in his hand and I thought he was gonna smash the window or get in the car because he's trying the door handles.

Dran: Right.

Budey: And I could see that the, the driver in the vehicle is trying to, trying to lock the doors.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Like he is act- you know actively looking to lock the doors in, in his vehicle.

Dran: What'd that car look like?

Budey: It was a, I believe it's a black SUV, I believe it's a Chevy Equinox.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Like an SUV.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Like a mid-size.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 17

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Black SUV?

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Okay and what did that driver do? They drive away, they reverse, did they get out of their car and run?

Budey: I actually I don't remember.

Dran: Okay. Alright and what happened next?

Budey: Um, that's, so when the car was no longer in there, I don't know, I'm, I don't remember what exactly happened. He was still at that intersection.

Dran: And he still has the axe in his hand?

Budey: He still has the axe in, in his hand. Um, he puts it down um, slowly.

Dran: Um-hm.

Budey: Down on the ground um, and he gets beanbagged.

Dran: Beanbagged or .40 mill?

Budey: Sorry.

Dran: That's okay.

Budey: .40 mill.

Dran: I still call it beanbag too.

Budey: Yeah, yeah. That's less, less-lethal round um, and he is not on the sidewalk, he's like on the southbound lanes of 122.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Uh, closer to lane number two, the bike path.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: The —

Dran: So lane number two being the, is that the inside lane you're describing or?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 18

Budey: That's the outside lane.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Next to the bike lanes.

Dran: Okay. How did he react to the?

Budey: He felt it, like he jolted back a little bit and um –

Dran: Did he say anything or yelp out or?

Budey: I don't remember.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Um, he, what he did is he had some flip flops on and he kind of kicked 'em out out of his feet.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: And uh, took off running.

Dran: Which direction did he run?

Budey: Southbound.

Dran: Okay uh, where did he go once he started running south?

Budey: He started running south and next block he made a right turn.

Dran: Ash?

Budey: Ash, yeah.

Dran: Okay and (clearing throat) pardon me, did you guys, what did you guys do at that point? When he started running.

Budey: Started running um, I follow behind like walking.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: And then I saw that he was actually sprinting and he's making a right turn towards Ash Street. I took off running too.

Dran: Were you alone or were the other cops with...

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 19

Budey: ...no there, there's other officers with us.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Uh, there were officers on foot and officers in vehicles.

Dran: Okay. So you get onto Ash Street.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: And what do you see?

Budey: Don't see anything.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: I don't see him anymore.

Dran: He's gone?

Budey: He's gone.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: So continue down on Ash Street and we're where's he at, where's he at and when I see to the left I see um, just a backpack, that's the only thing I see is somebody is wearing a backpack and making a left or turn towards the um, the breezeway in the apartment complex.

Dran: Okay so which side of Ash Street is this on? The south side?

Budey: Southside.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: On the left side, yeah.

Dran: I was gonna say south or north.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: So he's on the south side and you see the backpack.

Budey: Um-hm.

Dran: Do you see the backpack while it's still on the south side of Ash?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 20

Budey: Yeah so basically I see just like a person's walking through, and the only thing I see is um, there's the breezeway and the only thing I see is just the, a backpack disappearing.

Dran: Okay I'm gonna take you back to the maps real quick before I forget to do it. So this is the map of still 122nd, it's a continuation of the prior map.

Budey: Okay.

Dran: And – so we have 122nd, and correct me if I'm wrong.

Budey: Okay.

Dran: This would be Burnside.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: This is the gas station.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Ankeny.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: And then Ash.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Can you, with an X for me, mark where you saw that person in the black SUV that he approached.

Budey: I believe it was right here.

Dran: Okay and then with a circle can you mark for me where he stopped the first time and put, put the, the axe down?

Budey: It was just right outside um, the store.

Dran: Okay and then the second time that he put the axe down, just if you can write the number two. If you, if you remember where that happened.

Budey: Uhh – it was in this intersection right here.

Dran: Okay.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 21

Budey: But I do not know if it was on the south side or north side of intersection. I believe it was on the south side.

Dran: Okay if you just want to draw like a bracket to incor- to incorporate both sides of that and then put a number two next to that. Does that make sense?

Budey: Make a bracket and?

Dran: Yeah. So you, so you basically connecting the intersection.

Budey: Okay I'm sorry I'm -

Dran: Here I'll, I'm gonna, I'm gonna draw it for you.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: And that way it'll just be a little easier. Um, this is to show that this is the general area and I've marked it with a number two.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Please take a look at that and tell if me that's...

Budey: ...yes...

Dran: ...correct.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: And I believe the, the axe that he dropped was on the south side.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Of that intersection.

Dran: And then with an arrow can you mark on, this is Ash Street.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Can you mark where this breezeway or this, where you saw the backpack rather.

Budey: Is right here.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 22

Dran: Okay. Thank you. Okay so you see this backpack and what's going through your mind as far as who do you think that person is?

Budey: I, I thought it was him.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: I thought it was him and uh, as I am getting closer I see Officer SANTOS, he's already there.

Dran: He's already at the breezeway?

Budey: By, yeah at the breezeway and he's pointing he's right here, he's right here.

Dran: And he's, he's, Officer SANTOS is verbalizing that as well?

Budey: Yes, yes.

Dran: Okay. Then what, what happens?

Budey: I told him to stay back, like to go after him.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Wait for me, so I join him.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: And we walk up to the breezeway.

Dran: Okay, I took a look at the breezeway and I can't remember how far south it goes until, I think there was a chain link fence at the very back end of that property.

Budey: Um-hm.

Dran: From the sidewalk, let's call that the entryway to the breezeway.

Budey: Okay.

Dran: From the sidewalk how far in was...

Budey: ...is he at?

Dran: Was he?

Budey: Yeah he was - I believe um, at that stairs that go up.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 23

Dran: Uh-huh.

Budey: Or just a little bit in, like kind of past the stairs.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: 'Cause the, the, they're, the – so the breezeway goes in and then goes to the right can – for the other units.

Dran: It's like, yeah there's like...

Budey: ...it's like a T.

Dran: If I remember correctly it T's and it goes west.

Budey: Yeah it goes west and you continue straight. I believe he was past that a little bit.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Maybe.

Dran: And where were you guys?

Budey: We were like at the entrance, we just had got in there.

Dran: Okay then what happens?

Budey: Um, other officers were right behind us.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Uh, we challenge him.

Dran: Uh, and what'd you mean by that?

Budey: Um, get on the ground, get on the ground. Uh –

Dran: How's he responding to that?

Budey: He's not listening at all.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: He's just yelling.

Dran: He's just yelling?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 24

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Do you remember what he was yelling?

Budey: I don't.

Dran: Do you remember any citizens being out and about within the interior of that complex observing what was going on?

Budey: I know there were some people but I'm not sure if they were out before or after the incident.

Dran: Okay. Alright and so it's challenging him, it's you, it's Officer SANTOS.

Budey: Um-hm.

Dran: And who else was with you? If you, if you remember.

Budey: Officer DORAN.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: I later know, knew that he was there.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: But there's other cops with you.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: You just don't know...

Budey: ...yeah, yeah...

Dran: ...exactly who it is.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: What's your focus at this point?

Budey: Him.

Dran: Him, okay and he's yelling at you um, he's left the axe behind?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 25

Budey: Yes.

Dran: What condition is he in? What is, what, what's in his hands or not in his hands, what's, where's the backpack?

Budey: He's wearing the backpack.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Um, and I forgot to mention that um, when he dropped the axe and he took off running southbound um, there was an officer that got on the air that said that, there was an officer who reported that he had a knife. Because the init-initial report was he had a knife.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: And –

Dran: so this, this was like an update saying hey, keep in mind before all this stuff has happened –

Budey: Yes.

Dran: He had a knife. It was, as opposed to I saw him just now with a knife.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Okay so just reminding you guys of the officer safety information.

Budey: Yeah and the um, the initial report said that it was a knife that he had.

Dran: Okay. Okay so again I'll repeat the question.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Maybe just a bit more simply. What, what do you observe about him when he, while he's yelling at you and you're giving him commands?

Budey: He's digging in his waistband.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: He started digging in his waistband to, right side in the waistband and he is like moving.

Dran: Like what'd you mean by that?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 26

Budey: He – he just would not stay still. He, he like digging in his waistband and he's just continuously moving left, right, back and forth.

Dran: Is he covering, is he covering a, a large distance with that movement or is he just kind of staying in the same spot but his body's moving around quite a bit while he's digging in his waistband?

Budey: The kind of moving around while he's digging in the waistband, yeah.

Dran: Okay but he's, in other words he's not moving to the front door of an apartment or down, down, back further?

Budey: Not that the –

Dran: Feet away, just it's kind of concentrated to that area.

Budey: Yeah not that that, yeah he, he was, he was kind of moving towards us and away kind of, and side to side.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: It wasn't like a movement that he was going towards a door or anything like that.

Dran: Okay, do you remember if he pulled anything out of his waistband?

Budey: No.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: I don't, I don't – I do not see what he has in his waistband or what he pulls out.

Dran: Okay and so he's digging around...

Budey: ...at that time.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: At that time I didn't.

Dran: He's digging around, he's moving around.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: He's yelling at you guys, commands are being given back to him.

Budey: Yes.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 27

Dran: To um, I think you said to get on the, was it get on the ground or?

Budey: I believe so, yeah.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: And I do know that distinguishes you, somebody said don't do it.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Right before the, the shots.

Dran: Okay so the commands are being given.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: He's moving around.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: You hear somebody say don't do it.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: And then you said you hear shots.

Budey: I hear pops, yeah.

Dran: Hear pops, were you able to tell if there, there was a difference in the s- like the sound of pops. In other words if it was a pop of a taser or a pop of a shotgun, the pop of a less-lethal, the pop of a handgun, the pop of a rifle?

Budey: Like immediately, no.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Then I knew, maybe took me like a second or two to realize it was actual shots.

Dran: Okay like gunfire?

Budey: Gunfire, yes.

Dran: Okay, do you remember how many shots you heard?

Budey: I don't. It was just like a quick pop, like come – you know.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 28

Dran: Like a, a quick series?

Budey: Series, yes.

Dran: Okay. How does he react to that?

Budey: See that's, that's the thing, that's what took me a second to realize 'cause he just kinda staying there. Nothing really –

Dran: He's just standing there?

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: And its like, like a slow motion, he going to, it's like – moves to the right and then goes down to his knees.

Dran: Okay. Did he stay on his knees or did he, did he lay down, did he sit down?

Budey: Yeah he kind of, knees I believe and then he kind of sat and he leaned over a, there, there was a pole.

Dran: Uh-huh.

Budey: And kind of fell over.

Dran: Okay. Did you notice anything about him at that point?

Budey: Um, I noticed that he had like – red marks on his arm. Like, just like maybe blood.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: On, on his arm.

Dran: Did it appear fresh? Or was it scabs or was it?

Budey: I, see I don't, I don't know.

Dran: Needle marks?

Budey: I don't, no it, it wasn't like a needles marks, little bigger than that.

Dran: Okay.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 29

Budey: It was like on his forearm.

Dran: Okay. Were, were they actively bleeding?

Budey: I saw red, I did not –

Dran: Okay. Okay.

Budey: Did not know, did not realize if, did not see if it was actively bleeding.

Dran: Sure.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: So he, the, the, you hear the shots, he reacts slowly, goes down to his knees and then kind of falls against a pole and -

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Does he, does he wind up prone on the ground or?

Budey: Yeah he kind of goes down kind of on, on his right side.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Kind of laying.

Dran: what happened then?

Budey: Um, I heard somebody saying need to approach him, get the shield. Somebody brought a shield out.

Dran: Do you know who that was?

Budey: Don't.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Um –

Dran: Were you part of the team that went up to contact him?

Budey: Yes, yes.

Dran: Okay what'd you guys do?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 30

Budey: Um, I gr- got a hold of his right arm, I'm sorry, left arm.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: How he's laying and we got him on his stomach.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: And uh, he was handcuffed.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Um –

Dran: Whose handcuffs were used, do you remember?

Budey: The officer who was next to me to the left, do not know.

Dran: Okay that's fine. You get him handcuffed and then what'd you do with him?

Budey: Um, as soon as he is rolled over I see that there was a, a knife um, like a black knife that was folded in underneath him.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Like underneath his buttocks.

Dran: So was it like a belt clip type folding blade knife? Was it a, a bigger knife – describe this knife to me in, in a bit more detail if you, if you could.

Budey: Maybe it's yea long.

Dran: The handle?

Budey: Yeah it's folded, it's like –

Dran: Right.

Budey: All total folded like this.

Dran: Okay so you're, you're...

Budey: ...and it's black.

Dran: You're showing about three and a half, four inches.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 31

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Okay. And uh, did you see a belt clip or anything like that on it?

Budey: I, I don't recall.

Dran: Okay and where, where was the knife when, when you saw it?

Budey: When we immediately rolled him over it was right there, like where his butt or his quads would be.

Dran: Okay, okay I'm, I'm gonna ask the question.

Budey: Um-hm.

Dran: I probably already know the answer but did you notice the knife on the ground there prior to uh, the shots being fired...

Budey: ...no...

Dran: ...during this confrontation?

Budey: No.

Dran: Okay. What kind of, what, what did you guys do with him after you, you rolled him over?

Budey: Uh, there were officers giving him first aid. I saw somebody run up with a first aid kit.

Dran: Okay um, do you remember any broadcasts for um, medical to respond?

Budey: I did hear Code Three medical um, that's pretty much it.

Dran: Okay. Did you remember at any point and I'm, I'm gonna back way up. Do you remember if the ECIT was requested or...

Budey: ...yes. Uh, Officer CHONG, the primary officer, when I rolled, when I was getting to the scene, when I was north of Burnside he asked if there was an ECIT um, that would be responding.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: So he asked for someone.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 32

Dran: Okay. Getting back to towards the end here, so other officers are, are rendering aid to him is he saying anything? Is he conscious?

Budey: No.

Dran: I, I mean, and I apologize that's a two-part. Is he conscious?

Budey: No, well his eyes are open but –

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: And then the second part is was he saying anything?

Budey: No.

Dran: No, okay. Thank you. Uh, what did, what did you do while the officers were rendering aid to him?

Budey: Um, the sergeant, one of the sergeant, I'll remember his name, told me to start taking photos of the scene.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: So I, I snapped a couple photos.

Dran: And what did you use to snap the photos?

Budey: My Bureau issued phone.

Dran: Okay, did you upload those?

Budey: No not yet.

Dran: Yet, okay. Um –

Budey: And I don't, I don't know how many I have.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: I just took some photos of the ground where the shell casings were and the doorway where the, there was a lady that was looking out.

Dran: Okay.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 33

Budey: Um –

Dran: (sneeze) Pardon me.

Budey: That was Sergeant FELTS that told me to do that.

Dran: FELTS?

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Okay. So you took some photos.

Budey: Yes.

Dran: And then what'd you do?

Budey: Um, I uh, went back to 122nd Avenue and asked for one of the officers to give me a ride back to my vehicle 'cause I left it unsecured, window rolled down.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Um, and my, it's a bad area, people go and steal stuff.

Dran: I understand. I understand.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Okay I'm gonna ask you and, and, and be honest. Um, not that you'd be dishonest but this, this is kind of a, a difficult question and we're all cops so we're all, we're all rough and tumble and we can take care of ourselves but at that moment when you're confronting him in that, that breezeway and um, the distance described uh, seems like it's, I mean for all intent and purposes relatively close.

Budey: It is.

Dran: What's going through your head? How are you, how are you feeling?

Budey: Um, (deep breath) it was nerve wracking, you know.

Dran: Desc-describe your emotions for me.

Budey: Um, 'cause he was right there, was not listening to our commands and the, the way he was acting and even prior to that with him running around with the axe and not – doing anything we ask him to do.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 34

Dran: Um-hm.

Budey: Or tell him to do.

Dran: And he's, he's digging in, he's been digging around in his waistband.

Budey: Yeah I really thought that he was, was gonna try to break into one of the units.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: Um, because, you know earlier he tried to get in a vehicle.

Dran: Um-hm.

Budey: It appeared so um, and, you know through my thoughts like if he's starting to, you know swing at that vehicle, you know what are we gonna do.

Dran: Right.

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Right.

Budey: Or start swinging his axe at 122nd and Burnside where there's people walking by him.

Dran: Did you at any point fear for your own safety?

Budey: Oh yeah.

Dran: Would you say that that was a fear that you had at any one particular time or was it, it different times throughout this, this incident?

Budey: Yeah it – as soon as he got the axe out, you know I rolled up thinking it will be a next, you know another thing where you just talk to a guy that, you know is high on drugs or so-something's going on with him 'cause that's the whole day was. People high on drugs climbing trees and falling off so – thinking that would be a simple thing where he, then he whips out the axe and from then on it was just intense, rapidly evolving.

Dran: Okay. Tony can you think of anything or have any questions?

Harris: And this is only uh, uh, because I'm trying to write as fast as I can. Uh, initially you did pull your gun out?

Budey: Yes.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 35

Harris: Near the Safeway?

Budey: Yes.

Harris: Did you have it out the whole time?

Budey: No.

Harris: When did you put it back?

Budey: I don't remember exactly where but I do know that I was in a Sul position walking behind him while he's going southbound.

Dran: Can you describe what a Sul position is for folks that may not know.

Budey: Basically my gun is pointing down and I keep it close to my chest with my left support arm underneath my handgun.

Dran: Its kind of a new thing we're teaching...

Budey: ...yes...

Dran: ...instead of depressed –

Budey: Yes.

Dran: Ready or – yeah.

Budey: So I, then I holster. Um, and then I had my gun out again wh- at the com- where we confronted him at, at the apartment complex.

Harris: Did you fire your gun?

Budey: No.

Harris: Do you know why you didn't fire?

Budey: I did not exactly see what he had in his waistband.

Harris: Right, you knew he was digging in his...

Budey: ...I knew he was digging. I, I –

Harris: (Unintelligible) something, maybe (unintelligible)...

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 36

Budey: ...I knew, I, I knew something was coming. I knew something was coming, I was getting ready.

Harris: And you did not see anything in his hands?

Budey: Mm – I, from my –

Harris: Vantage.

Budey: Vantage point did not, I can't recall. I didn't, don't see (unintelligible).

Harris: But after the digging then you heard the volley of shots?

Budey: Yes.

Harris: And he goes down.

Budey: Yes.

Harris: Okay.

Dran: I'm gonna ask a follow-up on that as far as positioning goes. How, how were you positioned? The officers that were in the breezeway? In other words were you stacked front to back, were you diagonal either, either direction or were you in like a, a line addressing him to triangulate?

Budey: It, it's kind of line. There was not a lot of room there.

Harris: Right.

Dran: Right. So more, you, so more so a line as opposed to...

Budey: ...yes...

Dran: ...a stack or –

Budey: Yes I, I had an officer to the right of me and I believe after that there was just the wall and I believe it was Officer SANTOS that was to the right of me.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: And then there were officers on the left side.

Harris: Um, how was the lighting in this breezeway. I know we're talking 5:00, it's summertime.

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 37

Budey: Yeah but –

Harris: How was visibility?

Budey: It was fine, it just it does have like a stairwell that goes on top so there's no like direct light. So there was a shade.

Harris: A little bit of shade but not, were there shadows? Any dark, darkness or?

Budey: Well it's, the breezeway pre-pre- like the, the pathway up top is kind of covers it.

Harris: Okay.

Budey: So I guess you can say there's a, you know a shade or, yeah.

Dran: Did you see any need to use artificial light or a flashlight to illuminate anything...

Budey: ...no, well not, yeah.

Dran: At that time.

Budey: No.

Harris: The axe, can you describe the axe?

Budey: Yeah, it's like, like a foot and a half maybe, a little bit longer. Um, with the handle it's black, it had some green in it.

Harris: A green handle or a green, what'd you mean green?

Budey: Uh, well I know it was black and there was like –

Harris: Just green and black?

Budey: Some green in it, like it had some like neon green, like light green.

Harris: Okay.

Budey: I'm not sure it was on the handle or on the actual um, metal piece of it.

Dran: Nothing else?

Harris: No I'm good.

Dran: Okay any other information you think would be beneficial that we didn't ask you about? No? Okay, Scott do you have any questions for us?

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 38

Robertson: No sir.

Dran: Okay, thank you. Um, before we go off the record I'm gonna have you um, look at what the final photo.

Budey: Um-hm.

Dran: That's the, the, do you recognize that photo?

Budey: Yeah.

Dran: Okay and I'm gonna take a look for myself real quick. (Pause) Because of the coloring on here and it's, because it's a head on photo I don't think it would be beneficial to do any markings on here. Um, we're familiar with the area that you described to us where he was and that's all being captured by, by our Forensic Evidence Division with the photographs and I believe they're doing the, the Licha video as well so if you can just do me a favor uh, you've acknowledged that that's, this is the apartment breezeway that he entered into um, and then these other maps we, you did, you did some drawing on there and I added one for you. Can you just uh, initial on each page for me, just in case uh, you have to take a look at this again and you can say that these were photos that um, I showed you.

Budey: Yeah the breezeway was the first breezeway from 122nd Avenue.

Dran: Okay.

Budey: In the complex.

Dran: And that's, that is what I think that picture depicts.

Budey: Oh you just initials you said right?

Dran: Yes, just initials, that's fine.

Harris: Have you been to that complex before?

Budey: Yes I have.

Harris: Lots of times or?

Budey: A fair amount.

Harris: A couple times, yeah.

Budey: A fair amount.

0801.10adr


Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 39

Harris: Did you recognize the subject at all, ever seen him before?
Budey: Uh –
Harris: Who knows.
Budey: Yeah. Yeah.
Harris: You didn't st- you, you didn't recognize him as oh that's...
Budey: ...no, no, like...
Harris: ...Johnny or something.
Budey: No.
Harris: Okay.
Budey: No.
Dran: I'm gonna go off the record.
Budey: Okay.
Dran: Okay, alright the time is approximately 2330 hours.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080119 / 1517 T. Bradshaw 

0801.10adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3354857) INTERVIEW WITH SERGEANT KEVIN FELTS 07-31-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 31, 2019

**Interview with
Sergeant KEVIN FELTS
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 31, 2019

Page 1

Dran: This is Detective Arjay Dran, the time is approximately midnight on what is now July 31st, 2019. I'm with Detective Tony Harris, we are at East Precinct uh, in an interview room. Present with us is uh, Sergeant KEVIN FELTS, KEVIN can you spell your last name for us please?

Felts: Uh, F-E-L-T-S.

Dran: And what's your DPSST number?

Felts: 29650.

Dran: Thank you sir and representing Sergeant FELTS is Sergeant Tom Perkins and Sergeant Perkins what's your DPSST number?

Perkins: 21046.

Dran: Excellent, thank you sir. So we are here uh, in reference to Portland Police Bureau case number 19-258996, this is an officer involved shooting that occurred yesterday's date, 07-30-19, at approximately 16, well the call was dispatched at 1622 hours, the OIS or officer involved shooting essentially occurred uh, at the address of 12026 SE Ash Street. Sergeants FELTS can you tell me how long have you been employed by the Portland Police Bureau?

Felts: Uh, over 24 years.

Dran: Any prior police work prior to Portland?

Felts: Yes.

Dran: And who was that with?

Felts: Uh, Troutdale PD.

Dran: How long, how long were you with them?

Felts: Six months.

Dran: Six months, okay and how long have you been a sergeant or when did you get promoted to sergeant?

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 2

Felts: Uh, November of 2017.

Dran: Okay, that made it official to sergeant?

Felts: Correct.

Dran: Did you have any acting time beforehand?

Felts: Yes I did.

Dran: Approximately how long?

Felts: About 11 months.

Dran: Okay and what is your current assignment?

Felts: Uh, East Precinct, afternoons or C, C shift.

Dran: C shift, okay and what are the hours for that shift?

Felts: Uh, 1600 to 02.

Dran: Okay and what are your normal work days off?

Felts: Uh, Thursday, Friday, Saturday.

Dran: Okay. So today is your normal shift?

Felts: Yes.

Dran: How many sergeants were, were working C shift, what is now yesterday, with you?

Felts: Uh, two other sergeants.

Dran: Okay yourself and who else?

Felts: So three including me. Uh, myself, Sergeant BRAD NETTING and Acting Sergeant uh, TROY SAWTELLE.

Dran: Okay my understanding is there's also a B shift at East Precinct?

Felts: That's correct.

Dran: And what are the hours for that shift?

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 3

Felts: Uh, that is uh, 10:00am to 8:00pm.

Dran: Okay do they have sergeants designated?

Felts: Uh, they do uh, however uh, they, they have two sergeants designated um, one is currently off on uh, light duty uh, the other one doesn't start until Wednesday so they have Sunday, Monday, Tuesday off.

Dran: Okay. Did they have an acting sergeant today on B, B shift?

Felts: Not for B shift.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Not that I'm aware of.

Dran: Okay. Alright so as I kind of briefly touched on earlier, 1622 hours this call comes out. Um, tell me about how you came to know about this call for service.

Felts: Uh, well uh, our shift starts at 1600 uh, I don't recall exactly what time roll-call let out um, but I do remember being in the sergeant's office um, at East Precinct and hearing uh, something about a guy with, had a machete or an axe and was running around in the area of 122 and Burnside-ish. In that general area.

Dran: Okay so that caught your ear.

Felts: That got my ear and then he was running uh, I heard just basically the air traffic that he was uh, in and out of traffic and um, just from my experience um, I know that that is a heavily populated area. That's right along the MAX line um, and just my I guess general intuition or, you know how long I've been a police officer I knew that it had the potential to be a uh, a significant uh, police event.

Dran: Okay so when you heard this, caught your attention, what did you do?

Felts: Uh, I grabbed my essential items, got in a patrol car and uh, headed that way.

Dran: Okay, did you have a chance to log onto your computer in the car? That you remember?

Felts: I don't remember.

Dran: Okay, did you put yourself enroute to that call?

Felts: I do not remember. The, I know that the air traffic was pretty, they – by the time I got out and started headed that way um, they put out that they were chasing him

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 4

on foot and you could tell from the uh, the officers, in their voice, that they, you know that they were elevated. And so at that point uh, air traffic was kind of a premium, I didn't put myself on it. Um, I'd talked to the day shift sergeants just before I left the office and asked hey, is there a day shift sergeant on this call yet? Or is there or I didn't, I didn't know who they had working.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Uh, so I didn't know so I was like yeah I'm just gonna head that way.

Dran: Did, did you get an answer?

Felts: That I, nobody really knew.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: So –

Dran: Okay so you're, you're going there, you're staying off the air uh, to preserve radio uh –

Felts: Yeah.

Dran: Availability, air time and um –

Felts: As I'm headed there they started, got into a foot pursuit with the guy um, so he's running and I'm – 'cause I was uh, driving east on uh, 122 um, or sorry, east on Stark heading towards 122.

Dran: Um-hm.

Felts: When they put that out. Um, and as I turned and start heading north on 122nd I can see people running. Because of the lay of the roadway it's kind of an uphill and then a downhill but I can see officers just a little bit, they're running and they say he'd, 'cause he was headed south on 122nd from Burnside.

Dran: Um-hm.

Felts: Uh, then as I get up there they say he's running west on Ash, so I'm thinking okay they're gonna set a perimeter and, you know we'll get a K-9, wrap this guy up. Um, so I post up, I seen a car go down Pine, I posted up at 122 and Pine and literally within seconds uh, of being there I hear, I hear shots fired, not on the air but I actually hear the shots.

Dran: Okay.

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 5

Felts: Um, and start driving, go over to Ash and lock it down and I, you know I hear that its an officer involved, that there's shots fired. So I know, okay we're gonna start locking this down. So I park there, grab a trauma kit and just start running up to the uh, uh, where the scene actually was.

Dran: Okay so Pine is south of Ash?

Felts: A block south.

Dran: One block south?

Felts: Yeah.

Dran: Okay so I think what you said was in your mindset get into a position for perimeter for...

Felts: ...set a perim- yeah.

Dran: Okay, to use other assets to try to keep this guy contained.

Felts: Correct.

Dran: So you can get him into custody. Um, you said that you actually heard, with your own ears, you heard the shots fired.

Felts: Correct.

Dran: Um, was there anything about the shots that was distinguishable? Like did one, did one sound different than another, for example um, I'm gonna throw out the tools we have, taser, shotgun, rifle, .40 millimeter and handgun.

Felts: Yeah.

Dran: Anything sound different?

Felts: Uh, well I, I, the different sound between uh, like the rifle and a handgun, yes. Um, and all of those sound different to me they sounded like uh, handgun shots.

Dran: Okay. Did you remember how many shots you heard fired?

Felts: I heard four or five.

Dran: Okay and what was the tempo of the shots?

Felts: Uh, they were quick.

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 6

Dran: Quick?

Felts: Yeah.

Dran: And then I think you said the, the officers broadcast that shots had been fired.

Felts: Shot fired, yeah.

Dran: And so you said you responded to Ash, SE Ash to lock it down, what'd you mean by that?

Felts: Uh, to secure, basically we're gonna, I, as soon as I heard that we're gonna be moving into um, securing effectively what is gonna become a crime scene.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Um, so that was, that was the first spot that I knew okay I can throw a car here, at least we'll st- get that going and I knew that, okay well he's gonna probably need some kind of medical.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Something so –

Dran: So you grabbed a –

Felts: Grabbed a trauma kit out of the car.

Dran: The individual first aid kit?

Felts: Yes.

Dran: Okay did you deploy that kit at all?

Felts: Uh, it was, yes. I, so...

Dran: ...you personally or did you hand it off?

Felts: Uh, I opened it and handed it off to the officers.

Dran: Okay, once, and when you handed it off, when you got there up to the officers with the guy what did, what did you see?

Felts: So as uh, I'm, I took off running west on uh, Ash. Uh, as I got up to where uh, the uh, apartment steps or the opening into the, I don't know if you want to call it a breezeway or whatever it is.

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 7

Dran: Um-hm.

Felts: Um, (clearing throat) Officer PIOMBO was walking um, Officer DORAN.

Dran: Um-hm.

Felts: Uh, and we basically passed each other quickly and Officer PIOMBO told me he's involved.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: And he kept going and I uh, he got him out there to the, I don't know which direction on Ash. Um, and I took the trauma kit into the, to the officers who were already uh, working on getting this guy some uh, medical. They were – boy I'm, apologize, I'm, I'm tired...

Dran: ...I understand...

Felts: ...that they were medically assisting, yes.

Dran: Okay um, anything specific about the individual that you observed? Uh, wounds, personal affects, his actual uh, stature, how he was, how he was displayed when you got there?

Felts: He was uh, as I recall he was laying on his stomach. I could see a um, I could see what looked uh, looked like maybe an exit wound in his back, his upper back. Um, and they, they're quickly uh, soon as they got, they had trauma shears, start cutting away his clothes and started getting a, I think um, they got a um, (deep breath).

Dran: Chest seal?

Felts: Chest seal, thank you.

Dran: Um-hm.

Felts: A chest seal...

Dran: ...you demonstrated with your hands, for the record.

Felts: Yes I demonstrated with my hands I just couldn't think of the actual words in the moment.

Dran: Okay.

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 8

Felts: Um, but uh, getting a chest seal on him. Um, and as I, once they started doing that um, Officer, there were several uh, there was quite a few officers there. Um, one officer uh, that basically people who weren't actively engaged in providing this guy with medical uh, aid, I started directing them. Uh, Officer BUDEY I directed to immediately start taking pictures right then. Uh, because I know from experience we're gonna get a medical personnel in there.

Dran: Um-hm.

Felts: And there's gonna be a lot of people and as soon as we could start collecting this evidence and preserving it where it's at um, it's gonna be better for the investigators later.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Um, so I had Officer BUDEY start taking pictures. Uh, he did, he did that and then I posted uh, Officer SWALKO uh, they started marking where ca- shell casings were using business cards.

Dran: Can you, can you spell that officer's last name for me?

Felts: Uh, SWALKO, S-W-A-L-K-O.

Dran: Okay, thank you.

Felts: Um, and I knew since we were gonna be bringing medical in I had him post up right where the shell casings were which were just uh, to the north of um, where the individual was uh, where they were ta- tending to him.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: So that they could maintain that uh, and kind of direct people uh, medical personnel through.

Dran: Okay, did you notice anything else about the suspect or what –

Felts: He showed no, no signs of life.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: I, and I got there probably within 30 seconds and he was uh, an ashen gray.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: And I saw no response at any point.

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 9

Dran: Okay, did anybody, any of the officer's on-scene make any statements to you or give you any evidence to – for like for safe keeping or to, to make sure, or to make you aware of any evidence that needed to be, other than the shell casings.

Felts: Uh, not, not that I recall. Um (clearing throat) once, once the scene had become stabilized um, I, I remember, recall uh, Officer IONESI um, he'd been doing CPR for quite a while and then um, fire personnel took over. Once uh, we got everything secured and basically started transitioning from okay they determined this guy was deceased and they're not gonna be moving him um, I had officers posted up. The, the scene was pretty dynamic as far as the um, the apartment complex. Uh, there's a lot of uh, hostility towards the police there.

Dran: Um-hm.

Felts: Uh...

Dran: ...was that exhibited last night?

Felts: Uh, yes, yes it was. Um, a lot of people yelling at the police um, it – it, it's a, that, the, the apartment complex in that uh, complex's in that area are the subject of a lot of uh, or quite a few police calls.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Anyway so it took a significant amount of officers to secure the scene. Um, so I just, we, we're taking care of that. Um, once we determined who, we get that stabilized uh, then we started figuring out okay which officers are in there, are, did, were they witness officers.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Who actually witnessed. Uh, once we determined that then um, transitioned to get those officers swapped out.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: From being posted on the scene. Um, and then Officer IONESI was actually, as he's coming out I asked him, I said hey, which way did the shots actually go? And he said they all went to the south so -

Dran: Okay. Any issues or problems with mitigating the folks from the complex? In other words did any of those folks make it into that immediate crime scene or was everybody at bay and just being vocal with you?

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 10

Felts: The, primarily the, the folks that I saw when I got there uh, from my recollection was that uh, they were on the upper level and that was an area that wasn't uh, secure at that point. The primary focus was the, the main level.

Dran: Um-hm.

Felts: It's kind of a two-tiered kind of hallway. There's staircases uh, so I posted two officers at the top of the staircase that's right there in the immediate scene.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Um, and there were citizens or the residents were coming out and they were, had their phones out taking pictures and, and uh, whatnot of this guy as he was...

Dran: ...okay...

Felts: ...he was laying there.

Dran: After medical attended to him?

Felts: Yeah and during the --

Dran: And during?

Felts: Yeah.

Dran: Did uh, any of these folks come forward and say I witnessed what happened and I want to provide a statement or I have video on my phone or?

Felts: Uh, no I don't, and we asked. I, I asked them uh, kind of trying to appeal to the um, you know I mean it was a pretty, that's a pretty grim scene. Um, and, you know asked folks hey did you see? Most had just heard, nobody said oh I saw it or had it on video.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Or --

Dran: And as far as you know nobody that was present, non-law enforcement that was present inside that complex was able to make it into the immediate crime scene down where the deceased was?

Felts: Not, no.

Dran: Okay.

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 11

Felts: Not that I'm aware of.

Dran: Alright. So you mentioned how you started delegating tasks, you...

Felts: ...correct.

Dran: You had the, you had the uh, I forgot the name, SWALKO take, no not...

Felts: ...yes...

Dran: ..take pictures?

Felts: Uh, I had Officer BUDEY.

Dran: BUDEY.

Felts: Take photos.

Dran: Oh BUDEY, that's right, thank you.

Felts: Uh, then SWAL- Officer SWALKO, I had him post on the actual, kind of where the casings were and the -

Dran: That's right.

Felts: Yup.

Dran: Okay and then you began the process. Once, once you got that scene kind of stabilized you began the process of swapping out witness officers with other personnel to maintain the crime scene integrity?

Felts: Correct.

Dran: And any other tasks that you took on while, while there at that scene?

Felts: I assigned the crime scene log to uh, Officer CURTISS.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Uh -

Dran: The crime scene for the actual scene within the breezeway?

Felts: Correct.

Dran: Okay.

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 12

Felts: Yeah.

Dran: I ask, I ask because I personally encountered I think two crime scene logs. One on, one at the initial point at, at the intersection.

Felts: At 122 and...

Dran: ...and Ash, yeah.

Felts: Yeah.

Dran: So then I, then there, I saw Officer um, CURTISS at the entryway to the breezeway.

Felts: Yeah and I had, I, I directed him to start locking down that uh, securing the, the, at the inside the apartment complex.

Dran: Um-hm.

Felts: Uh, with red tape there.

Dran: Okay. What does the red tape mean?

Felts: Uh, the red tape is that's the, like a critical crime scene that...

Dran: ...okay. Okay. So you've done all those things.

Felts: Yes.

Dran: Anything else that you, I know, I know that it, well let me ask you this, at some point did another sergeant show up to provide you any assistance?

Felts: Several, yes.

Dran: Several, okay.

Felts: Um, Sergeant uh, BRAD NUTTING and uh, Sergeant SAWTELLE and then um, Sergeant LACY SPARLING who is the acting lieutenant.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Yes. And I coordinated with Sergeant NUTTING um, with uh, both then the, the outer, because we realized we had an additional, like a larger scene.

Dran: Um-hm.

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 13

Felts: I coordinated with him getting the witness officers out um, and then with Sergeant SAWTELLE with the over, with the overall scene.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: And then with um, Sergeant SPARLING as well.

Dran: Okay. And so it sounds like your role was primarily supervising inside this, the scene within the, the breezeway.

Felts: Yeah.

Dran: Basically.

Felts: Essentially I guess by default I was sort of the incident commander uh, for a brief time until uh, Sergeant SPARLING, acting lieutenant was on-scene able to gather the information and then uh, take on the overall scene responsibility.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Yes but that breezeway was, that was my scene, yes.

Dran: Okay and who relieved you from the breezeway scene?

Felts: That would later uh, quite a while later um, how much time, it might've been an hour or longer. Uh, would've been uh, Sergeant SAWTELLE.

Dran: Okay and then what did, what did you...

Felts: ...and, and that was after detectives, everybody else had –

Dran: Had already arrived or?

Felts: Yeah.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Yeah that was, it was post the uh, follow on support. Detectives uh, I, you know the forensic.

Dran: FED?

Felts: Yes.

Dran: Okay, I'm not trying to put words in your mouth, I'm trying to help you...

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 14

Felts: ...no that, that's --

Dran: Because I see you formulating the word and...

Felts: ...yes, thank you...

Dran: ...we're all tired, it's late. Um --

Felts: Yes.

Dran: And I get it and we're all day sh- well we're day shift guys so um, so once you get, got relieved from that scene what, what was your next assignment? What did you, what did you do next?

Felts: Took a break.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: (Chuckle) Uh, I basically...

Dran: ...don't blame you.

Felts: Uh, because of the length of time it was, we knew it was gonna take, I mean the, this scene essentially got locked down roughly 4:30, 4:45-ish in the afternoon. Uh, its midnight and to my knowledge uh, we still have that scene secured. It, it may have been released by now but uh, knowing what I know I know the scenes are gonna be locked down for quite a while so taking a break. I went back to the scene, relieved Sergeant SAWTELLE and then started making sure that the officers who were in the crime scene and secure or securing the crime scene, the perimeter of it. Um, we had to have officers on, several officers, it took seven essentially to secure it.

Dran: The apart, the apartment scene?

Felts: Yeah.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Uh, the breezeway because we had both the main level where the primary incident was but then we had a second, an upper uh, breezeway essentially because of the stairways uh, that we had apartments that people could've come out of their apartments and then contaminated the scene.

Dran: Sure.

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 15

Felts: By-

Dran: From above?

Felts: From above, yes thank you.

Dran: Yeah, okay. Um, does, were there any other administrative type things that you did um, that I haven't covered with you to this point?

Felts: And I'm reviewing some notes that I took for myself.

Dran: Sure.

Felts: Uh, okay I had the officers check uh, apartments in the breezeway for any other bullet strikes.

Dran: Okay, did you find any?

Felts: Um, did not find any.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: And then I also had an officer check the um, fencing and the parking lot to the south of where the actual scene was in case there were uh, bullet strikes that went through. There's a, in this breezeway to the south there is a cyclone fence.

Dran: Um-hm.

Felts: Approximately 30, 40 feet south of the, the where the actual shooting happened. Uh, beyond it maybe seven or eight feet is a, like a cedar fence and then beyond that is a parking lot for another apartment complex.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Uh, so I had an officer uh, it was MOORE or MOHL, M-O-H-L maybe.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: Check that but was unable, couldn't find any, any uh, strikes on the fencing and couldn't, didn't see any strikes in the parking lot to the, to the south of.

Dran: Okay. And then you said you, after taking a, a break you, you'd gone back out to relieve Acting Sergeant SAWTELLE.

Felts: Correct.

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 16

Dran: Kind of did some more coordinating, if you will, at the scene and uh, eventually at some point you were summoned to respond back to here. Who released you to do that? Was that detectives, was that your command, was?

Felts: Uh, that was, well it, it, I had talked to um, detectives, several detectives. Talked to Detective Kammerer.

Dran: Okay.

Felts: And uh, uh, Slater um, uh, and I confirmed. I checked in with um, Sergeant SPARKLING uh, and informed her I was gonna head back to East uh, to do an interview.

Dran: Okay. Very good, Tony do you have any questions?

Harris: Yeah just a couple. Um, earlier you said you were here and then on the, over the air you heard a man with a machete?

Felts: Yes.

Harris: Is that correct? Uh, any other weapons described on there?

Felts: Axe, I heard axe as well.

Harris: At any point did you personally observe any of those items?

Felts: I did not. The only thing that I have seen was uh, basically social media or the news actually has images of this guy walking around posted already on, online of this guy walking around at 122 and uh, Burnside.

Harris: Okay.

Felts: Which, but I personally have not seen any of those. I did see a uh, folding uh, a uh, folding knife at the scene, at the base of the stairs. Um, probably about three and a half inches long, three and a half inch folding knife that wasn't fully extended but it was not fully close-closed either.

Harris: And where was that in relation to where the subject was?

Felts: Oh boy within, I'd say within four or five feet maybe.

Harris: Okay.

Dran: Anything else that I haven't asked you about that you thinks pertinent to this investigation?

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 31, 2019
Page 17

Felts: Um, I was uh, really, really impressed with how quickly the officers and they, like I said I got there within, you know 30 seconds of the incident and they were already giving this guy medical aid. They were starting that. I, that was – I was really amazed by that, was really impressed. And it never stopped. I, I expected this guy to get transported and get out there and was kind of surprised when he, when he didn't um, but uh, yeah that was, they did a great job. This, I mean it was, it was pretty impressive.

Dran: Excellent. Sergeant Perkins anything?

Perkins: Nothing.

Dran: Okay, gentlemen we're gonna go off the record its approximately 12:30am.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080119 / 1948 T. Bradshaw *TS*

0801.11adr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3354935) INTERVIEW WITH OFFICER DANIEL LEONARD 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Officer DANIEL LEONARD
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Carlson: Alright DAN um, so you can see we started an audio recorder for this interview. My name is Kevin Carlson again. I'm a detective with the Gresham Police Department. Um, it is July 30th, and the time now is 10:41pm. We're at uh, Portland East Precinct in the captain's office. Uh, my DPSST number is 52111. I'm also here with?

Hergert: Uh, Mitch Hergert, detective with Portland and I am 22750.

Carlson: And we're also here with union representation.

Meyers: Yes uh, Detective Meyers, Jeff Meyers, 39608.

Carlson: And uh, DAN if you could say your first and last name and DPSST as well.

Leonard: Uh, DANIEL LEONARD, 50211.

Carlson: Awesome. Uh, so we're here um, with your union representation. we're just talking about um, the call that happened earlier today. Um, before we start can you just tell me um, where you work, who you work for and what shift you're on?

Leonard: I'm a police officer for the City of Portland. I work day shift out of East Precinct, patrol.

Carlson: What hours are day shift?

Leonard: Uh, 0700 until 1700.

Carlson: Okay so 7:00 in the morning until 5:00pm at night?

Leonard: Yes.

Carlson: Um, and what days off do you have?

Leonard: Wednesday, Thursday, Friday.

Carlson: Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, so today is Tuesday so it would've been, it is your Friday?

Leonard: It is my Friday, yes.

Carlson: Going into your weekend.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Leonard: Yup.

Carlson: Cool, how has your week been?

Leonard: Typical week, short week, long week, a little overtime, a day off.

Carlson: Um-hm, and how long have you been with Portland Police?

Leonard: This is year 11.

Carlson: Year 11, primarily on patrol?

Leonard: All on patrol.

Carlson: All on patrol. Um, any weird calls or anything unusual that stood out this week?

Leonard: I don't know if there's such a thing as a normal call. (chuckle)

Carlson: Sure.

Hergert: Fair enough.

Carlson: So from my understanding this call we're talking about um, came out towards the end of your shift as I he- was that, am I correct in saying that?

Leonard: Yeah I had offered to stay for overtime so I was gonna be here until 2:00 in the morning.

Carlson: Oh perfect.

Leonard: Yeah.

Carlson: So um, why don't you just start from your memory. Um, the very beginning, how you became involved in this call and kind of walk me through it. I'll, I'll stop and probably ask for clarifying information but I'll let you kind of lead the way.

Leonard: Okay uh, I was car-to-car with Officer BUDEY at a church parking lot at 117 and Market.

Carlson: Okay.

Leonard: Um, initially I didn't hear exactly what the call was. He said Safeway on 122 is that mine? 'Cause he was working 70's today and there's one at 122 and Powell. Um, he said oh I'm gonna go to that. I said okay. So he left and then a few seconds later um, Officer ZENTNER came on the radio and said he's got a machete, start a couple more cars. Officer CHONG said and another less-lethal

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

'cause I know him to be less-lethal. So I started going that way. Um, I got to about 122nd and Ash and said hey stage medical.

Carlson: You're hearing this over the radio?

Leonard: Yes.

Carlson: Okay.

Leonard: Yeah I hadn't arrived yet.

Carlson: Okay.

Leonard: Um, but – he had a weapon out and they were asking for cover so I just –

Carlson: Yeah.

Leonard: Said hey stage medical. Um, as I arrived officer's on-scene said who, whoever that car is at 122 and Burn stop right there, block northbound traffic.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: He's coming up the, he's coming south. So I stopped, blocked northbound traffic and was getting out of my car grabbing my less-lethal. Threw it on, was trying to get my leg holster on and he made it to, I could see him walking, agitated with a hatchet.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: Like a green, bright green on it. Um, and by the time I'd got my leg holster secured he was towards the center of the intersection.

Carlson: Of which intersection?

Leonard: 122nd and Burnside.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: And other officers were coming from the south on foot in the middle of 122nd. And he started to angle out towards them. I started yelling hey, drop the hatchet, you're gonna get bean bagged, drop it, drop it. Yelling. Uh, I saw Officer BIANCHINI fire his .40 millimeter. I heard another one go off, I don't know who shot that one.

Carlson: Um-hm.

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Leonard: Uh, it seemed to stun the suspect. He dropped the hatchet and did one of those like what'd I do now, what'd I do now.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: Um, he picked it back up and he dropped it and then started running southbound up 122nd along the western sidewalk. So at that point I jumped back into my car because everyone to the south of them was already out of their car and kind of sucked up into the intersection. So as I drove past the officers they were on foot running behind me. Uh, suspect ran – up to Ash and ran diagonally across Ash to the south sidewalk. And as he was running it was kind of hard to see him behind cars.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: And there were a couple of bystanders out there like pointing, you know frantically pointing, he's this way. And then I saw him go into the little corridor at the Ash Apartments.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: So I stopped, the officers followed him up the corridor. So as I'm getting out, you know six steps behind everybody else because I'm trying to get my less-lethal again. Um, so as I'm approaching I see an officer with a shield, three or other three or four other officers to the right of the shield, everyone's kinda huddled in this little alleyway.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: And I see the suspect stop and turn toward the officers, you know and they're yelling for him to stop. And I see him, and he digs his hand into his pocket and heard one of the officers yell don't do it, don't do it. And then I heard, I want to say eight, nine shots go off.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: Uh, suspect slowly went down to the ground. Officers are yelling at him, you know – show us your hands, show us your hands, show us your hands. He wasn't moving. At that point officers approached with a shield and handcuff him. People from the apartments are starting come out so I've, you know my hands are full with the less-lethal so I start trying to get people to go back into their apartments. So once the few people behind where the shooting took place had gone back into their apartment I turned around, officers had un-handcuffed him and were doing CPR. Someone went and grabbed a few medical kits. I'm not

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

sure which officer was applying the tourniquets and other stuff. So I started tearing open stuff and the officer had one of the quick clot –

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: Gaug- or ga- excuse me, gauze.

Carlson: Gauze.

Leonard: Things. Um, and medical finally came in, pronounced him deceased.

Carlson: Okay um, and you were describing it pretty clearly and I'm following with you but we did print off some of these maps to kind of go over it and just kind of confirm that we're understanding where this occurred.

Leonard: Sure.

Carlson: Um, so this is the first one, it looks like the intersection of Glisan and 122nd with maybe um, the shopping center, do you recognize that?

Leonard: Yes.

Carlson: Okay um, and then you were kind of telling me you were at 117th and Market door-to-door with another police officer. Did you hear the initial call come out?

Leonard: Not really, no.

Carlson: Okay.

Leonard: No.

Carlson: Um, did you click on it and read it or?

Leonard: Yeah I was uh, suspicious with a weapon.

Carlson: Okay, at the Safeway?

Leonard: Yeah the old Safeway.

Carlson: The old Safeway um, and then you were telling me when you're arriving you could see um, I'm under the impression you weren't the first police officer there.

Leonard: No I wasn't.

Carlson: Okay um, were you pretty clear that the other officers were addressing the suspect as it was described in the call?

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

Leonard: Yeah I heard Officer ZENTNER say, you know he dropped the machete but now he has a hatchet.

Carlson: Oh I see. Um, dropped the machete but now has a hatchet?

Leonard: Yeah.

Carlson: Okay. Um and then can you describe to me kind of what this guy looked like and what you remember seeing?

Leonard: Uh, he was a white guy, scruffy facial hair, long hair. Wearing black clothing uh, he had a backpack on. Had a, had ball cap on.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: That's – as much as I can remember of physicals.

Carlson: Sure. Um, how was his demeanor?

Leonard: Uhh, he looked high on meth. Uh, I couldn't hear exactly what he was yelling but it was clear that he was agitated and just, he definitely wasn't all there.

Carlson: Okay um, high on meth, you were kind of starting to move your hands around, do you mean like he was being erratic, he was –

Leonard: Yeah.

Carlson: I don't want to put words in your mouth but –

Leonard: Yeah, no. Yeah at one point...

Carlson: ...wasn't acting normal.

Leonard: No. At one point he took the hatchet and like whacked a tree with it as he walked by. (Clearing throat) Excuse me.

Carlson: Was he focused on the police officers that were yelling at him?

Leonard: Uh, at the point where he got in the middle of the intersection and officers were approaching him from the south, yes he turned, initially when I got there he was going directly south along the sidewalk.

Carlson: On, on the sidewalk?

Leonard: Yeah.

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: And, and passersby were, you know getting, getting out of the way and they saw the police were coming and he had a hatchet and was acting crazy.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: Um, but then once officers were in the center of 122 then instead of just continuing going straight south he angled kind of a – direction of (unintelligible).

Carlson: I think actually this map (unintelligible) I think this encompasses 122nd and Burnside on this second map.

Leonard: Right.

Carlson: Picks up the intersection (unintelligible) .

Leonard: Where are we at here?

Carlson: And I have a pen if you want to use it to draw on it.

Leonard: So this is north, correct?

Carlson: Yeah.

Leonard: So instead of coming straight across, the officers were out here and he started angling that way.

Carlson: Towards the officers that were already there?

Leonard: Right.

Carlson: Okay.

Leonard: If that makes sense.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: Instead of going, continuing straight.

Carlson: Sure.

Leonard: ‘Cause he had officers coming behind him, directly up the sidewalk.

Carlson: Um-hm.

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

Leonard: I was in the center over here, of the intersection and there was gaggles of people.

Carlson: How many people do you think?

Leonard: Uh – I don't know, it's a busy intersection and a platform.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: It was a lot.

Carlson: A lot of people?

Leonard: Yeah.

Carlson: Um, did they appear affected by this guy's behavior?

Leonard: Yeah they, most of them seemed to, at the very least get out of his way. The ones that had sense then there was, you know a few that had their camera phone out and –

Carlson: Sure.

Leonard: Were taping. But for the most part most people.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: Took the hint and got out of the way.

Carlson: Okay um, were you able to hear any of the commands that the police officers were yelling at him?

Leonard: Yeah.

Carlson: What were they?

Leonard: Drop the hatchet, drop it, drop it, you're gonna get bean bagged. Drop it.

Carlson: And was he acknowledging those commands?

Leonard: I – I don't know what was going through his mind – I – I never saw him drop it until he got hit.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: With the .40 millimeter. Um, that seemed to stun him. Momentarily.

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: And then he picked it back up.

Carlson: Um, as far as not being able to tell what he's saying is that because you were at such a distance you couldn't hear him or was what he was saying just not intelligible?

Leonard: Uh, a little bit of both. When he was up here.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: Closer to me it was unintelligible, I, I don't know what he was yelling at.

Carlson: Yeah, yeah.

Leonard: Or about.

Carlson: Sure.

Leonard: Um, and then once he was in the middle of the intersection I have no idea what he was saying.

Carlson: Okay. Um, and then you were referring to less-lethal, I'm assuming but I want to be correct, you're referring to a .40 millimeter?

Leonard: Yes.

Carlson: Launcher?

Leonard: Um-hm.

Carlson: And then the pouch you're referring to is like a drop down with your ammunition?

Leonard: Yes.

Carlson: Okay. Um, so you're familiar with the training and the deployment of that?

Leonard: Yes.

Carlson: And you heard um, a .40 millimeter deployed twice?

Leonard: Yes.

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Carlson: Okay and you said you knew one of the officers for sure by name but you weren't sure where the other one came from?

Leonard: Correct.

Carlson: Okay. Um, so um, if I'm remembering correctly you said one, once a .40 was deployed he dropped the hatchet?

Leonard: Yeah.

Carlson: And then what happened?

Leonard: Um, he did one of those, what'd I do, what'd I do – then he picked it back up.

Carlson: Uh-huh, and is that when the second...

Leonard: ...and then...

Carlson: ...40 was administered?

Leonard: It was fairly rapid succession. I don't –

Carlson: Yeah.

Leonard: Know if the second one was after he picked it up again or pretty close to the same time.

Carlson: Uh-huh, and then what happened?

Leonard: Then he dropped the hatchet and started running south and someone said he's still got a knife.

Carlson: You heard that or was it over the radio?

Leonard: I believe it was on the radio. I don't remember if it was Officer ZENTNER.

Carlson: And then uh, I know when you first were describing the guy in the first time through um, you said something was bright green, do you remember what that was?

Leonard: Uh, the plastic, some of the plastic on the hatchet.

Carlson: Was it part of the handle or part of the blade?

Leonard: Uh, not the metal, I don't remember if it was the metal blade itself, I know there was some green on the bottom and green above.

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

Carlson: Okay.

Leonard: With some black.

Carlson: And that bright green thing is what he was dropping and picked back up/

Leonard: Yes.

Carlson: Okay. But there was a different weapon he had earlier when you first saw him that he got rid of?

Leonard: I didn't see that.

Carlson: You didn't see that part?

Leonard: No.

Carlson: Okay but you heard about it?

Leonard: Yes, uh-huh.

Carlson: You heard on the radio that he'd dropped a machete or something?

Leonard: He had dropped the machete but now he has a hatchet.

Carlson: Under- okay.

Leonard: And then once the hatchet was gone someone mentioned he still has a knife.

Carlson: Okay. And then um, you're seeing some officers chasing him?

Leonard: Yeah.

Carlson: And you got back in your car, is that correct?

Leonard: Yeah because he was sprinting away and I was like well this guy's still armed, we're gonna need cover at some point, hard cover.

Carlson: Yeah.

Leonard: At some point.

Carlson: Yeah.

Leonard: So I'd went around the officers and they followed me running on foot.

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Carlson: Uh-huh. Um, and then with a picture of, I think this is the apartment complex, does that look familiar?

Leonard: Yes.

Carlson: Okay, can you kind of just walk me through what happened when you got to this point?

Leonard: Uh, so when I got to this point he had rounded the corner, rounded the corner and ran up there. I was out in the middle of the street in my car still putting it in park, getting out. The other officers were, you know pretty close behind.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: And he made it to – I don't know what you call that thing, almost like – I don't want to say (unintelligible) teeny-tiny courtyard.

Carlson: Okay, but between the two buildings there?

Leonard: Yes.

Carlson: Can you make it through and get to like uh, backyards or?

Leonard: Uh, there's the fence directly to the south, so this opening.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: On the other side of it is an opening.

Carlson: Okay.

Leonard: That was open. So – had he wanted he could've kept running straight through and–

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: To who knows where.

Carlson: But you get out of your car and you see some sort of confrontation between the officers on foot?

Leonard: Correct.

Carlson: Okay.

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

Leonard: Yeah I'm getting out of my car here, the officers are pretty much in a wall across there. Um, I can see through a small gap of the officers in the wall that he's digging into his pocket. I hear an officer yell don't do it, don't do it. And um, eight or nine gunshots.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: And, from Officer DORAN who was in like a, a kneeling position, when I saw.

Carlson: How many officers do you think were there in that wall?

Leonard: Five maybe.

Carlson: Um-hm. It was kind of –

Leonard: With, with a shield.

Carlson: Okay you were saying there's a shield and then one officer that shot from a kneeling position?

Leonard: Yeah and he was on the left hand side of –

Carlson: Uh-huh. Were you hearing any officer commands prior to the shooting?

Leonard: There was a lot of stop, stop, stop, show us your hands, stop.

Carlson: From one officer or multiple?

Leonard: Multiple officers.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: Yeah and then once suspect came to a stop and the officers came to a stop – I heard, don't do it, don't do it and then – eight or nine gunshots.

Carlson: Uh-huh. Um, you said that you could see the suspect reaching in his waistband was –

Leonard: Into his, I saw his hand going into his pocket.

Carlson: Sorry, I didn't mean to say waistband, into his pocket.

Leonard: Yeah.

Carlson: Um, were you able to see the suspect prior to that? Or see what he was doing?

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 14

Leonard: I could see that he was facing the officers. Other than that I don't --

Carlson: Yeah.

Leonard: Couldn't see.

Carlson: Um, and did you see him remove anything from his pocket?

Leonard: I did not, no

Carlson: Okay um, what happened after the gunshots went off?

Leonard: He was given more commands to show his hands. Show us your hands, show us your hands. They were kind of tucked in a weird way as he was laying on the ground. Um, then it became fairly clear that he wasn't, you know -- super active threat anymore so the decision was made to approach with the shield.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: And then he was handcuffed.

Carlson: Were you directly involved in that either holding the shield or putting the handcuffs on him?

Male: Excuse me.

Leonard: No I wasn't, two other officers said hey I'm already gloved up.

Carlson: Oh.

Leonard: I had my .40 with me.

Carlson: Yeah.

Leonard: Um, so they handcuffed him and then people started coming out of their apartments.

Carlson: The citizens in the apartments?

Leonard: Yeah.

Carlson: Uh-huh. What were they like?

Leonard: Uh, the few that came out from downstairs that were pretty, you know directly close to the whole situation.

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 15

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: You know, I told 'em, hey go back inside, they were cooperative. Um, then people from upstairs started coming out and they were not friendly and yelling obscenities and it was chaotic.

Carlson: Yeah. And then what did you do?

Leonard: Um, so after the shots were fired I went on the air, hey shots fired, send medical in. And then I began telling the people downstairs, hey go back inside, go back inside.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: They went back inside. Um, so after dealing with that I could see someone had cut his clothes off.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: They were checking him for injuries. Um, someone started giving him CPR. Uh- I started unwrapping chest patch and um, quick clot ga-gauze.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: Handed it to, I don't know which officer and he started plugging the hole that was in his shoulder.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: As he was laying there. And then medical arrived.

Carlson: Had you ever seen this guy before?

Leonard: Not that I can recall. He didn't look familiar to me.

Carlson: Yeah, no previous encounters with him?

Leonard: I don't think so, no.

Carlson: Okay. Um, going back to um, the incident or the location where the hatchet was dropped and, between the Safeway and this apartment complex, do you remember any uh, vehicles becoming involved?

Leonard: As far as trying to interfere or?

Carlson: Just in any way really.

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 16

Leonard: I don't –

Carlson: But, ya- you know either the vehicle in the area in the –

Leonard: No.

Carlson: In the intersection or the suspect near a vehicle?

Leonard: Not that I remember.

Carlson: Okay. Um, is there anything that I didn't clarify on that, that I missed?

Leonard: (Pause) No. I do remember a small, or I remember a set of keys laying next to suspect.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Leonard: He had a folding knife attached to it, black folding knife.

Carlson: Yeah, about how big?

Leonard: Maybe three or four inches.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: I remember an officer moving it away as they were handcuffing.

Carlson: Did you, did the officer say anything about moving it?

Leonard: No I just saw it.

Carlson: You just saw it.

Leonard: Just one of those – to get it out of the way, get him handcuffed, get him –

Carlson: Yeah.

Leonard: Medical help.

Carlson: Um, and that brings me to another point, when he was laying there after being shot how was his body oriented?

Leonard: It's hard to describe. Um –

Carlson: Uh-huh.

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 17

Leonard: Not fully on his stomach, not fully on his side. And then once he was handcuffed officers put him on his side.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Leonard: And then the decision was made to un-handcuff him to render aid and then he was laid flat on his back.

Carlson: Where was the knife when you first saw it?

Leonard: I don't recall that.

Carlson: Well how about like in orientation to his body as he laid there?

Leonard: Um, I would say it was to his left. Yeah.

Carlson: Upper half, lower half?

Leonard: Mid.

Carlson: Mid?

Leonard: Yep.

Carlson: Okay um, and the knife um, I'm like thinking how you described it. Was it connected to the key chain?

Leonard: I believe so, it looked...

Carlson: ...or, or were there keys and then a separate knife?

Leonard: No it looked like it was connected.

Carlson: Connected together? Okay. Anything you can think of to clarify on?

Hergert: I guess more of a general question, you had mentioned that you heard officers as you're arriving, I think on the radio saying he had a machete or hatchet.

Leonard: Um-hm.

Hergert: And you saw, you said you saw a hatchet on him.

Leonard: I did.

Hergert: You saw him whack a tree with it and you saw lots of people on the platform, you said he was running southbound. At one point you said you heard he had a knife

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 18

from another officer. What was, I guess for a bigger picture, what was your concerns, if any, at that point? What were you thinking as far as –

Leonard: The way he was acting there was no way of telling what he was gonna do. As, as erratic and wasn't making any sense. I didn't know if he was gonna hack somebody, something – I had no idea. I mean it's always a fear when people are running away from a guy that something bad is gonna happen.

Hergert: Sure, I think as you said he appeared to be high on meth too and not acting reasonable at all.

Leonard: Yeah.

Carlson: I don't think I have any other questions or anything that I missed.

Myers: And I don't.


Carlson: Personally.

Hergert: I don't either.

Carlson: Okay, do you have any questions of us?

Leonard: No not, not right now.

Carlson: Okay, um, if that's the case it is 11:10 and we will end our digital recording of our interview.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080319 / 1750 T. Bradshaw 

0801.4kca

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER
 GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3358820) A121497, A134811, A134812, A134813, A134814

 BUREAU OF POLICE
 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
 503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

 HOURS OF OPERATION:
 9:00 AM TO NOON &
 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A121497		DATE/TIME	7-30-19		AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.		19-258996		
CHECK ONE TYPE	ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING					
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:		LAST NAME		FIRST		M.I.		SEX		DOB		
DENIED OWNERSHIP		<input type="checkbox"/>										
HOME ADDRESS		CITY		STATE		ZIP		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING				
OWNER OF PROPERTY		LAST NAME		FIRST		M.I.		SEX		DOB		
HOME ADDRESS		CITY		STATE		ZIP		SIGNATURE				
TYPE OF INCIDENT		015		DELIVERING OFFICER		M. Johnson		DPSST/ASSIGN		22655 PED		
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED		12026 SE Ash		From placard		17, 16		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		Det Bill Winters 34381 Hom		
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT		LAST NAME		FIRST		M.I.		SEX		RACE		
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT										DOB		
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.										STLN FOR PED USE ONLY		
ITEM 1	Two green cylinder containers of marijuana removed from backpack placard #17											
ITEM 2	Seven syringes removed from backpack placard #17											
ITEM 3	US Currency, \$25 ⁰⁰ , removed from fanny pack #16 (one 10, two 5, five 1)											
ITEM 4	US Currency, \$92.01, removed from fanny pack #16 (Three 20, three 10, two 1 + 1¢)											
ITEM 5												
ITEM 6												
ITEM 7												
ITEM 8												
DELIVERED TO:		<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB		<input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE		
CHECK ONE ONLY		<input type="checkbox"/> FED		<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		PED outgoing		8-1-19		RECEIVED BY		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY												
RECEIVED BY PED		DATE:		TIME:		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT				

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A134811		DATE/TIME 7/30/19		AM <input type="checkbox"/> PM <input type="checkbox"/>		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>					
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SIGNATURE					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE							
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER M. Johnson		DPSST/ASSIGN 22655 FED					
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 12026 SE Ash		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Det. B. Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/dm					
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT							
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	One LG brand smart phone / cell phone removed from fanny pack - placard #16								
ITEM 2									
ITEM 3									
ITEM 4									
ITEM 5									
ITEM 6									
ITEM 7									
ITEM 8									
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# Ø		DATE 7/31/19		RECEIVED BY			
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> OTHER Det. A. Merrill									
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT					
DATE:		TIME:							

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A134812	DATE/TIME 7/30/19	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>				
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				SIGNATURE
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				PHONE
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER M. Johnson 22655 FED		
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 12026 SE Ash		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Det Bill Winters 34381 / Mon		
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB				
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard # 1)			
ITEM 2	One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard # 2)			
ITEM 3	One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard # 3)			
ITEM 4	One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard # 5)			
ITEM 5	One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard # 6)			
ITEM 6	One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard # 7)			
ITEM 7	One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard # 8)			
ITEM 8	One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard # 9)			
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		FED outgoing		8/1/19
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY				
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
DATE:		TIME:		

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A134813		DATE/TIME 7/30/19		AM <input type="checkbox"/> PM <input type="checkbox"/>		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>				GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>				<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB								I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>								SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP								PHONE	
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB									
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP									
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER M. Johnson		DPSST/ASSIGN 22655 FED					
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 12026 SE Ash		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Det. Bill Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381 FED					
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB									
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT									
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard # 10)								
ITEM 2	One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard # 11)								
ITEM 3	One spent casing "9mm Luger FC" (Placard # 12)								
ITEM 4									
ITEM 5									
ITEM 6									
ITEM 7									
ITEM 8									
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE 8/1/19		RECEIVED BY			
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		FED outgoing							
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT					
DATE:		TIME:							

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A134814	DATE/TIME 7/30/19	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER M. Johnson		DPSST/ASSIGN 22655 FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 12026 SE Ash		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Det. Bill Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381 (Ham)
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB				
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	One black nylon pouch containing five live 40mm rounds (Placard # 4)			
ITEM 2	One spent bullet fragment (Placard # 13)			
ITEM 3	One pair handcuffs with "Jones" printed on them (Placard # 14)			
ITEM 4	One ID for Lane Martin, one set of keys, one lanyard, one US dime, one belt (Placard # 15)			
ITEM 5	One fanny pack and contents (Placard # 16)			
ITEM 6	One maroon and black FILA brand backpack (and cut strap) (Placard # 17)			
ITEM 7	One empty package for a "Pocket Magnetic Retractor" Tool (Placard # 18)			
ITEM 8	Metal business card case and papers with blood (Placard # 19)			
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		FED outgoing		8-1-19
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY				
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
DATE:		TIME:		

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3358822) A134816, A134817, A134818, A134819, A134820

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A134816		DATE/TIME 7/30/19		AM <input type="checkbox"/> PM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>					
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING			
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB									
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP						SIGNATURE			
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER M Johnson		DPSST/ASSIGN 2265 FED					
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 17026 SE Ash		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Det Bill Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/Hon					
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT							
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.						STLN		FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	One Stocking cap FILA brand (Placard # 20)								
ITEM 2	One wallet and contents (Placard # 21)								
ITEM 3	Papers (Placard # 22)								
ITEM 4	Waist lifting / harness / belt "Gold's Gym" (Placard # 23)								
ITEM 5	Black folding knife and keys (Placard # 24)								
ITEM 6	Spent bullet fragment (Placard # 25)								
ITEM 7	Spent bullet fragment (Placard # 26)								
ITEM 8	One black jacket pair cut up pants w/ blood removed from body at scene (Placard # 27)								
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE		RECEIVED BY			
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		FED out		8/7/19					
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT					
DATE		TIME							

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A134817		DATE/TIME 7/30/19		AM <input type="checkbox"/> PM <input type="checkbox"/>		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>					
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB									
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING							
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		SIGNATURE							
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		PHONE							
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP									
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER M. Johnson		DPSST/ASSIGN 22655 FED					
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED from pants pockets placard 27		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Det Bill Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381 / Hom					
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT							
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
<div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px;"> <p>Two clear chunks of rock/hard substance from right cargo pants pocket - placard 27 and two small packaging bundles Total weight .405 gr found inside McDonald's receipt in cigarette pack</p> </div>									
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# FED out		DATE 8-1-19		RECEIVED BY			
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER									
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT					
DATE		TIME							

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A134818	DATE/TIME 7/30/19	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING SIGNATURE _____
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>				
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				PHONE _____
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				
TYPE OF INCIDENT BIS			DELIVERING OFFICER M. Johnson 22655 FED	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 12026 SE Ash From pants pockets placed 27			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Det. Bill Winters 34381/Hon	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB				
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	US Currency \$4.07 found in right cargo pants pocket of placard #27			
ITEM 2	one McDonalds receipt, one cig butt, one lighter, one Eagle 20's cig. pack - right cargo pocket			
ITEM 3	one black Sentry brand vinyl tool pouch from right rear pocket			
ITEM 4	one tan canvas + leather tool pouch, nail clippers from right front pocket			
ITEM 5	one white cord, one tube medicine from left cargo pocket			
ITEM 6	one metal magnetic stick tool from left front pocket			
ITEM 7	US Currency \$2.00 from left rear pocket			
ITEM 8	one blue glove, one neck tie from left rear pocket			
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				PRECINCT & LOCKER# DATE RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				FED out 8-1-19
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW - FOR PED USE ONLY				
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
DATE:		TIME:		

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A134819	DATE/TIME 7-30-19	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		SIGNATURE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER M. Johnson		DPSST/ASSIGN 22655 FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 12026 SE Ash - courtyard		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Det. Bill Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381 Hom
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB				
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	Cigarette Pack found under the body (Placard # 28)			
ITEM 2	One Social security card holder with blood (Placard # 29)			
ITEM 3	One handcuff key found under the body (Placard # 30)			
ITEM 4	One bullet fragment (Placard # 31)			
ITEM 5	One baseball style cap with holes in the top (Placard # 32)			
ITEM 6	One bullet fragment found in the 2nd floor rafter (Placard # 39)			
ITEM 7				
ITEM 8				
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		FED outgoing		8-1-19
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY				
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
DATE:		TIME:		

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A134820		DATE/TIME	7-30-19		AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.		19-258996		
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>			
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:			LAST NAME		FIRST		M.I.		SEX		DOB	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			HOME ADDRESS		CITY		STATE		ZIP		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
OWNER OF PROPERTY			LAST NAME		FIRST		M.I.		SEX		DOB	
HOME ADDRESS			CITY		STATE		ZIP		PHONE		SIGNATURE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT			OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER		M. Johnson		DPSST/ASSIGN		22655 FED	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED			SE 122nd AV + SE Ankeny		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		Det. Bill Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN		34381 Hom	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT			LAST NAME		FIRST		M.I.		SEX		RACE	
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT											DOB	
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.									STLN		FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1		One spent 40mm round (Placard # 33)										
ITEM 2		One spent 40mm casing (Placard # 34)										
ITEM 3		One black sock (Placard # 35)										
ITEM 4		One Sweatshirt (with empty pockets) (Placard # 36)										
ITEM 5		One spent 40mm round (Placard # 37)										
ITEM 6		One Gerber brand green hatchet (Placard # 38)										
ITEM 7												
ITEM 8												
DELIVERED TO:			<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB		<input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE	
CHECK ONE ONLY			<input type="checkbox"/> FED		<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		FED out		8-1-19		RECEIVED BY	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY												
RECEIVED BY PED			DATE:		TIME:		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3361831) INTERVIEW WITH OFFICER SAM IONESI 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Officer SAMUEL IONESI
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Hergert: Alright, it's July 30th and the time is 11:31 PM. And we are at East Precinct in the Captain's office. I am Mitch Hergert, a Detective with Portland. My number is 22750. And I am with.

Moran: Um, Trooper Matt Moran with the Oregon State Police. 53146.

Hergert: Yeah, and Union representative.

Kenney: Zach Kenney, 44439.

Hergert: And we're speaking with SAM. SAM, if you could just give your credentials.

Ionesi: Uh, Officer IONESI, 57727.

Hergert: And how do you say your last name?

Ionesi: Eye-Uh-Ness-E.

Hergert: IONESI, okay.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: Alright, and where do you work at, SAM?

Ionesi: Um, I work for the Portland Police Bureau, currently assigned to the Traffic Division.

Hergert: Traffic Division? Alright. Um, and what's your, what's your, what was your work hours today?

Ionesi: Um, today I started early, came in at 2:30. Uh, usually I start at 5:00 at the Traffic Division. I had an early meeting today.

Hergert: And you say 2:30, like, 2:30 in the afternoon?

Ionesi: Oh, 1430 hours.

Hergert: Okay. What's your regular hours?

Ionesi: 1500 to 0300.

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Hergert: Okay. And what days off do you have?

Ionesi: Uh, Thursday, Friday, Saturday.

Hergert: So this is a regular workday for you then?

Ionesi: It was.

Hergert: (Unintelligible), okay. Alright. And you're assigned to Traffic. Are you assigned to work with somebody over there, do you have a partner?

Ionesi: Uh, I don't have a partner, I have a coach. Officer PIOMBO was also involved with this incident.

Hergert: Okay. Was he w-, were you actually in the patrol car with him, or?

Ionesi: No. I was in a slick top, unmarked, um, Dodge Charger.

Hergert: Working by yourself?

Ionesi: Yes.

Hergert: Okay.

Ionesi: Working solo.

Hergert: Alright. And why don't you, kind of, tell me how you learned about this incident? How you first came across or heard of it.

Ionesi: Yeah. So I was on my way to East Precinct, gonna go get my patrol car washed. Um, at the Washman. And to meet up, uh, later with my coach PIOMBO to go over an incident that occurred, um, the previous night. And, um, I was about 122nd and, between Glisan and Burnside, and then I'm hearing more about this call that came out and so I decided to turn around and I heard the call for more officers to come over and I headed down towards Glisan and 122, and I heard the update that they're actually up on Burnside so I scooted up to Burnside. Uh, I got to Burnside-

Hergert: Could you, kind of, before you tell me when you got there.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: Can you, kind of, tell me what, what, if you have more detail as far as, like, what exactly are you hearing on that radio or what's, what's piquing your interest to go to this call?

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Ionesi: What I am hearing is that there is an individual, um, threatening people with an axe, um, waving an axe around. And, um, he's walking down the street and there was concern for people's safety. It seems like this guy was, um, acting in an unsafe manner out in public.

Hergert: And you're getting all that from the radio?

Ionesi: Um-hm, yes sir.

Hergert: Okay. Do you recall if that was from dispatch or was it from officers that were already on scene, or some other mode?

Ionesi: What I remember is, um, once officers got on scene they started giving updates of what he was doing and I, I'm hearing it escalate and I did realize that, uh, swing shift, um, is just starting to come out and at the same time day shift is going in. So I figured there wouldn't be a lot of man power over there, so I was close in the area and I went down there to help.

Hergert: So you're hearing officers on scene already about a...

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: ...guy waving a machete...

Ionesi: And, and I heard...

Hergert: ...and you're concerned...

Ionesi: ...them calling for more uni-

Hergert: ...about personnel?

Ionesi: Yep. Yeah.

Hergert: Okay. And they're asking for more cover cars...

Ionesi: Yep.

Hergert: ...more units? Alright, so you, you're headed here. And you could just pick up when you said you were going...

Ionesi: Yep.

Hergert: ...to the area.

Ionesi: So, so this is 122 right here? Or, no that's, uh, Burnside.

0801.02 mhc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Hergert: So this, yeah this is, uh, facing north on this print out. North is at the top.

Ionesi: Okay.

Hergert: So 122 is running this direction. This is Burnside.

Ionesi: Okay.

Hergert: This is Glisan here in the top map, 122 going this way.

Ionesi: So I, I came down-

Hergert: So for reference this is the Safeway here.

Ionesi: Yep. The, uh, old Safeway.

Hergert: Correct, yeah.

Ionesi: Um, the way I understand it that's where I headed first 'cause that's where, uh, I thought the incident was looking at the CAD. Then I heard the update that the guy had walked up to Burn, Burnside.

Hergert: Burnside.

Ionesi: My understanding, he was somewhere on the, uh, south intersection. Uh, so when I pulled up I came heading southbound on 122 and, uh, saw these cars at a stop sign. And I pulled in my patrol car in front of the, um, southbound lane to block those vehicles, um, because I knew there was, this guy might be in the street somewhere, I hadn't spotted him yet. And s-, as I got out of my car I actually saw him walking in front of my patrol car so I was the closest guy, uh, to him. And I saw him, uh, waving around an axe. That's when I kinda started backing up, um, getting behind my car and other units, um, started arriving as well.

Hergert: Okay. So you arrived at the intersection y-, and again correct me if I summarize something wrong or repeat something.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: That's not accurate. You blocked the traffic for southbound.

Ionesi: Yep.

Hergert: And as you're doing that you see the subject over here. Um, obviously you see that he's waving an axe.

Ionesi: It was, uh, from...

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

Hergert: Can you describe that for me?

Ionesi: ...what I remember it was an axe, and the thing that stood out the most for me with the axe, it had a green, like, a neon green handle on it.

Hergert: Neon green handle?

Ionesi: Yeah, that's what my eyes picked up first was that, um...

Hergert: Okay.

Ionesi: ...neon green color.

Hergert: And how big was the axe?

Ionesi: Um, it's, uh, I would say, consider it, um, when I think of axe I guess it's a, a long axe, but his would be more of a hatchet size. Um, just a regular, standard hatchet size.

Hergert: Like, if this paper is 8 by 11, like, 11 inches there, how, how close you think our...

Ionesi: Um-

Hergert: ...hatchet would be with?

Ionesi: I-it had to be probably just a little over a foot and a half, or close to a f-, between a foot and a foot and a half in length.

Hergert: So it was a pretty good size.

Ionesi: With a standard, uh, hatchet axe head size.

Hergert: And when you said you saw him and he was waving it around, w-what, what was he doing with it?

Ionesi: He had it raised above his head. Um, and he was waving it above his head, um, like he was getting ready to attack someone with it. Um, not usually the way people carry hatchets, you know.

Hergert: And was he saying anything, or, um?

Ionesi: Uh, my adrenaline was, was kicking in pretty hard at that point and, um, I was focused in on that axe and what he was doing. I remember him yelling, but I can't remember what he was saying. Uh, just that...

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

Hergert: Sure.

Ionesi: ...there was a lot of, a lot going on and I was concerned, you know, watching out for safety, so.

Hergert: Right. Do you recall how many people? I mean, you said there was vehicles that you stopped?

Ionesi: There was, so I stopped-

Hergert: The people in the area, or?

Ionesi: I stopped the traffic over here because I was concerned for them. Um, and then I know there was another unit behind me, probably two or three more units in the intersection with officers um, close to their, their patrol cars. As well, I saw AR-15s out, I saw, uh, less-lethals. Um, (unintelligible) -

Hergert: And how about non-police? Was there, was there civilians around?

Ionesi: Yes there was. Um, there was civilians on the sidewalk where this individual was walking with the axe. Uh, I recall someone pulling out their cellphones, starting to tape. And there was people walking, uh, on southbound and northbound, uh, on the crosswalk. Due to the lanes being stopped they had a red light, so there were, there was a lot of people in the area. It's a pretty busy MAX stop area.

Hergert: Did you recognize or see any response from the pedestrians that were encountering him or getting near him?

Ionesi: Um, some of 'em, uh, started, you know, backing away from him, and a lot of people were pulling out cellphones but I saw people were trying to, um, avoid him or just stood in place where they were s-, were at.

Hergert: Okay. Do you recall what he was wearing or what he looked like?

Ionesi: Um, he had, uh, mostly black clothing on and I remember him having a backpack on. And I think a hat, but I can't remember for sure.

Hergert: And do you remember what hand the hatchet was in?

Ionesi: When I saw him I remember the hatchet being in his right hand.

Hergert: Okay. So when you see him, and just for purposes for the recording you were pointing to the north side of, of Burnside.

Ionesi: Yes.

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Hergert: Um, facing south.

Ionesi: Correct.

Hergert: On 122. And he was coming from the north, approaching Burnside.

Ionesi: Yes.

Hergert: On the west curbside.

Ionesi: Yes.

Hergert: Okay. Um, so you get out and you immediately see him, hatchet.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: You know this is the individual.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: What do you say or do then? Or I guess continue there what you see and what.

Ionesi: Um, I remember other officers starting to give commands. So my role I switched to, um, just getting ready to be hands on if necessary. Um, like I said to, there was already, uh, less-lethal operators there as well as AR-15 operators so I knew our lethal and less-lethal side were covered and I wanted to keep my hands available for, uh, a hands on if we needed to...

Hergert: And I know-

Ionesi: ...have hands on him.

Hergert: Okay. And I know you know this but, um, for my clarification is that because you saw people, officers with that or you heard officers say they have that? Or what was your?

Ionesi: I saw officers with AR-15s and less-lethal.

Hergert: Okay. Alright. And what commands were you hearing given?

Ionesi: Um, again with the adrenaline kicking in and probably some audio exclusion, all I remember hearing was drop the, drop the axe, drop the axe.

Hergert: Okay. Okay. Was, was he dropping the axe? When you heard that was there a response, or what was his response?

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

Ionesi: What I remember, he started crossing, um, southbound on the west side, uh, crosswalk on Burnside. He started crossing and so there was two events. He, he got, uh, hit by less-lethal operators I remember I th-, at least two rounds going off from less-lethal. I can't remember if he dropped the axe before or after less-lethal was deployed. I just can't remember, or can't recall it right now.

Hergert: And where did that occur at?

Ionesi: Um, it probably occurred just after the intersection. So this is a minimart right here, somewhere around this, this area on, close to the sidewalk.

Hergert: Okay, they're at the southwest corner of the intersection?

Ionesi: Correct.

Hergert: Alright. So he d-, I guess you can continue from where he walked across the street and what was happening then.

Ionesi: Um, after he got hit w-, uh, with the less-lethal he took off running without a hatchet in hand. He took off running southbound on the west side of the street, and which, is this Ash right here? Um-

Hergert: I think that's Ankeny actually.

Kenney: Yes.

Ionesi: Or Ankeny.

Hergert: Yeah, Ash is right there. Ankeny is the first street south of Burnside I believe, and I think Ash is the second street south of Burnside.

Ionesi: Okay. Um, so this is the comp-, this is this complex right here?

Hergert: Yes, I believe.

Ionesi: Right here?

Hergert: Yeah, photo three is a blow up of that...

Ionesi: Okay.

Hergert: ...right there.

Ionesi: So he took off running. Um, but before that incident let me backtrack a little bit.

Hergert: Okay, yeah.

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

Ionesi: When he's out here still being aggressive I went over to a Sergeant's car and opened up the trunk and pulled out our ballistic shield. Uh, I noticed there, uh, you know, we probably eventually will have to form a custody team and, um, I figured a ballistic shield would be a good tool to have to approach him. Um, because my understanding was he had the hatchet and a machete or some sort of knife on his person as well. So I grabbed the ballistic shield and then, um, I ran up with the rest of the, or most of the officers to provide that cover if needed 'cause we were away from our vehicles. Um, and, kind of, exposed out in the open, so.

Hergert: Um-hm.

Ionesi: I had that shield out there for that. When he took off running I took off running with the shield as well, running up, up, or southbound on, uh, 122. Still on the west side. Uh, he took off, uh, then westbound on Ash Street and I rounded the corner with the shield and saw, uh, officers running up towards this complex. I was a little slower since I was running with a shield.

Hergert: Sure.

Ionesi: And, um, when I came up to this complex I saw a line of officers here, so I came in and stood on the east, east side right, uh, to the l-, if you're facing southbound I was just, uh, right on the left side. I think there was a post somewhere around here. I hunkered over there with the shield, uh, to again provide cover, we were in an alleyway, for, for the officers, um, as soon as we needed to go up to take custody. A lot of shouting going on, commands being given. On top of that I had auditory exclusion, just adrenaline was still rushing really hard and, uh, I remember hearing, um, shots being fired, um, distinctive loud pops. I didn't count 'em, I can't remember. And then I saw our, uh, suspect, uh, fall from the shots. And then we formed a quick custody team. I went up first with my ballistic shield and with, um, less-lethal and lethal. And then, uh, hands on guys, we went up. I put my shield down and then we rolled him over. I took out my handcuffs and with the assistance of of-, other officers I handcuffed him. And then, uh, immediately took out, uh, my trauma shears and started, um, cutting off clothes, uh, his backpack. He had on a, a Nike weightlifting belt, which is a little thick so I cut through that, cut through the t-shirt, cut through the straps. Um, cut the pants off, snipped off, uh, the underwear. And the reason I did that, I've, I formerly was an EMT, still licensed in the state as an EMT and so I knew this was a trauma and we needed to examine everywhere he could've been shot or hit, uh, to plug up any, um, wounds. So that's the reason I, um, cut all the clothes off him. We did locate some, um, entry points, or what I believe were entry or exit, I wasn't sure. But all, I saw him bleeding so we put on chest seals, which are really sticky and do great at, um, occluding holes. Found that on his back and we were, rolled him over, found some more, um, entry wounds on his shoulders I believe, patched those up too. Checked the pulse, saw that the pulse was starting to go away

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

slowly. And at that point we decided to, uh, also tourniquets were applied, one of my tourni-, tourniquet off my equipment was applied on his arms 'cause his arms were hit. Um, pulse was starting to go away. Um, we decided to take the handcuffs off to begin CPR. So we removed my set of handcuffs and, uh, I started on CPR. Um, while doing CPR I asked for them to prepare two, uh, uh, get a nasal, an NP, a no-, nasal pharyngeal airway, it's just a little green thing you can stick down the nose to help keep the airway open. I had someone take over CPR from my end and then I inserted, um, an airway, an, uh, NPA in both nostrils. And, uh, CPR was still going on. And I continued looking for wounds on him and found an additional, uh, what looked like a wound on his shoulder. Patched that up. Patched up his arm, which, uh, looked to have been blown open by maybe a st-a stray round. Um.

Hergert: Okay.

Ionesi: Put gauze on that and wrapped it up with a Israeli bandage.

Hergert: You sound like applied a lot of medical.

Ionesi: Hmm?

Hergert: It sounds like you applied a lot of medical.

Ionesi: I, I pretty much took over the medical side.

Hergert: Well, given your -

Ionesi: Yeah.

Hergert: Your (unintelligible).

Ionesi: Yep. I heard, uh, the Of-, they called for Code Three medical to come straight in and I took over care of him until medical...

Hergert: Copy.

Ionesi: ...could get there.

Hergert: Good. Let me, uh, just ask you a question for more clarification. You said that when he was running.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: Um, that you had heard that, I think you actually said hatchet, axe, or hatchet, machete, and knife.

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: Um, did you hear or did you think that he, he possibly could've had all three or a combination of those weapons?

Ionesi: Uh, he had-

Hergert: Or is that-

Ionesi: He had some black clothing on and a backpack, so I don't know what he could've had on his person. Uh, h-

Hergert: Well I guess what I'm asking is, is, and I'll be real clear, when you heard knife on the radio...

Ionesi: Uh-huh.

Hergert: ...or say a hatchet, or hatchet and machete, were you thinking that was all one item? Or were you thinking that potentially...

Ionesi: Um, I was thinking of separate.

Hergert: ...there was mul-, okay.

Ionesi: Yeah, separate items.

Hergert: Alright. And you had seen the hatchet.

Ionesi: I've seen, yeah that's the one. The weapon I did see.

Hergert: Did you ever see a machete or see a knife?

Ionesi: Uh, I did not see him pulling any of that stuff out.

Hergert: Okay. Did you ever see one at any time during, from start to finish see a knife or machete? Anything separate than the hatchet that you described?

Ionesi: No. When I was, uh, holding the shield in this area I had the, the, the shield up, keeping an eye on him, um, and my fellow officers as well, so I wasn't really watching his hands, uh, per se. I couldn't have gone for a weapon either way because I was, both of my hands were occupied on...

Hergert: Right.

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Ionesi: ...on the shield, ready to go up if I needed to. So, uh, my attention was distracted, or split between my fellow officers and the suspect. On top of all the adrenaline kicking in, so.

Hergert: Correct, right.

Ionesi: I don't recall...

Hergert: Okay.

Ionesi: ...seeing that.

Hergert: And I think you mentioned, and again correct me if I'm not accurately stating it, is when you arrived with the shield there was a line of officers across, you approached on the east side of this alcove?

Ionesi: Yes, yep.

Hergert: And you describe, kind of, hearing lots of screaming or lots of, lots of, uh, loudness.

Ionesi: A lot of commands being...

Hergert: Commands.

Ionesi: ...given, yeah.

Hergert: Um, was that screaming or c-, was it commands from the officers and was he?

Ionesi: Commands from the officers, um, is what I kind of remember hearing.

Hergert: Do you remember what those commands were, any of 'em?

Ionesi: I, I don't. I mean.

Hergert: Do you remember any statements from him that he was saying or...

Ionesi: I can't remember.

Hergert: ...screaming or doing?

Ionesi: I, I.

Hergert: Okay.

Ionesi: If there was I didn't, I didn't hear it.

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

Hergert: And then you mentioned about, um, uh, trauma shears and gauze...

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: ...and, and all that stuff. Is that stuff that you routinely, uh, do you carry that with you all the time? Is that-

Ionesi: Um, we carry IFAK kits in our patrol cars, uh, that have all those medical supplies. I carry my own set of trauma shears, o-or raptor shears.

Hergert: Does that...

Ionesi: (Unintelligible) -

Hergert: ...stuff come in from your own?

Ionesi: Uh, the only...

Hergert: Are your person-

Ionesi: ...thing that I used from my end was my own, uh, sh-, my own shears. They're, can cut through very thick, uh, stuff. Even metal if needed, so.

Hergert: How did you get access to the, all the other stuff? The medical stuff you provided.

Ionesi: Um, I was calling for someone to go grab a, uh, a-a kit.

Hergert: Okay. So somebody brought that to you...

Ionesi: Yep.

Hergert: ...immediately after the shooting?

Ionesi: Yeah.

Hergert: And, okay. Do you recall, um, I know you stated when you first arrived at the area of 122 and Burn, you saw him waving the hatchet.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: Um, around and, um, do you recall anything else that, that he was doing with the hatchet? Um any other?

Ionesi: Other, I remember him...

Hergert: Anything that stuck out?

0801.02 mhc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 14

Ionesi: ...waving it around. At one point I did turn my, uh, my back to him to open up the Sergeant's, uh.

Hergert: Um-hm.

Ionesi: Car to, there was enough officers, he had gone up, up the street at that point and the Sergeant's car was right in the middle of the intersection. And, um, so I did lose sight of what was happening while I was pulling out that shield. Um, but I, I do remember the hatchet dropping, or him putting down the hatchet. And I did remember seeing two, uh, less-lethal rounds being fired w-, uh, from two different officers.

Hergert: Do you know who those officers were?

(Long pause)

Ionesi: I th-, I think, like, uh, I can't make a solid statement on, and if I remember exactly who I'm thinking of because there were a couple of operators that had less-lethal capabilities now and I want to make sure I'm not...

Hergert: That's fine.

Ionesi: ...thinking of him and saying...

Hergert: Sure.

Ionesi: ...I think he's the one 'cause he had, so I-I'm not sure. I just remember...

Hergert: Okay.

Ionesi: ...two separate ones firing.

Hergert: And it was, when you saw two separate, it wasn't one person and then two rounds, it was?

Ionesi: One person fired and then another person fired.

Hergert: That w-, okay.

Ionesi: Um, a little, a little bit later.

Hergert: And do you know how much later as far as time? What's your?

Ionesi: I remember the first one going off, I want to say less, less than a minute the second one was fired.

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 15

Hergert: Okay. And did you see, um, did you have visual of the subject at that point wh-

Ionesi: Yeah, I saw him get hit. I remember him flinching.

Hergert: On the f-

Ionesi: He looked like he got hit in the legs.

Hergert: On the first shot or second one?

Ionesi: Uh, I remember him, seeing him get shot in the first one and him flinching. The second one's a little hazy. I can't remember it too clearly.

Hergert: And do you remember what he was doing just before?

Ionesi: Oh, before he got shot?

Hergert: With the, uh, and w-, and when I, and when I say less-lethal, and just so we're clear now, we're...

Ionesi: Oh.

Hergert: ...talking the 40 millimeter?

Ionesi: Yeah. Yep.

Hergert: Okay.

Ionesi: 40 millimeter.

Hergert: Okay.

Ionesi: So-

Hergert: Okay, alright.

Ionesi: So before he got impacted by the 40 millimeter?

Hergert: For the first one, correct.

Ionesi: Oh, what I remember, h-he was, kind of, s-sidestep, he was-, he was facing us. I remember that, so he was facing our direction. Um, he was, kind of, sidestepping a little bit. Not really doing too much. Though what I remember is after he got hit, that's when he took off on a full on sprint.

Hergert: Was he still holding the hatchet?

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 16

Ionesi: No, he had dropped it.

Hergert: And he dropped it after he got shot or before? Do you (unintelligible) -

Ionesi: And that's the part I ca-, I can't remember.

Hergert: Okay. And then when did you hear the second 40 millimeter less-lethal?

Ionesi: About a minute after the first. But again I, I just can't recall.

Hergert: And was that after he ran or before he ran?

Ionesi: He, he didn't run after he was hit with the second one.

Hergert: Okay.

Ionesi: From what I remember.

(Pause)

Ionesi: Or, what I mean by running, I mean a full on sprint.

Hergert: So he was hit first time. Some, at some point he dropped the hatchet.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: Ran, and there was a second encounter with him?

Ionesi: He w-

Hergert: And correct me if I'm wrong on that.

Ionesi: He was, he was hit with the first one. Um, he started, he started moving away from our direction. I wouldn't say in a, in a s-, a sprint. As soon as he got hit with the second one, uh, impacted with the second munition he, that's when I remember him taking off.

Hergert: Okay.

Ionesi: I can't remember in that time slot.

Hergert: Right.

Ionesi: I can't remember when he had dropped the hatchet.

Hergert: But at some point...

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 17

Ionesi: I g-, I remember him...

Hergert: ...you remember that?

Ionesi: ...dropping it, I just.

Hergert: Okay.

Ionesi: It's so, it's, kind of, hazy right now. I can't remember if it was before or after or in the middle. So.

Hergert: Do you recall what happened to the hatchet after he dropped it?

Ionesi: I took off running with, to catch up to him so I'm not sure. It should be somewhere between, um, 122 and Burn. And, um, probably clo-, um, just before Ash, so between here and here.

Hergert: Okay. (Unintelligible) -

Ionesi: Somewhere along here should be-

Hergert: Alright. Going to Ankeny.

Ionesi: In that block.

Hergert: Okay.

Moran: Uh, just-

Hergert: Do you have any questions, follow up?

Moran: Y-yeah, if you don't mind just a couple questions...

Ionesi: Sure.

Moran: ...SAM. So i-in, in, uh, when I called for a backup unit I'm gonna give a Code, you know, Code One, Code Two.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Moran: And you said you were calling for more, they were calling for more cars.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Moran: Do you guys also use a code response? Or is it just, kind of...

0801.02 mhc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 18

Ionesi: Yes.

Moran: ...like, you hear it in somebody's voice, or?

Ionesi: Um, when I decided to respond I started coming at first Code Two, which is just lights.

Moran: Yeah.

Ionesi: Um, as soon as I heard them ask for more cars I stepped it up to Code Three.

Moran: Okay.

Ionesi: Uh, to get there.

Moran: Okay. Um, and then, um, was he ever, uh, close enough to a pedestrian that if he would've reached out with a hatchet or swung it in a manner he could've?

Ionesi: He could've s-, he could've struck, uh, uh, plenty of people in that block.

Moran: A bystander...

Ionesi: He was, he was in-

Moran: ...or a pedestrian?

Ionesi: Yep.

Moran: He was within that kinda distance of 'em?

Ionesi: Yes.

Moran: Yeah?

Ionesi: Yeah.

Moran: Okay. Uh, and then do you remember, uh, w-when we did get down to, we'd call it an alleyway, a breezeway, uh, wh-

Ionesi: Yeah, the-

Moran: What do you call it?

Ionesi: Whatever this is. I think it's a breezeway.

Moran: Okay.

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 19

Ionesi: I, you know, I call it an alleyway, but.

Moran: Do you remember, was he making any kind of movements at the, i-in that alleyway? Or do you remember his movements at all?

Ionesi: All I remember is him standing there. He hadn't moved, uh, from where I was to where he was, I want to say it, maybe fif-, bet-, less than 15 feet-ish.

Moran: Okay.

Ionesi: Somewhere along that, um.

Moran: Okay.

Ionesi: That distance. Again, my attention was s-, was split between him, my o-, the officers and the shield I was holding.

Moran: Yeah.

Ionesi: And so I, the, my reasoning was there's plenty of officers to watch his movements, I'm gonna concentrate on holding, on being ready with my shield.

Moran: Um-hm.

Ionesi: To go up if needed.

Moran: Okay.

Ionesi: Or to block if, you know, if he charges or anything, so.

Moran: Okay. Um, and I think you might've mentioned his clothing already. And er-, anything else you remember about what he was wearing, or?

Ionesi: Um-

Moran: What he had on?

Ionesi: I remember he had, I think two pairs, when I started cutting his stuff off I think he had on two layers of t-shirts. He w-, he had, like, a t-shirt and some sort of light jacket. Um. But I do remember cutting through multiple layers of clothing.

Moran: Okay.

Ionesi: Yeah.

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996July 30, 2019
Page 20

Moran: Alright. Uh, do you remember if in-, there was anybody else in, uh, any civilians or anything around that, uh, little breezeway or anything when you guys were down there? Anyone?

Ionesi: I noticed af-after the fact.

Moran: After the fact?

Ionesi: After the sh-, after the shots were fired.

Moran: That you noticed w-, uh, what did you notice?

Ionesi: There was people standing, um, in the, uh, so there's this breezeway and then there's, the second floor has this balcony sort of thing to get to the other units, and I remember people coming out of their, uh, units to see what had happened.

Moran: Okay.

Ionesi: After the fact. But from my position I, I don't remember seeing anyone out.

Moran: Okay.

Ionesi: The back, I remember looking at the backstop, um, behind him and I think it's just a fence there. I didn't see anyone behind him. It was just him.

Moran: Okay. Alright. Um, I didn't think I, I don't think I have anything else.

Kenney: I do, um, so SAM you're a newer officer correct?

Ionesi: Uh, less than two years on, yeah.

Kenney: Yeah, okay. And, um, would you describe th-, I, you described, uh, like, auditory exclusion and adrenaline and stuff, which is all things we discussed in training, but is this one of the more traumatic events you've been involved in as a Police officer?

Ionesi: I would say out of my short career this is the number one most traumatic incident I've been to.

Kenney: Okay. And the most dynamic, the mo-, I mean...

Ionesi: Yes.

Kenney: ...like, I g-, I guess can you, kind of, give some context to-

Ionesi: I have, I have nothing to compare this incident to. This is by far the most intense.

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 21

Kenney: And w-, it was like that from moment number one, not just the aftermath?

Ionesi: It was-

Kenney: Or, or, or at what point did it start to ramp up where you're, like, this is uncharted territory?

Ionesi: Uh, when I s-, got out of my vehicle and I realized my proximity to him and seeing the axe in his hand I realized he's not making any attempts to put it down or comply to commands. In fact he kept on crossing the street towards officers, uh, with, with that axe still in hand. So that's when I realized, um, he's, he's not gonna be willing to, um, listen and this might turn into a deal.

Kenney: Okay. And at what point were you thinking that, um, deadly force might end up being an option o-on, th-that it's gonna have to be used in this? I mean, are you, when you're-

Ionesi: Th-the f-

Kenney: The hatc-, the hatchet? I mean, like, when you first showed up?

Ionesi: The first, the first time I thought we were gonna have a, a shooting in the middle of the intersection due to his noncompliance and his proximity to, um, the public where he could've taken a hostage or swung at somebody, and I was really concerned. There was a lot of people out, a lot of potential crossfire, you know? So all this stuff is rushing through my mind, and my training just reminded me let's, let's get a shield out, like, you know, we're, kind of, out, exposed right now. And so that was my, uh, that's what I focused on, was I relied back on my training. You know, I saw the other officers there, we have all our bases covered with lethal, non-lethal, o-or less-lethal and lethal. I figured w-what job can I do? Let me either be hands on, I'll grab that shield and just be ready for whatever's gonna happen.

Kenney: And we're trained to try and use, um, they're called de-escalation techniques.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Kenney: As part of our policy. Um, and would y-, uh, in this are w-, did you feel like officers are trying to give him some distance? People are trying to give him an o-, you know, an avenue to escape? But, I mean...

Ionesi: Yep.

Kenney: ...obviously y-, you have to balance that, and I guess you kinda explained, you have to balance that with, you have p-, obviously it's...

0801.02 mbe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 22

Ionesi: Yep.

Kenney: ...the public that's in danger.

Ionesi: Yep.

Kenney: And you gotta, kinda, put yourself in a position where you're between the threat and the public.

Ionesi: Yep.

Kenney: Can you, kind of, explain that, that whole thing?

Ionesi: Yes. So, um, like I said earlier this, um, MAX stop is extremely busy. Uh, this is a very busy intersection, um, 122 and Burnside. And, uh, I was very concerned for the amount of people that were out, and this guy's, um, out there waving an axe. We didn't cut off, we didn't surround him in the sense of his, he had egress, he could've gone up, uh, westbound on Burnside. Uh, officers were mainly in the intersection right around here. No one was blocking him, blocking him off in particularly. And so, uh, we, part of de-escalation is, kind of, keeping a distance and giving him a chance to comply. And we kept plenty of distance, uh, between him. And so we wanted to give him an opportunity to, uh, comply to our demands. Another de-escalation technique we have is having multiple officers on, uh, in the area. And so we had, uh, plenty of man power that had come in, a lot of officers came in Code Three. So we had the man power, um, available for whatever might've happened. So we tried to get him time, we gave him distance, and, uh, we gave him I think every opportunity to, to comply with our commands, but we're, we were balancing public safety concerns on top of everything else. So-

Moran: Do you remember what the commands were that were being given to him?

Ionesi: All I remember was, um, and not, not word for word, but something along the line of to drop the axe or drop the hatchet, drop the weapon.

Moran: Okay.

Hergert: And SAM, I know we talked about this before the recording started, as far as you giving a statement to Detectives.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Hergert: I don't know if I actually covered that at the beginning like I wanted to, but this statement is in lieu of a report that you're...

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 23

Ionesi: Correct.

Hergert: ...giving according to Bureau directives.

Ionesi: Um-hm.

Kenney: Hmm.

Hergert: I know we covered that before, I just want to make sure we go on record with that too. So I appreciate that, it's. Any other details-

Moran: Yeah, is there anything else that you think.

Hergert: We haven't covered or anything you want to elaborate on? That sticks out.

Ionesi: Um, I wish I had a clearer picture, but I just, this is the best I can recall due to the t-, the tawl-, totality of the circumstances, everything that happened. I'm trying to remember, and this is the clearest recollection that I have so far of the incident, so.

Hergert: Okay. Yeah. Alright. Then if there's nothing else, we'll go off the record. The time is 12:04, AM now. And I'll stop the recording.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080219 / 1738, K. Hess, *

0801.02 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3361832) INTERVIEW WITH OFFICER NIKOLAY HRISTOV 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Officer NIKOLAY HRISTOV
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Reynolds: This is Detective Ken Reynolds, I'm with my partner Matt Moran with the, the Oregon State Police, DPSST 53146. Officer Habkirk, DPSST 29192, Officer uh, DEVONA ZENTNER, DPSST 41483. We're in the East Precinct uh, detective's office discussing the events of today for case number 19-258996. Uh, it's approximately 10:04pm and you understand this conversation is being recorded?

Zentner: Yes.

Reynolds: Mr. Habkirk you understand this conversation is being recorded?

Habkirk: I do.

Reynolds: Okay, alright let's get started Officer ZENTNER. What district were you working today?

Zentner: 902.

Reynolds: Okay and what time did your shift start?

Zentner: 10:00am.

Reynolds: And how did your shift go?

Zentner: Uh, it was relatively quiet but fairly steady also.

Reynolds: Okay, kind of let's talk about a, a call that came out towards the end of your shift. What can you tell me about that?

Zentner: Uh, I was dispatched to the Safeway at 122nd and just north of Burnside on a disturbance call. It sounded like a person had pulled some kind of machete or an axe, I heard both versions. Um, pulled it on the Safeway security guard and was menacing him.

Reynolds: Okay and were you dispatched as the primary officer?

Zentner: I think I was because she originally dispatched two day shifters.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: And I said um, let, let one of those people go and send me and so I think that, that she had switched me to primary at that point.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Reynolds: Okay, this is Detective Ken Reynolds, I'm with, uh, Matt Moran with OSP, DPSST 53146, Officer Habkirk, DPSST 29192, and I'm speaking with Officer HRISTOV, DPSST 52675. It's July 30th, at approximately 9:22 PM. We're in the East Precinct's Detective's office, um, in regards to Case #19-258996. This is a recorded interview, uh, regarding the events that transpired today. Uh, Officer HRISTOV, you understand you're being recorded?

Hristov: Yes, I do.

Reynolds: Officer Habkirk, you understand this conversation's being recorded?

Habkirk: I do. I do.

Reynolds: Trooper Moran, you understand this conversation is being recorded?

Moran: I do.

Reynolds: Okay. Um, so we'll just kind of start off with today. What district were you working today?

Hristov: Today I was 915.

Reynolds: Okay. And what shift do you work?

Hristov: Afternoons.

Reynolds: Okay, and what time does that shift run from?

Hristov: 4:00 PM until 2:00 AM.

Reynolds: Okay. Um, so kind of walk me through your shift so far today.

Hristov: So this is the very beginning of my shift, uh, we just got done with roll call. I was in my car, I was trying to log into my computer. When I, uh, I wasn't even logged in, so when, when I heard, uh, over the radio, people asking for ECIT from other precincts...

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...I'm an ECIT officer, so I said, hey, I'm not logged in yet, uh, send me to that call.

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: And I think the radio traffic, uh, 'cause I didn't have the call pulled up on me, but I heard something about a guy swinging a machete.

Reynolds: Okay. How long have you been an ECIT officer?

Hristov: Uh, about two years, I think?

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: Maybe, maybe a little less.

Reynolds: And is it common for you as a ECIT officer to go to other precincts if they need you?

Hristov: Yeah, sometimes. That's why I became an ECIT officer, so that we don't have to switch precincts all the time, so we can be an extra resource.

Reynolds: Okay. So, from the call, uh, whe-when you heard them asking for an ECIT officer, that, what did you hear in that call? What was your understanding of that call?

Hristov: I, understanding there was a disturbance, and I didn't know what it was until another officer said, he's out swinging a machete. I don't know who it was, but it was an officer on scene.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: And then I turned on the lights and siren, and kinda got there as fast as I could.

Reynolds: Okay. And when you say got there as fast as you could, where did you go?

Hristov: I left East Precinct, I took Stark Street towards 122nd, and then I went north onto, uh, 122nd until I reached the scene on Burnside. It was the initial scene.

Reynolds: Okay, they initi-and...

Hristov: Well, when I first got there.

Reynolds: Okay. So the initial scene, so when you get to 122 and Burnside, what, what do you see?

Hristov: So, I, I saw a bunch of cop cars blocking, uh, 122, and then my attention was drawn to a guy that was, like, wielding a axe, is what I thought it was, like a hatchet or an axe.

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: Over his head, and like, all around him, and then there was people around him t- he was kind of moving southbound on, um, uh, 122nd, and then walking through the MAX lines, and I remember other regular citizens just kind of being scared from him, you know, there was, there was already a bunch of police officers out with their less-lethals kinda pointed at him, and telling him to, hey, drop the axe, you know?

Reynolds: Okay. Um, how would you describe the axe?

Hristov: Uh, I would describe it as about, three feet long?

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: Two, two and a half, three feet long, like, uh...

Reynolds: So you're demonstrating with your hands, about two, two and a half feet...

Hristov: Yeah.

Reynolds: ...three feet long?

Hristov: Yeah.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: That's what I saw, you know, and, um, as a ECIT officer, like, my initial, you know, thing was to kinda go up at-close to him, and, like, try to talk to him, you know, and, uh, I started getting close, but then I was like, uh, I'd better stand behind the car in case he throws this axe at me, 'cause he was kind of acting erratic, and I did try to de-escalate him a little bit, I said, hey man, like, can you just put the, drop, the, drop the axe, you know, or put it down, or something like that.

Reynolds: Okay. How far away were you from him when you first contacted him?

Hristov: I'd probably say, 30, 35 feet away from him?

Reynolds: Okay. And what was his demeanor to you?

Hristov: He kinda looked at me, and then he just started screaming unintelligible things that I, I couldn't tell what it was, he, he kept, when I asked him to, you know, I tried to, like, de-escalate him, I said, hey, you know, can you drop the axe, he just kinda looked at me, and then wouldn't pay attention to me anymore, I couldn't communi-communicate with him.

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Reynolds: How would you describe his body language?

Hristov: Uh, twitchy, like, unpredictable, kind of moving around a lot, uh, honestly I thought he was kinda high.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: You know, the, he also did some weird stuff with some papers, like, he would hold them up like that, like...

Reynolds: Could you hear anything that he was yelling?

Hristov: Nothing that I could understand.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: And then after my de-escalation attempt, uh, I, I mean, I, I couldn't even block-I, I just heard other officers say, hey, put the hatchet down, or throw it down, or something like that.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: And then he just continued walking south.

Reynolds: Okay. Did, um, did you see any, any other weapons on him?

Hristov: I did not.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: I was kind of focused on the axe, 'cause, like, I was worried that he was gonna throw it at us...

Reynolds: Right.

Hristov: ...and then, like (laughs), you know what I'm saying?

Reynolds: That's a, yeah.

Hristov: So I was, like, behind the guys that had a less-lethal, you know.

Reynolds: Okay. Do you recall who was around you?

Hristov: I think Officer BIANCHINI was around me, with a less-lethal, and then Officer BIANCA was with me, kinda, or, or right with me, almost, like, at the same time, she was behind me, I think, with her car.

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

Reynolds: Okay. And then, uh, do you have your maps? Okay. So I have some maps here, just 'cause it, uh, might be easier to, to go down. This is, uh, we'll label this Map One, up here in the upper right corner, Map Two in the upper right corner, and then Map Three. Okay. So when you first arrived, could you draw, roughly, where you parked your vehicle?

Hristov: Roughly over in this area.

Reynolds: Okay. And then could you draw an X where you first contacted the suspect?

Hristov: Right here. And then he kept walking fast...

Reynolds: Okay, can you draw a line through where...

Hristov: He walked?

Reynolds: ...just kind of-yeah, his, his, his path of travel that you observed.

Hristov: Is this Ash Street? I think so. Uh (pause), and I, right here, I lost sight of him...

Reynolds: Um-hm.

Hristov: ...but I know that he ended up in the apartment complex.

Reynolds: Okay. So you lost sight of him about ri-this corner, it's kind of in the...

Hristov: Uh...

Reynolds: ...what's that the, uh...

Hristov: ...hold on, I think...

Reynolds: ...southeast corner of, where the gas station is.

Hristov: Yeah, uh, so what happened was, I kind of watched them go, 'cause there was a group of officers that...

Reynolds: Um-hm.

Hristov: ...followed him and kept giving him commands...

Reynolds: Um-hm.

Hristov: ...and at one point, I saw him right, about right here, um, he actually dropped the axe...

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...and then, like, quickly picked it up.

Reynolds: Okay, and so you drew an X right here kind of on the northeast corner of where the gas station is, right there?

Hristov: Yes.

Reynolds: Okay, I'm just clarifying that for the, uh, recording. And so then he, he picked it back up?

Hristov: And, and it could have been further south than that.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: You know, I'm not a hundred percent sure if it was right on the corner, or a little bit further south.

Reynolds: Okay. But at, at that point, did he, did he pick it up, or did he leave it down there?

Hristov: So, so he threw it down...

Reynolds: Um-hm.

Hristov: ...and I said, he dropped the axe, I went on the radio...

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...and then he picked it up super-fast, before I could even do that, and I was like, oh, and he picked it right back up...

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...or something like that. Uh, I came out on the radio saying that. And I think at that point, he got less-lethal-ed a couple times.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: But I didn't see who...

Reynolds: And when you say...

Hristov: ...shot the less-lethal...

Reynolds: ...when, why do you say you think he got less-lethaled then?

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Hristov: 'Cause I heard the less-lethal...

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...I'm a less-lethal operator, and I heard it being deployed twice. Or, I, I think it was two times, I'm not a hundred percent sure.

Reynolds: Okay. Um, what else were you hearing at that time, w-did-at any point in this contact, could you decipher what he was saying, what he was yelling?

Hristov: No.

Reynolds: Okay. Um...

Hristov: Uh, I was not-it, it was, it was really, like, you couldn't communicate with him due to his state.

Reynolds: Okay. Um, what did you hear other officers saying?

Hristov: I heard other officers say, you know, tell him to drop the axe.

Reynolds: Okay. How many warnings do you think he was given?

Hristov: A lot. Uh...

Reynolds: More than ten? Less than ten?

Hristov: I, I heard around ten, maybe.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: It could have been more, it could have been less. I know I-I asked him at least twice myself.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: And then other officers were, I just trying to kinda play it cool a little bit at first, but...

Reynolds: Right.

Hristov: ...it didn't work.

Reynolds: Um, so at that point, as he continues down...

Hristov: He starts running.

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: So, like, I, I lose sight of him, you know, and, um, I think Officer BIANCA was like, hey, let's get the car, 'cause I, I thought that was gonna be a good idea to kinda follow the officers, and then use the car just as a cover.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: 'Cause there was officers on foot following him.

Reynolds: Okay. Did you see what officers were on foot following him?

Hristov: Uh, I saw it was like, five or six of them, at least, and then like, uh, when I ended up back at the scene of the shooting, I, I know who, uh, I saw, well, I, so it, it, it must have been, uh, DORAN, BUDEY, um, who else, uh, I don't know if IONESI was on foot or in a car, but I know he was carrying the shield in the end.

Reynolds: I'm sorry, who was that?

Hristov: IONESI.

Reynolds: IONESI?

Hristov: Yeah. And then I know that I, I just kind of followed the, the, the group with my car, and Officer BIANCA was with me in my car.

Reynolds: Okay. So you guys moved your car down, where, so where did your car end up?

Hristov: So...

Reynolds: If you could just draw a triangle, um, where your car ends up.

Hristov: So this is Ash Street, right? Or is that Ankeny? So...

Habkirk: It goes Ankeny, then Ash.

Hristov: Okay.

Habkirk: According to the Google map.

Reynolds: Yeah.

Hristov: Okay.

Habkirk: Burnside, Ankeny, and Ash.

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

Hristov: So we drive all the way to Ash, I see the group, you know, going this way, and this ends up in the apartment complex. I park my car here, right in front of the apartment complex.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: And then, um, we end up going in between the buildings, I'm not sure if it's this one, I think it's the first, I think it was this part of the buildings...

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...that's where the group of officers went, and I assume that's where the guy was, 'cause I didn't see him go in there.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: But, uh, I also heard over the radio that he was still armed with a knife...

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...someone said that over the radio.

Reynolds: Do you, and we'll be able to pull it up, but did you hear, do you know who said that?

Hristov: I have no idea.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: There was so many officers there that...

Reynolds: Right. Kind of that chaos, and, okay.

Hristov: So I run in here, and then I remember DORAN was kinda to the left...

Reynolds: Uh-hm.

Hristov: ...um, PIOMBO was there, BUDEY was there, I think PIOMBO had his rifle. Um, LEONARD was there, and then Officer BIANCA was there, 'cause she was with me.

Reynolds: Um-hm.

Hristov: And then IONESI had a shield.

Reynolds: So, did, so BIANCA came in with you at that...

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Hristov: Or...

Reynolds: ...or did she beat you out of the car, or...

Hristov: She might have beat me out of the car, I don't know, I just remember...

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...going in there...

Reynolds: Um-hm.

Hristov: ...and then I hear, you know, pops, I'm like, oh, is that a less-lethal, but then I saw, like, a casing fly from left to right...

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...and I was like, oh, there's a shots fired, and then, um, the gu-then I s-had my first visual of the guy after that, uh, he was kind of leaned against something, and then slid down, kinda.

Reynolds: Okay. Did you see who shot?

Hristov: N-not sure, I, it was coming from the left, so it could have been DORAN, he was kinda like, I think he was crouched a little bit, or, like, on his knee or something like that...

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...but I'm not a hundred percent sure it was him, so I was like, asking, uh, hey, are you all right, like, can I take over, and, um, I didn't really get an answer right away or anything, so, uh, the guy wasn't following commands, I think they were telling him to, like, get away from the spot that he was at, but he was just not moving, and then LEONARD said, I got gloves, and I said, I got gloves, so we had enough for a custody team.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: And, um, we approached, I think Officer IONESI had the shield, and then, um, I helped handcuff the guy, uh, Officer LEONARD helped as well, and then after we handcuffed him, um, I started cutting off his backpack, 'cause it was like, on him...

Reynolds: Um-hm.

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

Hristov: ...and then I cut off his clothes so that we could see where the gunshots were. Um, I applied my tourniquet to one of his arms, I don't know which one it was. Um, other officers were putting, um, am I going too fast?

Reynolds: No.

Hristov: Uh, other officers were putting chest seals, 'cause he had, uh, I think it was like, three, uh, bullet holes in the back, and maybe one on the side.

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: Um, I mean I could see some tears in his, in his arm here, so that's why we did the arm tourniquets, um...

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...after a while we started CPR, I mean, almost immediately we started CPR, well, Officer IONESI did, and I just kinda held the guy's head to the side so, and, and held his mouth open so that, you know, you know, nothing came out.

Reynolds: Okay. Um, did you see any, anything around him when you handcuffed him?

Hristov: Um, honestly I was just so focused on handcuffing him that I wasn't really paying attention to what's around him...

Reynolds: Um-hm.

Hristov: ...and then I just started ripping the backpack off and, and the other officers were helping me with the shirts and stuff like that, to f-locate the, the injuries.

Reynolds: Okay. So you guys were looking for injuries to treat him?

Hristov: Yeah. And then I stayed there until the medical team arrived, and I, I think that, uh, uh, Officer IONESI did a really good job trying to, you know, the CPR, I think he was like a medic or something, 'cause he, he was on it, like, get me this, you know, do this, and...

Reynolds: Right.

Hristov: ...he put a couple of tubes up the guy's nose so that he could breathe better, and...

Reynolds: Okay.

Hristov: ...and he did a good job trying to save him.

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Reynolds: Um, so just to kinda summarize, as you get here, he, uh, up here, you're, uh, you see him, he's waving around...

Hristov: He was waving it around up here...

Reynolds: Right.

Hristov: ...and then the, the people at the MAX were all like, uhh, you know, like, why is this guy waving around an hatchet, I mean, and there was a bunch of police there, so they were kinda freaked out.

Reynolds: Okay. And then as you go down, you lose sight of him over here, with your car, by the time you make it around here, you kind of come in at the tail end of...

Hristov: Yeah.

Reynolds: ...as everything's happening. Okay.

Hristov: I, I come in, like, right on time for the, the shots, and I, like, it took me a while to figure out what was happening.

Reynolds: Okay. Okay. You have anything?

Moran: Uh, so just so I understand, uh, I, uh, you, and we-'cause we all use kinda different words and stuff, hatchet, machete, axe, uh, can, can you just help me understand what he was waving around, uh, just so I, I understand the, the item he had?

Hristov: It looked kinda like a camping axe.

Moran: Okay.

Hristov: Does that make sense? It was, it didn't look like a machete to me...

Moran: Okay.

Hristov: ...uh, it looked like a rod, and then at the end of it, there was like, a blade, you know, like...

Moran: Okay.

Hristov: ...about this big.

Moran: Okay. And are you a very good drawer, would you able to-be able to draw something?

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

Hristov: I'd be able to draw it.

Moran: Yeah? Um, and then was he around people when he was waving that around and stuff....

Hristov: Yeah.

Moran: ...is that correct? Yeah, with-h-how far do you think he was close to civilians, or?

Hristov: Uh, feet-like, within ten feet at one point, maybe less.

Moran: Do you think he would have been able to reach out and hit somebody with it at some point?

Hristov: I think so, yeah.

Moran: Yeah? Okay.

Hristov: And then even when he dropped it and someone said that he has a knife, you know, that was still concerning to me, that this guy's like, so erratic and running around the neighborhood....

Moran: Yeah.

Hristov: ...like that.

Moran: Okay. Alright.

Hristov: It was just very concerning, you know. Uh, so let's see, this would be the handle, and then this would be the blade.

Moran: Okay, and color on it, do you remember any kind of color or anything?

Hristov: Green-ish?

Moran: Okay. And then do you remember what he was wearing? What kind of clothing he had on?

Hristov: He had a black shirt...

Moran: Okay.

Hris ...um, just, uh, shorts, I think? I'm not a hundred percent sure.

Moran: Okay. Alright.

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 14

Hristov: That's weird that I'm, I'm not able to remember that right now.

Reynolds: Do you m-do you remember what color the backpack was?

Hristov: Red.

Reynolds: Okay. (Pause) Okay. Is there anything else that you think we should know, that I f-forgotten to ask you, or that comes to mind?

Hristov: No.

Reynolds: Okay. Alright, well it is 9:41, and I will be stopping the interview.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080119 / 1355, A. Chasteen *AC*

0801.18 kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3361833) INTERVIEW WITH OFFICER DEVONA ZENTNER 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Officer DEVONA ZENTNER
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Reynolds: This is Detective Ken Reynolds, I'm with my partner Matt Muran with the, the Oregon State Police, DPSST 53146. Officer Habkirk, DPSST 29192, Officer uh, DEVONA ZENTNER, DPSST 41483. We're in the East Precinct uh, detective's office discussing the events of today for case number 19-258996. Uh, it's approximately 10:04pm and you understand this conversation is being recorded?

Zentner: Yes.

Reynolds: Mr. Habkirk you understand this conversation is being recorded?

Habkirk: I do.

Reynolds: Okay, alright let's get started Officer ZENTNER. What district were you working today?

Zentner: 902.

Reynolds: Okay and what time did your shift start?

Zentner: 10:00am.

Reynolds: And how did your shift go?

Zentner: Uh, it was relatively quiet but fairly steady also.

Reynolds: Okay, kind of let's talk about a, a call that came out towards the end of your shift. What can you tell me about that?

Zentner: Uh, I was dispatched to the Safeway at 122nd and just north of Burnside on a disturbance call. It sounded like a person had pulled some kind of machete or an axe, I heard both versions. Um, pulled it on the Safeway security guard and was menacing him.

Reynolds: Okay and were you dispatched as the primary officer?

Zentner: I think I was because she originally dispatched two day shifters.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: And I said um, let, let one of those people go and send me and so I think that, that she had switched me to primary at that point.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Reynolds: Okay and where were you when you first got dispatched to the call?

Zentner: Uh, I believe I was parked at 45th and Stark.

Reynolds: Okay. And when you get to the dispatch call location what do you see?

Zentner: Um, I approached from the south and I was heading northbound and I could the front of the Safeway to my left and I was, had, had read the description of the subject wearing black clothing and a camo backpack and I saw him standing outside of the Safeway near the bus stop on 122nd on the we- on the east side of the Safeway.

Reynolds: Okay so I have a map right here and I've labeled, 'cause this is, 'cause we're looking down.

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: I took the liberty to label the Safeway.

Zentner: Um-hm.

Reynolds: So we're not trying to figure out where we're going. Can you –

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: Draw on the map where you saw him when you first arrived?

Zentner: Yeah, so I'm taking it that this north? This way is north right?

Reynolds: Yeah.

Zentner: So I would've been driving up this way.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: And then I saw him, I mean I don't know where the entrance is but there's an entrance somewhere around here and he was right, right to the south of the entrance where there's a bus stop.

Reynolds: Okay so kind of, so it looks like this is, they have like a bus stop right here marked on the map, like a little blue.

Zentner: Okay so maybe that was it.

Reynolds: Okay so you think it was about right there?

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: Okay so when you see him and then can you just draw an X on that for me?

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: Okay and so when you see him there then what happens?

Zentner: I watched him for a minute and it seemed like he was gathering some stuff to maybe leave. He was um, moving really quickly grabbing like some coats and maybe a blanket and I saw he had on the camo backpack and he was just, you know doing the tweaker Thai-chi stuff just like wailing his arms and acting goofy.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: So I figured that was gonna be our person.

Reynolds: Okay did you, could you hea- how far away were, were you from him when you first saw him?

Zentner: When I parked I s-pi- purposely stayed back from him so it was probably 20 or 30 feet.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Away from him.

Reynolds: Could you hear what he was saying?

Zentner: No not at that point.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Hm-um.

Reynolds: And so what happened from there?

Zentner: Um, SANTOS had followed me around, we both kind of u-turned in front of the building so he was directly behind me so I knew I had him with me and uh, TOMMY CHONG was talking to the security guard it sounded like. Trying to determine if we had PC for a crime or what, something like that so –

Reynolds: Did, did you see Officer CHONG talking to the security guard?

Zentner: No I didn't.

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: No.

Reynolds: Did he voice that over the radio that?

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Yeah he did. He did so um, me and SANTOS got out of our cars and um, I kind of stood in my, my uh, door frame for a second and I was like hey, dude are you okay? Like just trying to um, make contact with the guy and he was just like, just yelling, I could tell it wasn't like saying something was wrong or anything specific, it was just like words. Just like crazy tweaker words. Um, and so he wasn't making any sense. So he was just acting so erratically that I didn't feel super safe approaching him so I told SANTOS let's go behind our cars and get on the sidewalk and just keep an eye on him for a minute until we see what's gonna happen and we find out if, if we have PC for him or if he's just gonna run away or like, you know let's just try to observe him for a minute.

Reynolds: Um-hm.

Zentner: But not sit in our cars. So we did that and he, he continued to yell just random. I, I don't remember a specific thing that he said but random things that didn't seem to make any sense. And it was really hard to hear anyway because it was really trafficky there and it was like 4:20 so it was rush hour at that point. So I couldn't make out anything he was saying but um, I asked him to sit down. I yelled to him, hey will you sit down and talk to a minute and tell me what's going on or what's wrong with you and he um, he was just dangling these keys and I was like, I tried to ask him like what, what's up with the keys and he didn't answer me specifically. And then he put the keys away and he pulled out, had like a, it looked like an ID card of some kind and was trying to like badge me or show me his ID and apparently that's what he was doing to the security guard. He told them that he was some kind of law enforcement with a badge or with the ID card so I think that was the same thing.

So um, so he did that and then at that point um, TOMMY came, I, I hadn't seen the machete or axe thing. I guess I'll, I'll call it an axe 'cause it was an axe. A machete is like a bladed thing, right, yeah. So it was an axe. So I hadn't see the axe, I didn't know where it was but I'd heard he had one and a knife. So I was a little bit cautious about that but TOMMY came over so we were all three kind of facing him on the sidewalk.

Reynolds: Okay and where...

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

Zentner: ...he was still at the bus stop area right there.

Reynolds: So were you, where were you? Can you draw like a circle of where you guys were?

Zentner: I was probably just here-ish.

Reynolds: So like -

Zentner: Not in the street but up against where those trees are.

Reynolds: Right, okay so on that, by the trees.

Zentner: Yeah, um-hm.

Reynolds: I'm just gonna make that a little darker so I can see it.

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Yeah. So us three were in a line just trying to be like, hey what's your problem dude, why you, why you going on like this? And um, TOMMY asked him to sit down too and he was just like uh, not, not responding to our questions or our statements with anything that made any kind of sense.

Reynolds: Could you communicate at all with him?

Zentner: No.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: I mean we tried.

Reynolds: Right.

Zentner: But he wasn't, like he...

Reynolds: ...he...

Zentner: ...he wouldn't say, when we would say hey what's wrong, he would say this is what's wrong, he would just like - was yelling words.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: That didn't seem like they went together.

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

Reynolds: Were they, so words that didn't go together or just, or things that you couldn't understand? Like, you know like babble?

Zentner: Some, some of both.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Some of both, yeah. Um, so at one point um, he was just square on facing us. He turned around and faced us and then I could see that he had like that um, hatchet handle sticking out of his pants. So I told TOMMY, I was like hey he's got that hatchet and TOMMY yells to guy, hey we see you have a hat- have a hatchet, don't pull it out or I'll be forced, used, use force against you or whatever. He did a little force warning. So um, the guy um, of course immediately pulls out the hatchet right after TOMMY said that we saw a hatchet. And then he, he holds that for a second and then he turns around to start walking away and as he walks away he holds it above his head a couple and swings it down below a couple times and then he faces us and walks backwards away, or walks backwards but still facing us and then he walks with his back away from us. Like just kind of doing circles as he walks away to the south on that same sidewalk.

Reynolds: Okay are there people around?

Zentner: Yeah there's a ton of people around. There's a lot of people around. A lot of traffic, a lot of people. So I was, I took lethal cover, TOMMY had his bean gun-beanbag gun out and SANTOS had his taser out.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: And so we just kind of, at that point we were just following him, we weren't sure what he was gonna do, we weren't sure what, I didn't know if there was PC for anything yet but I assumed since the security guard had said that he was menacing him with an axe that we had PC for menacing. But TOMMY never specifically told me that. So we were just trying to keep him corralled and try to talk him into dropping the thing which I thought he was gonna. I didn't, there was no indication that he was gonna but um - so he did, he, he didn't drop it yet. Um, we just kept following him. We went, jeez I don't even know how many blocks. Four blocks probably.

Um, and at one point a vehicle pulled up that was headed eastbound um, and he approached the driver's door and so I got on the radio and I said it looked like he's gonna try to get into this car but he just kind of knocked on the window and talked to the driver though the window and then the driver pulled away. So he didn't, I don't think he tried to get in the car.

Reynolds: Did, where, where was the axe at this point?

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

Zentner: He was holding it.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Yeah he had it in his hand. He still had it. Um, so then I asked, I think that was the point where I asked for more cars and a lot, a lot of people were coming. A lot of people were coming from the south to the north.

Reynolds: Um-hm.

Zentner: So I could see that. I saw, I think it was BIGONI that was one of the first people that was, that came from the south and I could see him um, see that he was in the line of fire and so then he decided to go back to the, to the east and then come out back behind us I think is what he did.

And then um, at some point right there and somebody, like two or three other officers came and they, they came from the south, got out as a pod, approached him. Somebody had a beanbag in that group and I think it was um, BIANCHINI. Ended up bean bagging him because I could hear the, the shot and then him doing the little dance in the street. I thought he was gonna fall down and stay down but he didn't. He fell down and dropped the axe there. But then he popped back up and started continuing again southbound. So then I had the axe at my feet and I was like trying to decide should I follow with my people or should I stay here with the axe? There were tons of people around so the same reason I didn't shoot was the same reason I didn't leave the axe there because there's so many citizens.

Reynolds: Um-hm.

Zentner: You know like it was just, there, there were just way too many people out there for um, for me to have a shot when it seemed like maybe it was a possibility. Um, there were just a lot of citizens on the sidewalk coming and going both ways and some of them, I mean he was holding that axe sometimes up and something down. And there were citizens five or 10 feet in front of him that didn't know he was right behind them. So it was a pretty dangerous situation.

Um, so anyway he got bean bagged, fell down, popped back up, he left the axe. I stayed with the axe. I picked it up initially because I thought I was just gonna pick it up and keep walking with my pod but then I decided that I can't really um, I should probably put it back down. So I put it back down although I moved it to the right a little bit because traffic was still coming, it hadn't been stopped.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: So I didn't want it to get run over.

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

Reynolds: So do you know about roughly, roughly where, where that was?

Zentner: Um –

Reynolds: If this is, so here's the uh, just for reference this is the gas station right here. Um, and then –

Zentner: So the Safeway isn't on this?

Reynolds: And this is Ankeny right there. So yeah the Safe-Safeway is up, it's gonna be – we had to, and we had to take out some blocks or else we would've just had a really –

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: Either too big of a map.

Zentner: It was a huge area.

Reynolds: Yeah.

Zentner: So you're asking where did he?

Reynolds: Yeah roughly and if you can't remember it that's – that's okay 'cause it...

Zentner: ...yeah it was basically right next to the 76.

Reynolds: Okay, so and this is the 76 up here?

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: So you're saying...

Zentner: ...maybe like the south corner of the 76.

Reynolds: Okay, like the south corner?

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Um-hm.

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

Reynolds: So do you feel confident?

Zentner: Well not, that's the 76 building but I would say the 76 lot.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: 'Cause it wasn't right next to the building.

Reynolds: So can you put like maybe an X right where?

Zentner: Yeah I'll do like right there.

Reynolds: Okay. And so you stayed with the axe.

Zentner: Um-hm.

Reynolds: And the rest of your pod continued on?

Zentner: Yup and the people had um, the group that had bean bagged him, there was somebody in that group that had an AR.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: That followed and as, as he went west down, I learned it was Ash, he went west down Ash. Um, I lost sight of him. But I did hear the shots.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Shortly thereafter.

Reynolds: Okay um, did you see him with any other weapons?

Zentner: I didn't.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: I heard he had a knife but I never saw it.

Reynolds: How did you hear other?

Zentner: That was what the dispatcher said.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: And I think I said it too on the radio. He, he dropped the axe but supposedly he still has a knife.

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Reynolds: Okay. Could you describe the axe?

Zentner: Um, it was a metal axe with a head about three or four inches long. There was a black metal um, looked sharp and some kind of plastic. I think it was yellow, a plastic yellow handle.

Reynolds: Okay and you stayed with it right?

Zentner: Yup.

Reynolds: Until you were relieved?

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: Okay. And you saw him drop that?

Zentner: Yeah, um-hm.

Reynolds: So could we talk we little bit more about his demeanor? What was his demeanor towards officers versus civilians versus –

Zentner: He's –

Reynolds: What was your?

Zentner: He seemed very either high or um, crazy basically. But his demeanor seemed very angry.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Like super, super mad about something.

Reynolds: And how, what would you base that as-assumption?

Zentner: The way he was yelling and he was just like ranting with anger and just like, you know his gestures were super strong and wild. You know he, it seemed like he was extremely angry about something.

Reynolds: Okay. Uh, do you recall did anybody ask for CI- ECIT officer?

Zentner: Yeah somebody did.

Reynolds: Okay. (pause)

Muran: Yeah um, and you kind of just covered this I think uh, but you said something that I thought was really interesting. You said there was no indication he was going to

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

uh, when you were talking about he had the, the hatchet or and, and you said I was hoping he would drop it.

Zentner: Yeah.

Muran: And then you said but there was no indication he was going to. Uh, and you, I think you kind of covered it right there but can you help me understand that a little bit more about what led you to believe that there was no, you, you know what I mean? Like there was –

Zentner: Yeah, well he, I know he heard our commands to drop it.

Muran: Okay.

Zentner: And we were close enough several times.

Muran: Okay.

Zentner: For him to, for us to speak and him to react. Although he wasn't answering our questions or doing the things we were telling him to so –

Muran: Um-hm.

Zentner: So um, he had multiple chances to put it down.

Muran: Um-hm.

Zentner: And it, it seemed like if he wanted to he could have easily.

Muran: Yeah.

Zentner: And, and, you know could've just walked away and maybe we wouldn't have followed him or maybe we would have but um, he had a lot of opportunity to, to drop it.

Muran: Okay, alright um, and then when he was at the vehicle uh, you said a car was trying to uh, was near, how close was he to that vehicle?

Zentner: Oh he was right at the door.

Muran: Right at the door?

Zentner: Yeah.

Muran: Okay, do you remember if the window was down?

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Zentner: The window was up.

Muran: The window was up.

Zentner: Yeah.

Muran: Okay do you remember anything about the driver or?

Zentner: I could just see that somebody was in it.

Muran: Yeah.

Zentner: I couldn't tell if it was a male or female.

Muran: Yeah, okay, alright and then do you remember uh, was he bean bagged in the chest, back?

Zentner: I couldn't see where it hit him.

Muran: No, okay.

Zentner: I could, I just heard the sound go off and then watched him kind of flail.

Muran: Yeah.

Zentner: And then it seemed like he was, he might've hit the ground but I don't think he went all the way down.

Muran: Okay.

Zentner: And that's when he dropped the axe.

Muran: Okay.

Zentner: So I can't tell you on his body where it hit him.

Muran: Yeah that's, that's fine, thank you.

Reynolds: How far away do you think you were when he was bean bagged?

Zentner: Um, probably 20 feet.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Yeah.

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

Reynolds: Did you have a clear view of him or was your view obstructed?

Zentner: I had a clear view of him, yeah I didn't have a clear view of who was shooting.

Reynolds: Okay. And then what about warnings? How many warnings do you think were given over the course of this – of, of what you witnessed?

Zentner: Um, from what I can hear clearly probably 20 different times. Several different officers yelling to drop it.

Reynolds: Okay.

Zentner: Yeah.

Reynolds: I'm sorry to –

Muran: No, no, no I, I, I think that's everything for me.

Reynolds: Alright. It is 10:23 and I will be stopping the recording.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080819 / 1050 T. Bradshaw

0801.19kre

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3363874) OSP FORENSIC SERVICE REQUEST FOR GLOCK**Page 1

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

<input type="checkbox"/> Rush		LAB USE ONLY	
Date Due:		Analyst Int. _____ Page: _____ of _____	
Agency <u>PPB</u>	DA Contact: (if known) <u>503-988-5023</u> <u>DDA, Dave Harrison</u>	Lab Case # <u>19L-5662</u>	Sub #
Agency Case # <u>19-258996</u>	<input type="checkbox"/> Additional Suspect Info Only <input type="checkbox"/> Previous Evidence Submitted		
Secondary Agency <u>*FATAL*</u>	Secondary Agency Case #	Restrict this case to: <input type="checkbox"/> Investigating Officer <input type="checkbox"/> Agency <input type="checkbox"/> Lab staff	
Offense <u>Officer Involved Shooting (Fatal)</u>	<input type="checkbox"/> FMVA	Offense Date (mm/dd/yyyy) <u>7-31-19</u>	County of Venue <u>Multnomah</u>
Last (Individual # 1) <u>DORAN</u>	First <u>Rick</u>	Middle <u>Carl</u>	
<input type="checkbox"/> Suspect <input type="checkbox"/> Mentioned <input type="checkbox"/> Victim <input type="checkbox"/> Deceased	RACE <u>W</u>	<input type="checkbox"/> Male <input type="checkbox"/> Female	DOB (mm/dd/yyyy)
		SID #	FBI #
Last (Individual # 2)		First	Middle
		DOB (mm/dd/yyyy)	SID #
		FBI #	Breath Test Given? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No Result _____
Last (Individual # 3)		First	Middle
		DOB (mm/dd/yyyy)	SID #
		FBI #	Breath Test Given? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No Result _____
Investigating Officer (Please Print) <u>Det. William Winters #34281</u>		Phone # of Investigating Officer <u>(503) 793-0121</u>	Email of Investigating Officer <u>William.Winters@portlandpolice.gov</u>
Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Exam Requested (Please include officer report on all physical evidence)
	<u>PE-3</u> <u>A120804</u>	<u>Item #1: Glock 17-9mm SN# H2K803</u>	<u>IBIS &</u>
		<u>with corresponding magazine & (6) Live Rounds</u>	<u>TEST FIRE</u>
		<u>(5) from Mag</u>	<u>COMPARISON</u>
		<u>(1) from chamber = (6) Live Rounds</u>	
The OSP Forensic Services Division shall select appropriate methods based on the type of evidence and information provided.			
Submitted to Lab By (Please Print) <u>William Winters</u>		Submitted to Lab By (Signature) <u>(Signature)</u>	
		Date <u>8/12/19</u>	
Submitted via <input type="checkbox"/> UPS <input type="checkbox"/> U.S. Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Certified Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Other		LAB USE ONLY	
Date / Time <u>8/13/19 10:35a</u>		<u>ONE (1) 5-PAPER BAG</u>	
Lab Staff <u>(Signature)</u>			
Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From: <u>A120804</u>	Via: <input type="checkbox"/> UPS	Date/Time	Lab Staff
			<input type="checkbox"/> Item(s) <input type="checkbox"/> Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab

White Copy - Agency

Rev 01-2010

FORM 49

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Laboratory Locations -

Bend Forensic Laboratory
20355 Poe Sholes Suite 100
Bend, OR 97701
541-388-6150

Pendleton Forensic Laboratory
700 SE Emigrant Street
Pendleton, OR 97801
541-276-1816

Central Point Forensic Laboratory
4550 Rogue Valley Highway, Suite B
Central Point, OR 97502
541-776-6118

Portland Metro Forensic Laboratory
13309 SE 84th Avenue Suite 200
Clackamas, OR 97015
971-673-8230

Ontario Forensic Laboratory
321 NE Goodfellow Street
Ontario, OR 97914
541-889-3831

Springfield Forensic Laboratory
3620 Gateway Street
Springfield, OR 97477
541-726-2590

SERVICES PROVIDED*

Arson analysis
Biology processing
Blood Alcohol analysis
Clandestine Lab analysis
Drug analysis
Crime Scenes
Firearms/Toolmark analysis
DNA analysis
Latent Print analysis
Questioned Document analysis
Toxicology analysis
Trace Evidence analysis
Video Image capture

*Not all services listed above
are provided by all laboratories

Forensic Services Division
Oregon State Police
General Headquarters
255 Capitol Street NE, 4th Floor
Salem, OR 97310
503-378-3720

The need for proper recognition, collection, and preservation of physical evidence is mandated for use in the criminal justice system. Physical evidence can directly or indirectly lead to the solution of a crime. Charging and prosecution decisions may be affected by the quality of the physical evidence supporting the case. United States Supreme Court and Oregon Supreme Court decisions have placed great emphasis upon physical evidence in criminal cases.

The Oregon State Police (OSP) Forensic Services Division (FSD) provides an important link between collection and court presentation of such evidence. It sometimes happens, however, that materials submitted to the laboratory prove inadequate for proper analysis or that improper collection or packaging methods destroy valuable evidence.

A member of the Criminal Justice System may not know the proper way to collect and preserve evidence in all situations he/she may encounter. In addition, they may not in every case understand what the various laboratory methods may involve or why some seemingly "irrelevant" piece of evidence should require such careful handling. Therefore, the FSD reserves the right to select the appropriate methods for analysis. It also reserves the right to transfer evidence between the laboratories of the Division to best be able to service the request.

Because the laws and legal precedents concerning the collection of physical evidence are subject to change, it is impossible to give specific up-to-date information on acceptable procedures. It is, however, of utmost importance that great care be taken to use only approved methods when obtaining evidence of any kind. Therefore, it is imperative that during an investigation a close liaison is maintained between the District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Police Forensic Laboratory and those persons responsible for the collection of physical evidence.

Should you or your agency have any questions please call your local laboratory for assistance.

An online Physical Evidence Manual can be located at:
<http://www.oregon.gov/OSP/FORENSICS/index.shtml>

Firearms and IBIS

When weapons are test fired in the Oregon State Police Forensic laboratories, eligible Integrated Ballistics Identification System (IBIS) cartridge casings will be automatically forwarded to the Portland Metro Laboratory for entry into the IBIS system.

*** SHARPS ***

Syringes, razors, and other sharp objects ("sharp") will not be accepted unless the District Attorney's Office has given notice of their intent to prosecute the case. All sharp objects will be separated from other evidence that requires analysis.

Approved sharp objects that are submitted for analysis must be packaged in such a manner as to protect personnel during handling. The packaging must be protective enough to ensure *no* possibility of being injured or punctured. Commercially manufactured puncture-proof ("sharp") containers are available for purchase. Contact your local laboratory for information. The sharps container should be placed in a plastic evidence bag so it can be visually examined to ensure it is properly packaged.

*** BIOHAZARDS ***

Any biological fluids, items removed from a body orifice as well as syringe contents should be labeled with a "BIOHAZARD" label.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3363876) A120804 - GLOCK AND MAGAZINES**

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A120804		DATE/TIME	AM PM	PPB CASE NO.
			07/30/19		19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.
					GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			SEX	DOB	
HOME ADDRESS			CITY	STATE	ZIP
OWNER OF PROPERTY			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.
			SEX	DOB	
HOME ADDRESS			CITY	STATE	ZIP
			PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT			DELIVERING OFFICER		DPS/ST/ASSIGN
SHOOTING / OFFICER INVOLVED			BECKER		49504 / FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPS/ST/ASSIGN
SE 122ND AVE / SE ASH ST			WINTERS		34381 HOM DET
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT			SEX	RACE	DOB
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	One Glock 17 9mm pistol serial # H2K803 ^{MADE IN AUSTRIA} One Glock magazine with five live 9mm rounds and ^{SMYRNA, GA.} from chamber ^{ONE ROUND}				
ITEM 2	MAGAZINE w/ 17 rounds 9mm ammo (TOP POUCH) TRANSFERRED TO PER A134660				
ITEM 3	MAGAZINE w/ 17 rounds 9mm ammo (BOTTOM POUCH) TRANSFERRED TO PER A134660				
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED			PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER			CSPLAB		8/12/19
RECEIVED BY					
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED			BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
DATE:			TIME:		

0712

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3364339) INTERVIEW WITH OFFICER CHRISTIAN SANTOS 07-30-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-258996**

July 30, 2019

**Interview with
Officer CHRISTIAN SANTOS
TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION**

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #19-258996

July 30, 2019

Page 1

Hergert: Alright, we have to be recording. So it's July 30th, 2019. And the time is 9:35 PM. We're in the Captain's office at East Precinct. And I am Mitch Hergert, uh, 22750 is my number. And I'm here with.

Carlson: Kevin Carlson of the Gresham Police Department, 52111.

Hergert: And CHRISTIAN, just give me your name and.

Santos: CHRISTIAN SANTOS. My number is 58262.

Hergert: And Jeff Myers is present also. Jeff, what is your horse power?

Myers: 39608.

Hergert: 960, okay. Alright, so we're talking, uh, with CHRISTIAN about the officer Involved Shooting today. Can you tell me first a little bit about yourself as far as where you work, your shift?

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Today, specifically.

Santos: Yeah, um-

Hergert: What you do the rest, that we know about.

Santos: I'm employed with the Portland Police Bureau. I have been employed with them since February of 2018. I work B shift here at East Precinct.

Hergert: Okay, and when you say B shift, what's the hours of B shift?

Santos: Oh, it's, uh, 10:00 AM to 8:00 PM.

Hergert: 10:00 AM to 8:00 PM.

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Okay, and what days off do you have?

Santos: I have Friday, Saturday, Sunday off.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 2

Hergert: So this is your regular work day for you?

Santos: It is.

Hergert: Okay, alright. Do you work a partner car?

Santos: No.

Hergert: Were you a partner car today?

Santos: No, I was not. I was riding by myself.

Hergert: Okay. Alright, um, can you walk me through as far as when you first learned of the call or how you?

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: You came across it.

Santos: Yeah, so I was dispatched as cover to the Safeway at 122nd and Glisan. Um, uh, the call was a disturbance with a weapon. It was, there were reports of a man, um, with an axe or a knife, um, charging at people. Uh, I think we had multiple callers.

Hergert: And were you getting all that information from the dispatcher...

Santos: Yeah.

Hergert: ...over the radio?

Santos: Over the radio on the way to the call, yeah.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: We received reports that he was, initially we received reports that he was charging at people, then that he was just standing around with a knife, then that he was charging at people again. So we were receiving updates as we were going to the call of the person's, you know, he-

Hergert: And had anybody arrived on scene at this point when you were getting that information?

Santos: Um, not yet. No.

Hergert: Okay. Where were you coming from?

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 3

Santos: I was coming from southeast. Uh, pretty deep southeast, um, somewhere, I'm not too sure where I was, but I was definitely south of Division and east of, like, 140th or something like that.

Hergert: Okay. So what route did you take to get to the location?

Santos: Um, I just went north until I hit, uh, Division, then I went west until I hit 122nd. Then I went north until I hit the Safeway.

Hergert: Okay. Alright, so I want you to continue with, you're hearing information from dispatch.

Santos: Um-hm. Yeah, um, and as I'm a-, uh, going up 122nd towards the Safeway, um, the car in front of me, um, uh, was, I believe her name was ZENTNER, um, Officer ZENTNER, um, she goes over the radio, says hey I think I see the guy right over here on the sidewalk. Um, so we both anchor it, get out of the car, um, and start talking with the guy. We see that he is, uh, you know, he's been shouting the entire time so when we get out of the car he's still shouting. We're trying to calm him down. We see that he has a axe in his waistband, like, a re-, like, shoved in his belt, like, all, the whole thing is exposed, it's just hanging from his belt. And, uh, we say hey we see the axe, don't reach for it. He's, uh, shouting at us a whole bunch of incoherent things. Um, I'm not even too sure what he was saying, but we're giving him, uh, like, force warnings, hey, uh, don't reach for that axe, you might get tased. Um, I had my Taser out. Um, and, uh, next thing he, you know, takes out the axe and then starts waving it around. Um, at this point CHONG comes up, uh, TOMMY CHONG and, uh, GREG. Uh, I have my Taser out, CHONG has less-lethal, um, and ZENTNER and GREG both have their guns out and were, you know, giving him commands to drop the axe. Um, giving him force warnings, like, hey don't, you know, drop the axe or you might get tased, you might get hit with the less-lethal, all that. Um, and he starts walking away from us southbound on the sidewalk.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Um, is, I just want you to say a little bit about that, so-

Santos: Okay.

Hergert: This is the map here and it shows 122 and...

Santos: Um-hm.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 4

Hergert: ...Glisan. And when you said you, and Officer ZENTNER?

Santos: I think that's, I'm not too-

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: I just met her, so...

Hergert: When you arrived.

Santos: ...I think her name is ZENTNER.

Hergert: W-where out here did you guys arrive where you first encountered, where, where...

Santos: Oh, right...

Hergert: ...you saw him.

Santos: ...near this bus stop.

Hergert: You can you mark it if you want.

Santos: Yeah, it was, like, right-

Hergert: Just kinda put where you saw him.

Santos: Right at the corner near this bus stop.

Hergert: Okay, so-

Santos: It was under an overhang. I-, there was shade. I don't know if it was just 'cause the shade from the sun.

Hergert: Um-hm.

Santos: On the building, or, but it was...

Hergert: Alright.

Santos: ...definitely shaded.

Hergert: And you're marking the northeast corner of the Safeway it looks like.

Santos: Yeah.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 5

Hergert: Okay. And that's where you saw who you believed the subject?

Santos: Yes.

Hergert: In the call.

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Alright, can you describe for me what, what made you think it was him? What did he look like, what was he wearing that?

Santos: Um-

Hergert: Made you think it was him.

Santos: Uh, well his description matched what was put out in the call. Um, uh, my memory's foggy, I can't really tell...

Hergert: That's fine.

Santos: ...you what the description was right now, but he definitely, you can see plain as day he had an axe in his belt and he was shouting at everybody, so.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: Those were the main indicators that I keyed onto.

Hergert: Right. And can you describe the axe for me? What did the axe look like?

Santos: Um, the axe was long, it was about, I don't know, two feet long, like a hatchet, uh, you know, had the working end on one side and was flat on the other side. You know, looks like it was for chopping wood or something, like a hardware axe.

Hergert: Do you remember what color it was?

Santos: I believe it was all black. Can't say for certain though.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: But it wasn't like one of those red fire axes, it was like a, like, an axe that you'd see someone chopping wood with.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 6

Hergert: Now when you saw it on his, in his belt you said?

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Where was that at?

Santos: Um-

Hergert: Um, like, what side?

Santos: I can't tell for certain.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: But it was somewhere in the center. It was, you know, in front of him. If you were staring at him you'd see, like, oh there's an axe around that guy's belt.

Hergert: And when you approached, how far away was he when you first saw him from...

Santos: Um-

Hergert: ...in your car when you guys were, drove up?

Santos: Well I was, uh, you know, we pulled over, we had th-, I, we both flipped a U-turn right here. Um, I initially saw him, or we both initially saw him when we were in the center turning lane turning into the Safeway parking lot, um, but we just flipped a U-turn, got over to the shoulder and he was shouting at us as we were pulling up. Um, so he was, like, facing us, no more than 20 feet.

Hergert: Alright, and you said he was shouting at people?

Santos: Yeah, yeah there was, there was a bunch of people all along the sidewalk. Um, we were having to direct them, like, hey that guy has an axe, you don't want to be around here.

Hergert: And when you say a bunch, just, how many do you think?

Santos: Um, less than 10 but more than five.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: You know, it was, it was a busy sidewalk, um, like, you know, as we were going southbound there, we were running into, uh, like, people. We were having to direct people away because, you know, and he was walking pretty fast and people weren't walking as fast as him and they, their backs are to him so they didn't see

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 7

him coming up on them, so we were having to, like, holler at them to get out of the way.

Hergert: And do you recall what he was saying or what he was doing, what his focus was as you guys arrived?

Santos: Um, it's, it's, uh, kind of, blurry. But he was shouting at us, like, get away, he kept, I remember he said get away a lot. Um, get back, uh, you know, he was, uh, swinging his axe around at things. I ca-, I can't tell you quotes of what he was saying, but...

Hergert: Yeah.

Santos: ...it was basically, like, I know at one point he said, like, fuck off, get away. So that was, like, the, the vibe was him just shouting to get back.

Hergert: And CHRISTIAN, if I were to repeat something that wasn't accurate that you said or...

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: ...heard that I'm misinterpreting, just go ahead and correct me, okay?

Santos: Oh yeah. Yeah, no problem.

Hergert: So, uh, you and the other officer do a u-ball?

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: You get out, you engage him in conversation. He's, he's...

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: ...hollering at you guys.

Santos: Yeah.

Hergert: So, is his focus on you guys now and, more than the other people around? Or is it?

Santos: Um, it was on and off.

Hergert: Okay.

0801.01 mhc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 8

Santos: Uh, we had to, like, get his focus because he tried to turn and walk away from us. It was, our, our time with the initial contacted before he started going off, or, uh, sort of, like, walking away from us, um, and towards other people, it was pretty brief, I'd say less than, less than two minutes, definitely where we were engaged in, you know, him...

Hergert: When you s-

Santos: ...talking to us and him showing his ID, so.

Hergert: When you say we, were the other two officers there already then?

Santos: Yeah. Yeah.

Hergert: Okay. And at what point did he, you said he had the hatchet in his hand, at what point did he get that out of his waistband?

Santos: So we told him, um, you know, we see the axe, don't reach for it. He started reaching for something, he pulled out an ID. Um, and started shoving it, uh, towards us. Um, and he was shouting something, I can't remember what it was. Um, but then, uh, you know, we told him, like, hey. Just, we know you have the axe, just don't reach for that. And then he reaches for the axe and he brings it out.

Hergert: You indicated it in his right hand?

Santos: I'm not too sure...

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: ...which hand it was, I just did that...

Hergert: Right.

Santos: ...because I'm a righty.

Hergert: Right. Okay, fair enough.

Santos: It might've been in his right hand, could've been his left.

Carlson: Was the axe in, like, a holster? Or when it was in a belt how was it fashioned to his belt? Could you remember?

Santos: Um, I think it had, like, a green, like, I don't know. A, not a sheath, but it had something green around the sharp end. Uh, it looked like a foam green piece. It didn't look like a sheath though, I don't know what it was.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 9

Carlson: Over the blade? Over...

Santos: Yeah, over the blade.

Carlson: ...the axe?

Santos: When it was inside his, uh, pants. When he took it out he immediately discarded that and had it, like-

Carlson: The blade was then exposed?

Santos: Yeah.

Carlson: It looked different than when it was on his belt?

Santos: Yes.

Carlson: Okay.

Santos: Yeah.

Hergert: And the green thing did not stay on his belt, it fell to the ground?

Santos: Yeah, it fell to the ground...

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: ...as he was taking out the axe. Um, so. Yeah.

Hergert: And what was he saying when he pulled out the axe?

Santos: He was shouting and cussing, um, just in general. Uh, we were d-, you know, like, we were all giving commands. Someone was on the radio, but, you know. I'm not too sure exactly what he was saying, but.

Hergert: Do you remember exactly what commands were given?

Santos: Yeah. Um, I know I said, you know, you know, drop the axe, you might get tased.

Hergert: Um-hm.

Santos: Um, other people, you know, were giving similar force warnings.

Hergert: Okay. What happened then?

0801.01 mbe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 10

Santos: Um, so he starts, you know, like, brushing us off and starts, you know, marching down the sidewalk southbound, um, towards people. Um-

Hergert: What is your concern at that point?

Santos: Well, he's waving his axe in the meantime. He's waving it around, like, like, you know, I don't want to say anything bad but like a crazy person, you know? He's waving it around, um, like he c-, wants to hit someone with it. Um, yeah. And, you know, he'd, he'd be hitting objects. Cone, I know there was a cone on the side of the road, he hit that with it. Um, and he's walking towards people where, you know, he's getting within feet of people and we're trying to, like, get their attention to get 'em out of the way before he either purposefully or inadvertently hits someone with his axe that he's waving.

Hergert: Okay. So you said he starts walking southbound?

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Ignoring your guys' commands, going...

Santos: Yeah.

Hergert: ...southbound with his axe waving. What happens after that?

Santos: Uh, we continue southbound just giving, uh, commands, directing people to get out of the way. Um, eventually more officers meet up. I'm too sure who they were but one of them had a less-lethal, another one had a Taser so we had more options. Um, and then we keep continuing-

Hergert: How did you become aware of that?

Santos: Uh, just by, you know, they came into our periphery. They have, they arrived in their vehicles, you know, their lights were going.

Hergert: So you saw them?

Santos: Yeah, I saw them.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: Yeah.

Hergert: Alright.

Carlson: And less-lethal, you mean the 40? Or do you...

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 11

Santos: Yeah, the-

Carlson: ...know for sure?

Santos: Yeah, the 40millimeter with the rubber, you know...

Carlson: Yeah.

Santos: ...projectile. Um-hm.

Hergert: Okay, so more officers arriving with less-lethal, he's continuing southbound. What happens after that?

Santos: Um, yeah, it just keeps continuing. He's ignoring our commands, um, you know, we're, we're, we keep saying, like, we're worried we're gonna, he's gonna hit somebody with his axe or he's gonna charge at someone with his axe. Uh, we keep going south all the way towards the, uh, the Burnside MAX platform. And there's a, there's a whole group of people there that we're trying to, like, direct, like, get off the platform, this guy has an axe. Um-

Hergert: How many are, how large a group is that?

Santos: Like, another, like, it was a constant stream of people. So, like, at least, at least five more people at the MAX platform. I know there was a couple that he walked past and they're, like, fearing for their lives, getting hit by this guy with the axe. I know they're, like, hugging each other.

Hergert: You're putting your hands on your chest right now. Is that them physically...

Santos: Yeah, they were-

Hergert: ...pulling themselves back?

Santos: Yeah they were, they were, like, hugging each other as he's walking past. Um, yeah and he's still swinging his axe, shouting at us. Um, still ignoring us. He's not putting it down. Um, and this whole time I have my Taser, but I, I don't have any good shot on him. He's too far from me to tase and he's walking around swinging the axe, and I don't want to rush up to him and tase him and he rushes back at me and axes me in the face, so.

Hergert: Obvious. Just (unintelligible) -

Santos: Yeah, we were keeping our distance.

Hergert: Sure.

0801.01 mhc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 12

Santos: Just trying to use commands for the time being. Yeah.

Hergert: Did anything seem to be working?

Santos: No.

Hergert: That calmed him down or...

Santos: Hm-um.

Hergert: ...(unintelligible) him up?

Santos: Nope. No. He was getting agitated and he was walking towards a group of people, so we just h-, kept having to keep trying to give more commands, hey put the axe down, you know.

Hergert: So this continued all the way down to, you indicated, like, Burnside area here?

Santos: Yeah, so we passed the MAX platform. Um, still on the sidewalk.

Hergert: He's on Burnside?

Santos: Yeah, once he...

Hergert: At this point.

Santos: ...passes Burnside he gets off the sidewalk right over here. Uh, s-, or somewhere around here. In this, this general area, yeah. So he goes past this, you know, area right here, goes somewhere into the road over here. Um, and at that point he's away from people. Um, suddenly commands start working. Um, y-, we told him to drop the axe. He threw the axe to the ground and we secure it. Um, and we're telling him at that point, like, get down on the ground, like, get on the ground, um, you know, so we can put him in handcuffs and apprehend him. Um.

Hergert: Who got the axe?

Santos: Um, ZENTNER, the one who was standing next to me initially.

Hergert: Okay

Santos: She secured it. I initially went but she put her foot on it, said I'm securing it, I'm go-, I got it. Um, so yeah. So she got the axe. Um, and, you know, we're all giving commands at this point. I still have my Taser, still have, everybody still has their roles. Um, someone sh-, hollers out, you know, uh, use the 40, the less-lethal 40 millimeter rubber rounds. Um, and someone used it. I'm not too sure

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 13

who it was 'cause there were multiple people with the less-lethal. Um, and it worked.

Hergert: So before that, what was his response when you guys were telling him to get down on the ground after he threw the axe?

Santos: Um, he was still super up there. He wasn't listening to us to get on the ground, he wasn't listening to anything we were saying. He was, kind of, shouting still. Oh (Snapping fingers), before this, before he crossed the road on Burnside right her I forgot to mention there was a, um, there was a car. There was a car, um, it was a black, like, SUV and he, like, took an axe to the window and, like, trying to, like, go for the, the door handles. And, um, after that failed, uh, that was when he threw the axe down and went into the road.

Hergert: And that was an occupied vehicle or unoccupied?

Santos: It was an occupied vehicle.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: Yeah, it was in the lane, you know, these people were in, like, super scared. Um, yeah, so we kept on telling him, like, don't go for that car or, or he's going for the car and we kept shouting at him. Uh, he threw his, threw the axe to the ground, uh, goes, runs towards the middle of the road. We keep shouting at him get on the ground, get on the ground. He's still, you know, super animated, super-

Hergert: And that's where you secured the axe?

Santos: Yeah, yeah. And, um, yeah. Yeah. And then we do the, the 40 millimeter round. It hits him in the leg or somewhere, somewhere low. He goes down to the ground, grabs his leg. Um, but immediately hops back up to his feet. Um, so we aren't able to get control with that. And then he books it.

Hergert: And was that just one shot you heard?

Santos: If I remember correctly. I can't, I'm not 100% sure 'cause it was just happening so fast. I think it was just one round but it wouldn't surprise me if there was more than one.

Hergert: Do you know who shot?

Santos: No.

Hergert: In the 40?

0801.01 mhc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 14

Santos: Hm-um.

Hergert: Okay. So he gets up from the ground.

Santos: Gets up, gets up and books it southbound on 122nd.

Hergert: And when you say it hit him in the leg, is he wearing shorts or pants, do you recall at that point what...

Santos: He was...

Hergert: ...he was wearing?

Santos: ...wearing shorts.

Hergert: Shorts?

Santos: I think he was wearing shorts. Um, 'cause I remember his exposed leg, um. Yeah.

Hergert: Do you remember anything else with him? In his hands, or...

Santos: Yeah, he-

Hergert: ...do you remember...

Santos: I remember when...

Hergert: ...he had anything in his hands?

Santos: ...he went down he was, like, reaching down to his leg so I assumed he got shot in his leg. Um, but then he got back up. It, it was all so fast, you know?

Hergert: Alright. And where does he go from there? What happens?

Santos: He runs southbound and I immediately give chase. Uh, um, I see him the whole time I'm chasing him. Uh, GREG is chasing him with me. Um, and we just keep running-

Hergert: What's GREG's last name?

Santos: I forget. It's-

Hergert: That's fine.

Santos: He's Ukrainian.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 15

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: Uh, I know his name isn't conventionally GREG, it's, like, GRIG, G-R-I-G.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: Um, yeah so we just give chase southbound. Keep, keep running, keep running. He's no more than, like, 20 feet in front of me. Um, I'm just keep, we keep chasing 'em, keep, you know, telling him stop. Um.

Hergert: Is he responding or saying anything to you when you're telling him to stop?

Santos: Not that I can, not that I could tell. I was also telling cars, like, oh he's going this way as they were approaching. Uh, we-

Hergert: Via the, via the radio?

Santos: Oh no, no, no, I wasn't giving commands on the radio. Just, like, uh, people who were arriving on scene, um.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: I'm pointing at this person right here. Um, eventually we turn westbound, so we hook a right here on Ash.

Hergert: Can you draw that?

Santos: Yeah. So we-

Hergert: So when you have to, you said you had to point him out to officers as they're coming in, or cars.

Santos: Yeah. Cars are coming in on scene-

Hergert: Why is that? I-is he not the only one in the roadway at that point?

Santos: Well it was, he-

Hergert: Was there other people? Is that?

Santos: It, it m-, it was crowded. There was cars around, there were cars on the street. I know when we were crossing her here on Ash we crossed through cars. Um, so just so everybody was aware, as I'm chasing him I'm pointing.

Hergert: Right.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 16

Santos: He's still going this way. Just in case, you know, someone over there doesn't turn the wrong way. I'm just having him pointed out as I'm running. Um, yeah. And we hooked through here. He crosses over cars and is running on the south side of the street. Um, still in the street. And then he goes in towards these apartments right here. I believe this is it. This little.

Hergert: South side of the street there, that first alcove it looks like?

Santos: Yeah, yeah the first alcove of these, uh, in this apartment...

Hergert: So he's-

Santos: ...complex. And he runs in there. I still have him in sight. Um, he goes all the way to the back, oh perfect. Um, he goes all the way to the back there. Um, I can't really see him.

Hergert: Um, when you say perfect is it, you're...

Santos: Oh, I mean perfect like this is-

Hergert: ...talking about, you're looking at the third photo here?

Santos: Yeah.

Hergert: That's the alcove?

Santos: Yeah, this is, this is what I remember.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: Um, so yeah, it's covered. I still see him but I, you know, I don't have, like, uh, it's dark. So I see him run all the way to the back, there's a wooden fence at the back there and he hits a wall and he starts, you know, turning back towards me. I still have, I took out my Taser 'cause GREG is still with me. He has his gun out, um, and we s-, keep giving him commands, you know, like, hey get on the ground. I know, um, GREG said, uh, get on your knees and I said get on the ground. Um, and we're, we're just giving him commands at that point. Um, people are starting to come out of the apartments. Um, starting to, like, gawk and look. Um-

Hergert: Is there anybody else in the alcove back here with him at that point?

Santos: No, no. Not that I saw. Um, but I mean I was focused on this guy. But I did, I was aware that people were, you know, peering at us. Um, like, I can hear people's

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 17

voices, like, oh cops are here and all this and that, so I knew there were other people other than police officers watching us. Um, like, a lot of voices. And, uh, I'm standing at, like, the far right. I'm the far right officer standing over here...

Hergert: (Unintelligible).

Santos: ...giving commands. And there are, at this point there's, like, a line of us going from wall to wall. Um, and we're all giving him commands, you know, get down on the ground, get down on the ground. Another officer to my left, um, I don't know who it was, but they shout out that he has a knife. Um, and-

Hergert: Do you know who, do you know who said that?

Santos: I don't know.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: I'm not too sure, but I did hear from another officer he has a knife. Um, we're telling him don't reach for anything, don't reach for anything, uh, don't reach for the knife. Um, we're still giving him force warnings, you know, I said, uh, you know, don't reach for the knife or you'll be tased. Um, and then, you know, he's really erratic, going, he's not listening to us. He's going, he starts reaching and digging around in his, uh, his beltline. And, uh, he's, like, too far back for me to get a good shot with the Taser, um, so I didn't fire. Um, and-

Hergert: You're all keeping your distance?

Santos: Yeah, we're still keeping our distance 'cause we don't know, this guy had an axe and was swinging at people. Um, and then I hear the shots go off. And then, you know, he goes down. Uh, we still keep giving him commands, show us your hands, don't reach for the knife. Um, someone calls up for a shield, shield was already there. Um, comes up, uh, they call for a custody team. Um, I'm holstered up. I was already gloved up so I join the custody team. Someone shoved in front of me so I say okay, they have enough people for a custody team, I'm out. And then, um, they go approach, we all approach as a line. I see the knife, uh, next to his feet. I secure it. They put him in handcuffs and start, uh, doing, um, you know, medical on him.

Hergert: Okay. So you said there was a line of you. How many officers do you think were there? Like, do you-

Santos: Um, I'm not too sure. At least, I'd say at least five of us.

Hergert: Okay.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 18

Santos: But I can't, I'm not too certain.

Hergert: Okay. What was the lighting like in there? What, h-how well could you see?

Santos: Um, there's this awning right here. There's, like, a walk pad up here, like, a-

Hergert: Um-hm.

Santos: Like, it's all, this is a second floor with, like, a full path. Um, so it was very, i-it was, like, you know, there's a roof over your head, so to speak. Um, there's still sunlight going in, but it's, like, going in from out here where it was really bright to in there it seemed like it was super dark. Um.

Hergert: Are there doors in this alcove too that go-

Santos: Yeah, yeah. There, we were standing right next to an apartment door.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: Um, and there was another door right where he was standing and another door, um, behind, when he, you know, where the fence was back there.

Hergert: And when you heard an officer say that he had, he has a knife.

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Were you able to see the knife? Did you see the knife?

Santos: I didn't see it.

Hergert: You didn't see that?

Santos: Not from where I was standing, I didn't see it.

Hergert: Alright. And do you recall what he was saying at that point? What the words were?

Santos: No. No, I don't recall exactly-

Carlson: Had his demeanor changed at all?

Santos: No, he w-, well I mean th-, he was super amped up. He was, like, like, uh, very angry. Yeah. Yeah, he was not listening to us and he seemed like he wasn't having it. Everything that we were telling him to do he was super defiant. Um, you know, 'cause, like, every single time we asked for him not to reach for

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 19

something he started reaching for something. Um, you know, when we told him to, you know, stop walking he'd start running, you know, so.

Hergert: And do you recall any specifics that he said?

Santos: Uh, no.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: No.

Hergert: Um, and then you said you heard shots?

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Do you recall how many shots you heard?

Santos: No, no. Um, but it was a, it was a quite a few, you know.

Hergert: Did the shots sound different, sound the same? Uh...

Santos: No, it was...

Hergert: ...how would you describe that?

Santos: ...uh, it was all just, like, a (Snapping fingers) pop, pop, pop, pop, pop. It was steady.

Hergert: Okay. Did any of the officers say anything at that point? Did you hear what was said, or?

Santos: N-, uh, n-, uh, we just kept on giving commands. Well, 'cause after the shots were finished, uh, guy kinda staggered and fell over. Was sort of, like, fading in and out of consciousness, but we were still continuing with commands.

Hergert: Um-hm.

Santos: Hey, show us your hands, don't reach for anything. And at that point we were, simultaneously someone was saying hey, let's a shield. A shield immediately approached and then we went on to custody.

Hergert: So as you, as you said you were, you guys were walking up and...

Santos: Um-hm.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 20

Hergert: ...you saw a knife at his feet?

Santos: Yeah, the knife, um.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: During that, uh, you know, ordeal.

Hergert: Yeah.

Santos: Um, when he fell to the ground I'm guessing the knife fell...

Hergert: Yeah.

Santos: ...onto the floor. Um-

Hergert: What'd the knife look like?

Santos: It was a pocketknife. Like, a flip knife.

Hergert: So how, how long would you guess...

Santos: Um, probably...

Hergert: ...the knife to be?

Santos: ...about four to five inches. Yeah.

Hergert: The whole knife or the blade portion (unintelligible)?

Santos: Oh, the, well it was, it was folded so it's, uh, if it was to fold out it would be longer. But I don't know. I put it aside.

Carlson: It was closed when you found it?

Santos: Yeah, it was closed when I found it.

Hergert: What color was it?

Santos: Black.

Hergert: Black? How far away from him was, was the knife when you walked up?

Santos: Well, it was right next to his feet.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 21

Hergert: Right next to his feet?

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Like, inches, feet?

Santos: Oh, inches.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: Inches.

Carlson: So when he fell his, his head fell back away from you? So as you're approaching the first then you come to...

Santos: No, no, he fell-

Carlson: ...contact with are his feet?

Santos: He fell parallel with our line, so he fell to his side. And there was a, kind of, like, a beam.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Santos: There was, sort of, a beam that he, like, fell back and leaned on.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Santos: Um, but yeah he was sort of parallel with us.

Carlson: So you came in contact with the feet?

Santos: Yeah.

Carlson: Because you were on the right side?

Santos: Um-hm.

Carlson: I don't want to put that in your words, but...

Santos: Oh no, no, no...

Carlson: ...that's what you're saying?

Santos: ...that's exactly what happened, yeah.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 22

Carlson: Okay, okay.

Hergert: So you, you said you guys go up then, you have a shield with you.

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: And what, what happened then?

Santos: Um...

Hergert: You said you h-

Santos: ...the custody team, you know, puts him in handcuffs. I secure the knife and then we start securing the scene 'cause there's a lot of people.

Hergert: And when you say secure the knife, what do you do with it?

Santos: I take it and I move it away from his body. I place it in a safe area underneath a, um, like, a stair. There's, like, there's a staircase and the stairs are concrete. I just put it underneath there and I said hey the knife's right here.

Hergert: Who'd you say that to?

Santos: Everybody.

Hergert: Everybody? Said it out loud so you-

Santos: I said it out loud, yeah.

Hergert: Everybody hear ya?

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: I hope so.

Hergert: Yeah. Um, do you know who went and eventually recovered the knife?

Santos: Uh, no.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: But I know it was there.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 23

Hergert: Right.

Santos: Um, as I was leaving the scene.

Hergert: And you go up, then you guys s-, you said you handcuffed or somebody else handcuffed?

Santos: Someone else handcuffed.

Hergert: Handcuffed, okay.

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Um, anything else done after that? Or before that?

Santos: Um, yeah. Uh, we started, um, doing first aid. Um, so we called for Code Three medical to come and in the meantime, uh, since he was shot we started treating his wounds. We, two officers got some, uh, first aid kits. We were supplying, I supplied my tourniquet. I don't know if it was used or not, but I supplied my tourniquet.

Hergert: Was that because somebody asked for it or whatever?

Santos: Yeah. Yeah, someone...

Hergert: Oh, okay.

Santos: ...was asking for a tourniquet, I'm as-, I assume because he got shot in his arms. I didn't take, uh, too good of a look at his injuries. Um, but I am assuming he got shot in one of his limbs that required a tourniquet. Um-

Hergert: So when you said that we're applying first aid, is that because you're seeing things being done to him? Or what makes you think that you're giving?

Santos: Um, because people were, we had first aid kits out, people were requesting for more first aid kits.

Hergert: So you're seeing them out?

Santos: Yeah, I'm seeing them out. Um, you know, we're cutting his clothes off to, you know, better treat the wounds. Um-

Hergert: Do you know who got the clothes off?

Santos: No.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 24

Hergert: You didn't, did you seem 'em cut the clothes off?

Santos: Yeah, I saw the, I saw them but I, you know, didn't take note...

Hergert: Right.

Santos: ...of which officer did it.

Hergert: But officers in your presence...

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: ...are cutting the clothes off...

Santos: Yeah.

Hergert: ...rendering aid...

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: ...and asking for tourniquet?

Santos: Yes.

Hergert: Trying to find injury.

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Okay. Um, and what happens after that?

Santos: Um, there's a lot of people coming out and, you know, shouting at us and saying things, you know, like, oh well you're gonna kill another person and this and that and they're, uh, you know, crowding the scene. Every, pretty much everybody who lived there is out of their doors by this point, um, so, uh, I, BIANCA and I went, uh, to meet with, um, th-the main people who were shouting and then we tried to, you know, I was speaking with the most angry individual, telling him hey...

Hergert: Uh-huh.

Santos: ...um, this is a crime scene.

Hergert: These are witnesses...

Santos: Yeah, yeah...

0801.01 mbe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996July 30, 2019
Page 25

Hergert: ...or people coming...

Santos: ...we're asking hey.

Hergert: ...out after the fact?

Santos: Did you guys see anything? No, but this and that.

Hergert: Alright.

Santos: You know, shouting at us and we were just trying to calm everybody down. Um, I didn't identify any witnesses, um, from the people who were shouting at us in the crowd that was gathering. They all claimed to not, either not see anything or not want to talk to us.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: So we were just trying to be, like, hey, you know.

Hergert: Let me, uh, let me ask, eh, a little bit, go back to a little more detail on a few things.

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Um, and one of the things was I know you mentioned about he was hitting things.

Santos: Yeah.

Hergert: With the axe.

Santos: Yeah.

Hergert: Um, I think you mentioned that he went up to that vehicle.

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: And y-you said that he appeared to be trying to get into the vehicle?

Santos: Yeah, he was, he was, had axe in hand, was s-, at the door handle. Um, his arms were in front of him. I couldn't tell you for certain whether or not he tried the door handle 'cause I was standing, his back was to me. He was standing inches from the car door. I can see the person inside, like, freaking out, like, what the heck is going on? Um, and we keep shouting at him to, like, get away from that car, get away from the car.

0801.01 mhc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 26

Hergert: Okay. And what other, you said he hit things, what other things did he hit with his axe, or?

Santos: Uh, d-

Hergert: You mentioned a cone I thought at one point.

Santos: Yeah, I definitely know a cone. That comes, that strikes my memory 'cause when he hit the cone it fell over.

Hergert: You're talking about, like, an orange hazard cone?

Santos: Yeah, an orange, like, construction cone. It might've been a stanchion. It was one of those, it was an orange traffic.

Carlson: The tall really skinny ones? Or one of the-

Santos: Yeah, it might've been a, like, the tall skinny stanchion, or it could have been a tall orange cone.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Santos: But I definitely know it was, like, an.

Hergert: And h-how did he hit it? Like, what kind of motion that you saw?

Santos: He swung. A wide swing, hit the.

Hergert: You just demonstrated like you're pitching a baseball. Wide swing?

Santos: Yeah, wide swing, you know, one-hand swing. Hits the cone, it topples over.

Hergert: Hit it with, like, blade?

Santos: Yeah, hit it...

Hergert: Was that-

Santos: ...with the blade end.

Hergert: Blade side?

Santos: Hit it with the business end, the sharp side.

Hergert: Okay. Um, what, anything else that he hit with it?

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 27

Santos: Um, I'm not too certain. Yeah.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: That one thing definitely comes out in mind, that, like, he was definitely swinging it as he was approaching people and we're having to tell people to back up.

Hergert: And Kevin, kind of, asked it earlier about his...

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: ...demeanor and his, his I guess energy or attitude.

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: From your first contact with him when you first arrived and you make the u-ball and you identify him?

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: ...him because you see him?

Santos: Yeah.

Hergert: That hatchet or axe on his-

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: His person. How would you describe it? It w-, was it c-, I don't want to put, give, put words in your mouth.

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: Was it consistent up, down, up and down? I mean, how would you describe it from that moment to the outcome as far as his...

Santos: ...he was...

Hergert: ...demeanor and behavior?

Santos: Yeah, he was, um, he was super angry when we initially made contact. He, I mean he was shouting at us, like, I, like, I couldn't even understand, you know, he was shouting so much. You know, he was so, his demeanor at the end and his demeanor at first contact, um, was more or less the same. There were moments where it took a dip, um, like when I said when he tossed the axe to the ground?

0801.01 mbe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 28

Hergert: Right.

Santos: And when he was in the middle of the intersection after the first, um, beanbag to the leg, or wherever it hit him. Um, I know he, or I don't know if he, but I felt that he, uh, you know, might've considered getting on the ground. Um, unfortunately he took off.

Hergert: Okay. And, um. I've lost my train of thought there. Oh, do you know what he was angry about? Any indication as far as, you said he was really angry?

Santos: Um, the initial call said that, um, he, the callers were saying that he's claiming to be a, like, a Federal officer. Um, I'm not too sure if he was claiming to be one. I know he took out his ID at some point. It looked, it was, like, a periwinkle color, like a light blue, purple color. I'm assuming it was an Oregon ID. Um, and he was shoving it towards us. Not in our faces but towards us. We were, kind of, backed off towards him. I mean he was shoving it towards us. I'm assuming he was claiming to be a Federal officer, like, I have authority, so.

Hergert: Did that cause any other concerns for you, being a Fed -, him saying that?

Santos: Um, well yeah. It's, it seemed like he wasn't with it, you know?

Hergert: And did he ever, did you ever, d-, I know we asked about...

Santos: Um-hm.

Hergert: ...specific things he said. Any recollection as far as a specific thing towards you or other officers that.

Santos: Um, other than-

Hergert: Like, even other civili-, yeah, civilians?

Santos: Yeah, other than profanities and him just saying, like, fuck off, I remember that he said that a lot, um, other than that I can't really remember specific things. But, like, I, we asked for his name. I d-, never heard his name, I never heard him respond with, you know, who he was or anything like that.

(Long pause)

Hergert: (Long pause) Okay. (Long pause) Any other details?

Santos: Um.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 29

Hergert: Of, of his comment, statements? Do you know him from before? Have you ever see him before?

Santos: Um, I never saw him before in my life. So, first time meeting.

Carlson: That's something I want to go over a little bit. Um, so I remember, I was following along.

Santos: Um-hm.

Carlson: With all the path and everything, but specifically I want to talk about when we get to the alcove.

Santos: Um-hm.

Carlson: Um, I understand the lighting changed.

Santos: Um-hm.

Carlson: Uh, because it was, it was dark in there, it was covered and there were shadows.

Santos: Um-hm.

Carlson: Um, and correct me if I'm wrong, but from, I remember you saying that, um, you had heard maybe, uh, one or more officers yell drop the knife, or he has a knife?

Santos: Yeah, I heard knife.

Carlson: Do you remember w-

Santos: I know I heard the word knife.

Carlson: You heard the word knife?

Santos: Um, yeah.

Carlson: And then he had asked you if you had ever saw a knife, but I think you said you didn't?

Santos: Um, only when he was on the floor.

Carlson: Correct, okay.

Santos: Yeah.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 30

Carlson: Um, so this is, I'm asking before the, before...

Santos: Oh, prior-

Carlson: ...the shots were fired.

Santos: Yeah, prior to that I didn't see the...

Carlson: Yeah,

Santos: ...knife, no.

Carlson: Um, and then I remember you saying, um, that at certain times, kind of, throughout the entire contact you guys would give him commands not to do something.

Santos: Um-hm.

Carlson: And he would do the opposite.

Santos: Um-hm.

Carlson: Um, did you, when you heard the word knife did you see any change in his behavior?

Santos: No. He was just, still up there. Uh, in here he was...

Carlson: Could you-

Santos: ...going all over the place.

Carlson: Could you see his hands?

Santos: Uh, yeah, yeah. He was waving his hands around, you know, doing this number.

Carlson: Uh-huh. But no knife in his hands at that point?

Santos: No.

Carlson: Okay. Was there any change before the shots went off?

Santos: Uh, yeah. So, um, you know, we were still giving commands, get on the ground.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 31

Carlson: Um-hm.

Santos: Um, and then he starts reaching for his beltline. I didn't know exactly where he was reaching from but I know he was reaching into, reaching to his beltline for a second. Um, probably, like, two or three seconds, maybe. I'm not too sure. Um-

Carlson: And, so you're demonstrating, I see you across the table, you're using both hands to...

Santos: Yeah.

Carlson: ...go down to your beltline.

Santos: Oh, both hands, both the hands went down to his beltline. Um, and he's reaching around, you know, wiggling about, left and right.

Carlson: Uh-huh.

Santos: Um, I couldn't see what he was reaching for from my angle. Um, and then that's when the shots went off.

Carlson: So, but just to be clear he, there was a dramatic change in his, his hands...

Santos: Hm-

Carlson: ...where they were?

Santos: Yes, yeah.

Carlson: They went from up?

Santos: Yeah.

Carlson: Okay.

Santos: He went from flailing them around, um, gesturing and all that.

Carlson: Um-hm.

Santos: To going deep inside his waistline.

Carlson: Okay.

Santos: Um, yeah. And he was digging for something, 'cause he was reaching for a, a second or two.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 32

Carlson: Sure.

Santos: Yeah. It wasn't brief.

Carlson: Yeah.

Santos: Yeah.

(Long pause)

Carlson: (Long pause) I don't think there was anything else that...

Hergert: Yeah.

Carlson: ...I wasn't clear on.

Hergert: Jeff, do you have any?

Myers: Nope.

Hergert: Anything else? Alright. Well-

Carlson: Any questions for us that we can maybe answer?

Santos: No.

Carlson: Probably not, but.

Santos: Hm-um.

Hergert: Alright, well it's 10:12. So I'm gonna stop the recording.

(Recording stopped)

(Recording resumed)

Hergert: Alright, it show's we're recording again. July 30th. And it's now 10:37. All four of us back in the room again, myself, Kevin, uh, Jeff Myers, CHRISTIAN. And I got a phone call after our last interview from, uh, Detective Kammerer. He wanted me to ask one more question about, um, the knife. After, uh, after the shooting, uh, you had mentioned about walking up and seeing the knife at the feet, or at the legs.

Santos: Um-hm.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 33

Hergert: You picked it up and moved it, uh, under the stairs if I am correct.

Santos: Um-hm. Yeah.

Hergert: Yeah, and placed it there. You described it as black and f-, unfolded.

Santos: Yes.

Hergert: Okay. Do you recall anything else about that knife? Any other details about it, anything?

Santos: Um. (Long pause) Not really.

Hergert: Recall anything attached to it? Anything else hanging on it, or?

Santos: Oh. It might've been on a keychain.

Hergert: Okay. That's what he asked about. Okay.

Santos: Okay. Yeah, it might've been. Shit, well was it? Or it, it was either, shoot. I can't, I can't tell you, to be honest.

Hergert: Okay.

Santos: It was, maybe? Ah, fuck, I don't know. I don't know if I'm remembering correctly. It could've been.

Hergert: Okay. That's what he wanted me to ask, so.

Carlson: And then did you pick it up folded? Because I thought-

Hergert: Folded.

Carlson: Folded.

Hergert: Folded.

Carlson: Correct.

Hergert: Sorry, I (unintelligible).

Carlson: That's what I remember also.

Santos: It was folded.

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-258996

July 30, 2019
Page 34

Carlson: It was closed.
Hergert: Correct, yeah.
Santos: It was folded.
Hergert: Yep.
Carlson: The blade was not exposed.
Santos: Yeah.
Hergert: Right.
Carlson: Okay, got it.
Santos: In my memory I, I just see the knife. It could've been attached to something.
Carlson: Sure.
Hergert: Okay.
Santos: But.
Hergert: Alright, its 10:39 and we'll stop it.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 080219 / 1349, K. Hess, *KA*

0801.01 mhe

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3370393) A132619 - SIGNED STATMENT FROM OFCR DORAN**

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A132619	DATE/TIME 7/30/19 2100 PM	REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING SIGNATURE		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			PHONE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS			DELIVERING OFFICER Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE 122ND / SE Ast			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT	DOB				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	Signed piece of paper by officer Doran with statement by his Attorney				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# C-016		DATE 8/13/19	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER					
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3370394) A132618 - AIR SUP VIDEO, VARIOUS VIDEO**

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A132618		DATE/TIME	8-12-19 1000 PM	PPB CASE NO 19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:			LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			CITY STATE ZIP		
HOME ADDRESS			OWNER OF PROPERTY		
LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS			CITY STATE ZIP PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS			DELIVERING OFFICER Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 12026 SE ASH ST			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB					
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	1- Thumb drive (SCAW DISK) Red BLACK containing AIR support VIDEO over CRIME scene				
ITEM 2	1- DVD / 2 of TRI-MET VIDEO from 122ND / Burnside Platform.				
ITEM 3	1- Tri-Met Paperwork for Request of DVD / 2				
ITEM 4	2- Thumbdrives from Apartment complex at 12026 SE Ash. (Gonzalez)				
ITEM 5	1- DVD / 2 from Omega Funeral & Cremation 223 SE 122ND Ave				
ITEM 6	1- Thumbdrive from video at 203 NE 122ND Ave (provided by Sparling)				
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED			PRECINCT & LOCKER#		
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER			DATE		
			C-016 8/12/19		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED			BY		
DATE			TIME		
			WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT		

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3370395) A132620 - 5 PAGES OF CRIME SCENE LOG

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A132620	DATE/TIME	7/31/19 0800 PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>				SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS				PHONE	
OWNER OF PROPERTY				SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS				PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT				DELIVERING OFFICER	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED				INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT <input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT				DPSST/ASSIGN	
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	5 Pages of Crime Scene log				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED				PRECINCT & LOCKER#	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				DATE	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY				RECEIVED BY	
RECEIVED BY PED				WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE: TIME:				BY	

07/12

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3376940) OSP FORENSIC SERVICE REQ FOR LUGAR CASING

[illegible]

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Laboratory Locations -

Bend Forensic Laboratory
20355 Poe Sholes Suite 100
Bend, OR 97701
541-388-6150

Central Point Forensic Laboratory
4550 Rogue Valley Highway, Suite B
Central Point, OR 97502
541-776-6118

Ontario Forensic Laboratory
321 NE Goodfellow Street
Ontario, OR 97914
541-889-3831

Pendleton Forensic Laboratory
700 SE Emigrant Street
Pendleton, OR 97801
541-276-1816

Portland Metro Forensic Laboratory
13309 SE 84th Avenue Suite 200
Clackamas, OR 97015
971-673-8230

Springfield Forensic Laboratory
3620 Gateway Street
Springfield, OR 97477
541-726-2590

SERVICES PROVIDED*

Arson analysis
Biology processing
Blood Alcohol analysis
Clandestine Lab analysis
Drug analysis
Crime Scenes
Firearms/Toolmark analysis
DNA analysis
Latent Print analysis
Questioned Document analysis
Toxicology analysis
Trace Evidence analysis
Video Image capture

*Not all services listed above
are provided by all laboratories

The need for proper recognition, collection, and preservation of physical evidence is mandated for use in the criminal justice system. Physical evidence can directly or indirectly lead to the solution of a crime. Charging and prosecution decisions may be affected by the quality of the physical evidence supporting the case. United States Supreme Court and Oregon Supreme Court decisions have placed great emphasis upon physical evidence in criminal cases.

The Oregon State Police (OSP) Forensic Services Division (FSD) provides an important link between collection and court presentation of such evidence. It sometimes happens, however, that materials submitted to the laboratory prove inadequate for proper analysis or that improper collection or packaging methods destroy valuable evidence.

A member of the Criminal Justice System may not know the proper way to collect and preserve evidence in all situations he/she may encounter. In addition, they may not in every case understand what the various laboratory methods may involve or why some seemingly "irrelevant" piece of evidence should require such careful handling. Therefore, the FSD reserves the right to select the appropriate methods for analysis. It also reserves the right to transfer evidence between the laboratories of the Division to best be able to service the request.

Because the laws and legal precedents concerning the collection of physical evidence are subject to change, it is impossible to give specific up-to-date information on acceptable procedures. It is, however, of utmost importance that great care be taken to use only approved methods when obtaining evidence of any kind. Therefore, it is imperative that during an investigation a close liaison is maintained between the District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Police Forensic Laboratory and those persons responsible for the collection of physical evidence.

Should you or your agency have any questions please call your local laboratory for assistance.

An online Physical Evidence Manual can be located at:
<http://www.oregon.gov/OSP/FORENSICS/index.shtml>

Firearms and IBIS

When weapons are test fired in the Oregon State Police Forensic laboratories, eligible Integrated Ballistics Identification System (IBIS) cartridge casings will be automatically forwarded to the Portland Metro Laboratory for entry into the IBIS system.

*** SHARPS ***

Syringes, razors, and other sharp objects ("sharps") will not be accepted unless the District Attorney's Office has given notice of their intent to prosecute the case. All sharp objects will be separated from other evidence that requires analysis.

Approved sharp objects that are submitted for analysis must be packaged in such a manner as to protect personnel during handling. The packaging must be protective enough to ensure no possibility of being injured or punctured. Commercially manufactured puncture-proof ("sharps") containers are available for purchase. Contact your local laboratory for information. The sharps container should be placed in a plastic evidence bag so it can be visually examined to ensure it is properly packaged.

*** BIOHAZARDS ***

Any biological fluids, items removed from a body orifice as well as syringe contents should be labeled with a "BIOHAZARD" label.

Forensic Services Division
Oregon State Police
General Headquarters
255 Capitol Street NE, 4th Floor
Salem, OR 97310
503-378-3720

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER
 GO 42 2019-258996
CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3376947) OSP FORENSIC SERV REQ - LUGAR CASINGS, MULTIPLE**

Page _____

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

<input type="checkbox"/> Rush		LAB USE ONLY	
Date Due:		Analyst Int. _____ Page: _____ of _____	
Agency <u>Portland Police</u>	DA Contact (if known) <u>DDA HANNON</u>	Lab Case # <u>19L-5662</u>	Sub #
Agency Case # <u>19-258996</u>	<input type="checkbox"/> Additional Suspect Info Only <input type="checkbox"/> Previous Evidence Submitted		
Secondary Agency	Secondary Agency Case #	Restrict this case to: <input type="checkbox"/> Investigating Officer <input type="checkbox"/> Agency <input type="checkbox"/> Lab staff	
Offense <u>OTS</u>	<input type="checkbox"/> FMVA	Offense Date (mm/dd/yy) <u>7/30/19</u>	County of Venue <u>Multnomah</u>
Last (Individual # 1) <u>MARTIN</u>	First <u>LANE</u>	Middle <u>C</u>	
<input type="checkbox"/> Suspect <input type="checkbox"/> Mentioned <input type="checkbox"/> Victim <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Deceased	RACE <u>W</u>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Male <input type="checkbox"/> Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy) <u>7/31/87</u>
		SID #	FBI #
		Breath Test Given? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No Result _____	
Last (Individual # 2)	First	Middle	
<input type="checkbox"/> Suspect <input type="checkbox"/> Mentioned <input type="checkbox"/> Victim <input type="checkbox"/> Deceased	RACE	<input type="checkbox"/> Male <input type="checkbox"/> Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)
		SID #	FBI #
		Breath Test Given? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No Result _____	
Last (Individual # 3)	First	Middle	
<input type="checkbox"/> Suspect <input type="checkbox"/> Mentioned <input type="checkbox"/> Victim <input type="checkbox"/> Deceased	RACE	<input type="checkbox"/> Male <input type="checkbox"/> Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)
		SID #	FBI #
		Breath Test Given? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No Result _____	
Investigating Officer (Please Print) <u>WINTERS, William</u>		Phone # of Investigating Officer <u>(503) 823-0466</u>	Email of Investigating Officer <u>William.Winters@portlandoregon.gov</u>
Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Exam Requested (Please include officer report on all physical evidence)
	1	PR A134812, Item #1 9mm Luger spent casing	Firearms Comparison
	2	PR A134812, Item #2 9mm Luger spent casing	
	3	PR A134812, Item #3 9mm Luger spent casing	
	4	PR A134812, Item #4 9mm Luger spent casing	
	5	PR A134812, Item #5 9mm Luger spent casing	
	6	PR A134812, Item #6 9mm Luger spent casing	
	7	PR A134812, Item #7 9mm Luger spent casing	
	8	PR A134812, Item #8 9mm Luger spent casing	
	9	PR A134813, Item #1 9mm Luger spent casing	
	10	PR A134813, Item #2 9mm Luger spent casing	
The OSP Forensic Services Division shall select appropriate methods based on the type of evidence and information provided.			
Submitted to Lab By (Please Print) <u>WINTERS, William</u>		Submitted to Lab By (Signature) <u>[Signature]</u>	Date <u>8/19/19</u>
Submitted via <input type="checkbox"/> UPS <input type="checkbox"/> U.S. Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Certified Mail <input type="checkbox"/> Other		LAB USE ONLY	
Date / Time <u>6/17/19 9:40a</u>		<u>Ten (10) + 5 emp's</u>	
Lab Staff <u>[Signature]</u>			
Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From: <u>A134812 / A134813</u>		Via: <input type="checkbox"/> UPS	Date/Time
		Lab Staff	<input type="checkbox"/> Item(s) <input type="checkbox"/> Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab

White Copy - Agency

Rev 01-2010

FORM 49

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

Laboratory Locations -

Bend Forensic Laboratory
20355 Poe Sholes Suite 100
Bend, OR 97701
541-388-6150

Central Point Forensic Laboratory
4550 Rogue Valley Highway, Suite B
Central Point, OR 97502
541-776-6118

Ontario Forensic Laboratory
321 NE Goodfellow Street
Ontario, OR 97914
541-889-3831

Pendleton Forensic Laboratory
700 SE Emigrant Street
Pendleton, OR 97801
541-276-1816

Portland Metro Forensic Laboratory
13309 SE 84th Avenue Suite 200
Clackamas, OR 97015
971-673-8230

Springfield Forensic Laboratory
3620 Gateway Street
Springfield, OR 97477
541-726-2590

SERVICES PROVIDED*

Arson analysis
Biology processing
Blood Alcohol analysis
Clandestine Lab analysis
Drug analysis
Crime Scenes
Firearms/Toolmark analysis
DNA analysis
Latent Print analysis
Questioned Document analysis
Toxicology analysis
Trace Evidence analysis
Video Image capture

*Not all services listed above
are provided by all laboratories

The need for proper recognition, collection, and preservation of physical evidence is mandated for use in the criminal justice system. Physical evidence can directly or indirectly lead to the solution of a crime. Charging and prosecution decisions may be affected by the quality of the physical evidence supporting the case. United States Supreme Court and Oregon Supreme Court decisions have placed great emphasis upon physical evidence in criminal cases.

The Oregon State Police (OSP) Forensic Services Division (FSD) provides an important link between collection and court presentation of such evidence. It sometimes happens, however, that materials submitted to the laboratory prove inadequate for proper analysis or that improper collection or packaging methods destroy valuable evidence.

A member of the Criminal Justice System may not know the proper way to collect and preserve evidence in all situations he/she may encounter. In addition, they may not in every case understand what the various laboratory methods may involve or why some seemingly "irrelevant" piece of evidence should require such careful handling. Therefore, the FSD reserves the right to select the appropriate methods for analysis. It also reserves the right to transfer evidence between the laboratories of the Division to best be able to service the request.

Because the laws and legal precedents concerning the collection of physical evidence are subject to change, it is impossible to give specific up-to-date information on acceptable procedures. It is, however, of utmost importance that great care be taken to use only approved methods when obtaining evidence of any kind. Therefore, it is imperative that during an investigation a close liaison is maintained between the District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Police Forensic Laboratory and those persons responsible for the collection of physical evidence.

Should you or your agency have any questions please call your local laboratory for assistance.

An online Physical Evidence Manual can be located at:
<http://www.oregon.gov/OSP/FORENSICS/index.shtml>

Firearms and IBIS

When weapons are test fired in the Oregon State Police Forensic laboratories, eligible Integrated Ballistics Identification System (IBIS) cartridge casings will be automatically forwarded to the Portland Metro Laboratory for entry into the IBIS system.

*** SHARPS ***

Syringes, razors, and other sharp objects ("sharps") will not be accepted unless the District Attorney's Office has given notice of their intent to prosecute the case. All sharp objects will be separated from other evidence that requires analysis.

Approved sharp objects that are submitted for analysis must be packaged in such a manner as to protect personnel during handling. The packaging must be protective enough to ensure no possibility of being injured or punctured. Commercially manufactured puncture-proof ("sharps") containers are available for purchase. Contact your local laboratory for information. The sharps container should be placed in a plastic evidence bag so it can be visually examined to ensure it is properly packaged.

*** BIOHAZARDS ***

Any biological fluids, items removed from a body orifice as well as syringe contents should be labeled with a "BIOHAZARD" label.

Forensic Services Division
Oregon State Police
General Headquarters
255 Capitol Street NE, 4th Floor
Salem, OR 97310
503-378-3720

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

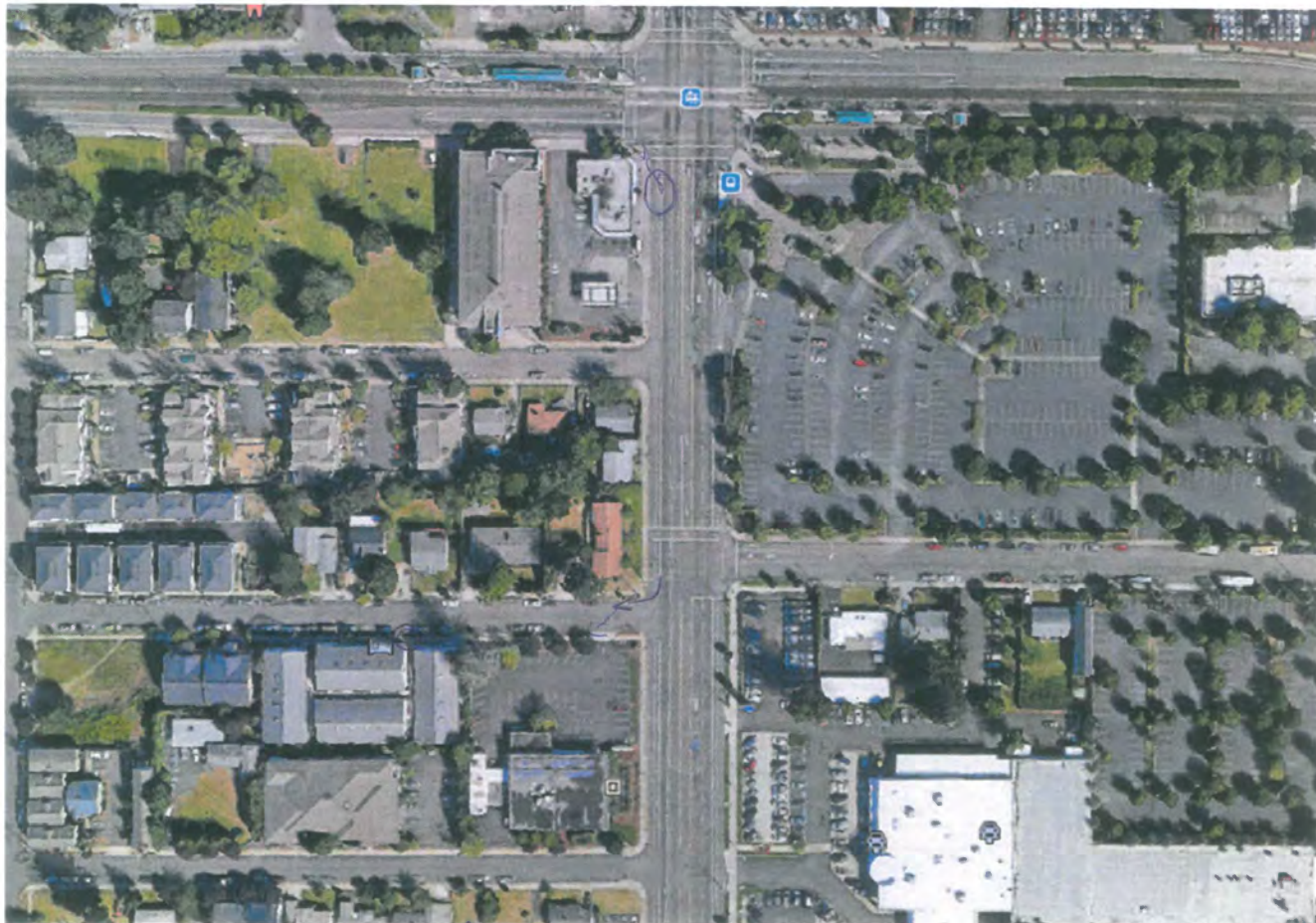
IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3382385) MAPS



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

INT
122/Burnside



Off Janto,

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996



12026 SE Ash Street

Off Santos

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIALCASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3382386) A132406

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A132406	DATE/TIME Aug 21, 2019	AM <input type="checkbox"/>	PM <input type="checkbox"/>	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE	<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY	<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT Agg Assault			DELIVERING OFFICER Reynolds 37207 DPSST/ASSIGN		
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters 34381 DPSST/ASSIGN		
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB					
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	(1) CD w/ Interview of Hristov, Zentner				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# C-16		DATE	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				RECEIVED BY	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3382391) 1383150, A120804**

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. 1383150	DATE/TIME 8-13-19 1130 AM	REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			SIGNATURE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS			DELIVERING OFFICER M. Hergert 22750		DPSST/ASSIGN DET/DET/LE
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED East Precinct			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB			<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT		
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	3 DVDs of Interviews. (Off Santos, Jones; 3 Leonard)				
ITEM 2	3 photos				
ITEM 3	/				
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# CF / 16		DATE	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		RECEIVED BY			
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A120804			DATE/TIME	07/30/19			AM	PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.	19-258996					
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE			<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY			<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.			<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING							
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:												GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>					
LAST NAME			FIRST			M.I.			SEX			DOB					
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>																	
HOME ADDRESS				CITY				STATE				ZIP					
OWNER OF PROPERTY												SIGNATURE					
LAST NAME			FIRST			M.I.			SEX			DOB					
HOME ADDRESS				CITY				STATE				ZIP					
												PHONE					
TYPE OF INCIDENT										DELIVERING OFFICER		DPSST/ASSIGN					
SHOOTING / OFFICER INVOLVED										BECKER		49504 / FED					
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED										INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN					
SE 122ND AVE / SE ASH ST										WINTERS		34381 / HOM DET					
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT										LAST NAME		FIRST					
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT										M.I.		SEX					
										RACE		DOB					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN.												STLN					
LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.												FOR PED USE ONLY					
ITEM 1	One Glock 17 9mm pistol serial # HZK803										MADE IN AUSTRIA						
											SMYRNA, GA.						
	One Glock magazine with five live 9mm rounds and from chamber										ONE ROUND						
ITEM 2	MAGAZINE w/ 17 rounds 9mm ammo (TOP POUCH)																
	TRANSFERRED TO PER A134660																
ITEM 3	MAGAZINE w/ 17 rounds 9mm ammo (BOTTOM POUCH)																
	TRANSFERRED TO PER A134660																
ITEM 4																	
ITEM 5																	
ITEM 6																	
ITEM 7																	
ITEM 8																	
DELIVERED TO: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED												PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE		RECEIVED BY	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER												OSPLAB		8/12/19			
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY																	
RECEIVED BY PED				BY				WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT									
DATE:				TIME:													

07/12

S

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3384383) A109042, A109043, A134660

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A109042		DATE/TIME	07/31/19 1045 AM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.		19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB					GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>				
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>					I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING				
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					SIGNATURE				
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB					PHONE				
TYPE OF INCIDENT					DELIVERING OFFICER		DPSST/ASSIGN		
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED					INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN		
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT					LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB				
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT									
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.							STLN		FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	ONE Black Nike PRO UNDER SHIRT WITH PADDINGS size LARGE								
ITEM 2	ONE Grey CSG T-SHIRT, size S/P ONE Black CALVIN KLEIN T-SHIRT, size M								
ITEM 3	ONE Grey KNOCKER UNDER WEAR, size UNK. ONE Black KNOCKER UNDERWEAR, size M								
ITEM 4	ONE PAIR Black ANKLE HIGH SOCKS ONE PAIR Black ANKLE HIGH NIKE SOCKS								
ITEM 5	TWO Black ELASTIC BANDS, ABOUT 1" DIAM. ONE TAN ELASTIC BAND, ABOUT 4" DIAM.								
ITEM 6	ONE PAIR Black Mechanix WORK GLOVES size S/M								
ITEM 7	ONE METALLIC RING								
ITEM 8	ONE FIRED BULLET, FROM CLOTHING								
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED					PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE		RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER									
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PER		DATE: 07.31.19		TIME: 14:00		BY: R917m		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A109043	DATE/TIME 07/31/19 1045 PM	AM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-258996
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING SIGNATURE _____
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>				
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				PHONE _____
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				
TYPE OF INCIDENT SHOOTING / OFFICER INVOLVED		DELIVERING OFFICER OUTER, DAP 24990/FED		
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED MEDICAL EXAMINERS OFFICE		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) MERRILL / WINIERS DET		
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB				
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	ONE envelope CONTAINING HEAD HAIR AND comb			
ITEM 2	ONE envelope CONTAINING ^{two} buccal swabs			
ITEM 3	ONE FIRED Bullet, P2, FROM RIGHT LOWER BACK, PHOTO #16			
ITEM 4	ONE FIRED Bullet, P3, FROM ABDOMEN			
ITEM 5	ONE FIRED Bullet, P4, FROM LEFT LOWER BACK			
ITEM 6	ONE DNA STANDARD ON FILTER PAPER (in envelope).			
ITEM 7	NO MORE			
ITEM 8				
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		FED BIDDING		08/01/19
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY				
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
DATE:		TIME:		

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A134660		DATE/TIME 08/12/19 AM		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-258996	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>			
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SIGNATURE		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT SITUATING / OFFICER INVOLVED		DELIVERING OFFICER OLIVIA THIP		DPSST/ASSIGN 24990/FED			
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED FED		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) WINTERS		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/DET			
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.						STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	MAGAZINE W/17 ROUNDS 9mm Ammo (TOP Pouch) From PER A120804 Item 2						
ITEM 2	MAGAZINE W/17 ROUNDS 9mm Ammo (BOTTOM Pouch) From PER A120804 Item 3						
ITEM 3							
ITEM 4							
ITEM 5							
ITEM 6							
ITEM 7							
ITEM 8							
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# FED		DATE 08/12/19		RECEIVED BY	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER							
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY							
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT			
DATE:		TIME:					

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996**CONFIDENTIAL**

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3422492) 8/29/19

**Oregon**

Kate Brown, Governor

An ASCLD/LAB - International Accredited Testing Laboratory Since 2006

Department of State Police
Forensic Laboratory
13309 S.E. 84th Ave Suite 200
Clackamas, OR 97015
(971) 673-8230
FAX (971) 673-8309

August 29, 2019

Portland Police Bureau
1111 S.W. 2nd Avenue
Portland, OR 97204

Attention: William Winters

DORAN, RICK GARY (Mentioned)
MARTIN, LANE C. (Mentioned)
Agency Case 19-258996
Receipt A120804, A134812, A134813
Lab No. 19L-5662

Analytical Report

On August 12, 2019, the Forensic Services Division received sealed via William Winters the following:

<u>EXHIBIT #</u>	<u>AGENCY #</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>
1	A120804:1	One 9mm Luger caliber Glock model 17 semiautomatic pistol, serial number HZK803 with a Streamlight flashlight, magazine and six 9mm Luger caliber cartridges.

On August 19, 2019, the Forensic Services Division received sealed via William Winters the following:

<u>EXHIBIT #</u>	<u>AGENCY #</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>
2-9	A134812:1-8,	One each a fired 9mm Luger caliber cartridge case.
10-12	A134813:1-3	One each a fired 9mm Luger caliber cartridge case.

EXAMINATIONS/CONCLUSIONS:

Exhibit 1 was test fired using four evidence cartridges and found to be operable. The evidence test fired bullets and cartridge cases will be returned as Exhibit 1.1

Examination and microscopic comparison identified the Exhibit 2-12 cartridge cases as being fired in the Exhibit 1 Glock semiautomatic pistol.

Evidence will be returned at the earliest convenience.

Travis D. Gover, Forensic Scientist

Pursuant to ORS 40.460 (25), I hereby certify that I retrieved this document directly from the computer system maintained and operated by the Oregon Department of State Police and that this document accurately reflects and is a true copy of the information contained in that computer system. In testimony whereof, I have affixed my signature.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-258996

***** END OF HARDCOPY *****